

A New Critical Edition and Translation of the Poetic Edda  
Along with Commentary, Fragments, Spells and a Few Other Old Germanic  
Poems

Translated and Edited by Konrad O.L. Rosenberg

April 2, 2024

The following people have been especially helpful in giving corrections and general feedback: Nikhil S. Dwibhashyam, Joseph S. Hopkins, John Newman, Trevor L. Payne, Thibault.

# Contents

<b>Contents</b>	<b>iii</b>
Abbreviations . . . . .	vi
<b>Introduction (INCOMPLETE!)</b>	<b>ix</b>
Introduction to Eddic poetry . . . . .	ix
Ancient Germanic cult(ure) . . . . .	ix
Notes to English translation . . . . .	ix
Notes to critical edition . . . . .	x
<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>xiii</b>
<b>Mythic poetry</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>The Spae of the Wallow (<i>Völuspá</i>)</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>Dreams of Balder (<i>Baldrs draumar</i>)</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>The Speeches of the High One (<i>Hávamál</i>)</b>	<b>39</b>
The Guest-strand . . . . .	39
Stanzas of practical advice, mostly in <i>Firnwordslaw</i> . . . . .	64
Weden's failed seduction of Billing's maiden. . . . .	67
Weden's obtaining of the Mead of Poetry . . . . .	70
The Speeches of Loddfathomer . . . . .	74
The Rune-Tally . . . . .	84
The Leed-Tally . . . . .	88
<b>The Speeches of Webthrithner (<i>Vafþrúðnismál</i>)</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>The Speeches of Grimner (<i>Grímnismál</i>)</b>	<b>113</b>
From the sons of king Reeding ( <i>Frá sonum Hrauðungs konungs</i> ) . . . . .	114
<b>The Leed of Hoarbeard (<i>Hárbarðsljóð</i>)</b>	<b>135</b>
<b>The Lay of Thrim (<i>Þrymskviða</i>)</b>	<b>149</b>

The Lay of Hymer ( <i>Hymiskviða</i> )	161
The Flyting of Lock ( <i>Lokasǣmma</i> )	175
From Eagre and the Gods ( <i>Frá Eggj ok goðum</i> ) . . . . .	175
From Lock ( <i>Frá Loka</i> ) . . . . .	196
The Speeches of Shirner ( <i>Skírnismál</i> )	197
The Thule of Rígh ( <i>Rígsþula</i> )	213
The Leed of Hindle ( <i>Hyndluljóð</i> )	223
The Lay of Wayland ( <i>Völundarkviða</i> )	229
Regarding Wayland ( <i>Frá Völundi</i> ) . . . . .	230
Eddic fragments from Snorre's Edda	243
Homedall's Galder ( <i>Heimdallargaldr</i> ) . . . . .	244
Heroic poetry of the Codex Regius	247
First Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane ( <i>Helgakviða Hundingsbana fyrsta</i> )	249
The Lay of Hallow Harwardson ( <i>Helgakviða Hjörvarðssonar</i> )	251
From Harward and Syelind ( <i>Frá Hjörvarði ok Sigrínn</i> ) . . . . .	251
Second Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane ( <i>Helgakviða Hundingsbana aðra</i> )	255
The Speeches of Rein ( <i>Réginsmál</i> )	261
The Speeches of Fathomer ( <i>Fáfnismál</i> )	269
The Speeches of Syedrive ( <i>Sigrdrífumál</i> )	275
The Hellride of Byrnhild ( <i>Heiðreið Brynildar</i> )	287
The Second Lay of Guthrun ( <i>Guðrúnarkviða aðra</i> )	291
The Slaying of the Nivlings ( <i>Dráp Niflunga</i> ) . . . . .	291
The Third Lay of Guthrun ( <i>Guðrúnarkviða þriðja</i> )	293
The Weeping of Ordrun ( <i>Oddrúnargrátr</i> )	297
From Burgny and Ordrun ( <i>Frá Borgnýju ok Oddrúnu</i> ) . . . . .	297
The Lay of Attle ( <i>Atlakviða</i> )	299
The Death of Attle ( <i>Dauði Atla</i> ) . . . . .	299
The Instigation of Guthrun ( <i>Guðrúnarhvöt</i> )	311

The Speeches of Hamthrew ( <i>Hamðismál</i> )	315
Other heroic poetry	317
The Lay of Hildbrand	319
Heliand	327
 Ancient Germanic Charms and Spells	 481
Continental Germanic spells	485
The two Merseburg charms . . . . .	485
Against worms ( <i>Contra vermes</i> ) . . . . .	486
The Old Saxon Baptismal vow . . . . .	486
Old English spells	489
Against a dwarf . . . . .	489
<i>Wið fē̃r-stice</i> . . . . .	489
Nine herbs charm . . . . .	491
Old Norse spells	497
Ribe rune charm . . . . .	497
Charms from Bryggen . . . . .	498
Runic plates . . . . .	499
 Encyclopedia (INCOMPLETE!)	 501
Cultural and religious expressions (C) . . . . .	503
Persons and objects (P) . . . . .	508
Groups and tribes (G) . . . . .	510
Place names, locations and events (L) . . . . .	512
Poetic formulæ (F) . . . . .	513

## Abbreviations

- 1st = first-person
- 2nd = second-person
- 3rd = third-person
- acc. = accusative case
- cert. = certainly
- c. = circa
- cf. = confer
- corr. = corrected in the ms.
- cpd = compound
- dat. = dative case
- e. = excerpt (not the whole stanza)
- ed. = edition, edited (by)
- e.g. = *exemplio gratia*; for instance
- emend. = emended by
- fol. = folio
- gen. = genitive case
- imper. = imperative
- i.e. = *id est*; that is
- l. = line
- ll. = lines
- lit. = literally
- Lomb. = Lombardic
- metr. emend. = metrical emendation
- MHG. = Middle High German
- ms. = manuscript
- mss. = manuscripts
- nom. = nominative case

- norm. = normalized from the ms. spelling
- OE = Old English
- OF = Old Frisian
- OHG = Old High German
- om. = omitted in
- ON = Old Norse
- OS = Old Saxon
- p. = page
- PGmc. = Proto-Germanic
- pl. = plural number
- PN. = Proto-Norse
- PNWGmc. = Proto-North-West Germanic
- sg. = singular number
- tr. = translation, translated (by)
- st. = stanza
- sts. = stanzas
- viz. = namely
- wo. = without
- wrt. = with regard to





# Introduction (INCOMPLETE!)

## Introduction to Eddic poetry

Don't go too in depth on individual poems! Each one will have its own introduction.

## Metrics and conventions

Alliteration Kennings

## How can we know the age of the Eddic poems?

Linguistic criteria Archeological evidence Comparison with known Christian texts (Sólarljóð, Hugsvinnsmál) Snorri thought they were old Saxo had access to them Many of them clearly describe non-Icelandic surroundings Especially Hávamál is clearly Norwegian

## Ancient Germanic cult(ure)

### Economy (fee)

### Morals

Honour, personal integrity Notes on the terms *argr* and *ergi*

## Religious conceptions

Cosmic cycles Reincarnation Analogies with other Indo-European traditions

## Notes to English translation

Point about literal translation for use by scholars of comparative mythology The “guiding star” of this translation effort has been literality and consistency. All previous translations (to my knowledge) have such issues as: rendering identically repeated phrases differently at various places; covering up or obscuring technical and cultural terminology; simplifying kennings and other expressions—and this often without notes, to a point where the original meaning is, at times, unrecognizable. While I wholly encourage all readers of sufficient interest to study Old Norse (and other ancient Germanic languages!), perhaps even using the present edition as a tool, I also realize that this is a demanding ask which

not all interested students and scholars of comparative mythology, anthropology, literature, religion and other fields will be able to fulfill. I therefore want these groups to be able to have a text that is as close to the original as possible, at the very least when it regards sense and expression.

### English proper nouns

One of the most idiosyncratic parts of the present edition will be its handling of proper nouns. I have opted to render all cultural and religious terms, names of places, heroes, gods, and other entities by their English cognates (thus *Thunder* for Old Norse *Þórr*) and where such do not exist, their philologically expected English (*Anglish*) forms (e.g. *wallow* for Old Norse *vǫlva*). One reason for this is ideological. I believe that these myths and poems are a common Germanic or Northern European heritage, and should be treated as such. The English once knew gods such as Woden and Thunder, and called them by names naturally evolved in their language. So too did the Germans and Scandinavians, of course, and I would hope that any translators into those languages would follow this spirit and render the names in their natural forms there as well.<sup>1</sup> Another is philological. Forms like *Odin* and *Thor* are, while now commonly accepted, debased. They do not even represent the Old Norse pronunciation as accurate as would be possible (for instance, *Odin* would be better anglicized as *Othin*; the dental fricative still survives in English!), and many are difficult for English speakers to pronounce. I shudder when hearing a word like *ǣsir* pronounced /aɪ'sɪr/.

### Notes to critical edition

My goal with the critical editing of the texts has been to produce something as close to the original mss. as possible, without excessive emendation to the preserved recension(s). There are texts in three languages in the present edition, namely Old Norse, Old English and Old High German. Old Norse texts have been normalized according to roughly the same orthography as Finnur Jónsson (1932). On the other hand the Old High German and Old English texts have only been lightly normalized, correcting obvious errors and marking vowel length with acute accents.

### Normalization

My general goal in normalizing texts has been to strive for a uniform orthography, where the same sound is written with the same character. This of course means disregarding local manuscript traditions and philological tradition, but I see this as justified. My goal is to render the texts themselves in a manner that gives as much information as possible; not to present a facsimile edition for students of paleography. Anyway, such aspects as the long *f*, arbitrary punctuation and spelling variants, and lack of line breaks are never reproduced in modern editions of poetry.

In practice this means that the acute accent is used in marking long vowels.

<sup>1</sup>For instance in German perhaps *Wuten*, *Donner*, *Froh*, in Swedish *Oden*, *Tor*, *Frö*.

## Normalization of Old Norse

The orthography is inspired by Finnur Jónsson (1932) in that it strives for a more archaic form than the mss., one that accords with the date at which the poetry may have been composed. Because of this, it has more in common with that of the First Grammatical Treatise (see (First Grammarian, 1950)) than with the standard Old Icelandic orthography seen in most editions. Thus I make use of *ø* and *é* rather than the traditional *æ* and *æ*, to represent the vowels descended from Proto-Norse *ō* and *ā* after i-umlaut (cf. the short *ø*, *é* < *o*, *a* + i-umlaut). *á* and *ǫ* are kept separate based on etymology. The old *s*—which is found even in manuscripts such as AM 237 a fol (c. 1150) and was used by Snorre as late as the 1200s but later becomes *r*—is retained in the words *es* ‘which, that, where, when’, *es* ‘is’ (3rd sg. pres. ind. of *vesa* ‘to be’), *vesa* ‘to be’, and inflections of it such as *vas* (3rd sg. pret. ind.). Note that the pl. pres. ind. (*erum* &c.), pl. pret. ind. (*vörum* &c.) and pl. pret. subj. (*vérim* &c.) forms of *vesa* retain their *r*, as it is caused by an ancient alternation termed Verner’s law, and not the result of this much younger sound change. Superfluous and hypermetrical pronouns (usually *ek*, *bann*, *bón*) have in many places been removed. When metrically beneficial I have contracted *ek* ‘I’, *eru* ‘are’ and *es* ‘which &c.’, *es* ‘is’ to *’k*, *’ru* and *’s*. I follow Finnur Jónsson (1932)’s method of distinguishing between the relative particle *es* and verb form *es*; the first is directly appended to the previous word, whereas the second has a space before it. Thus *bann’s* ‘he who, that’ but *bann ’s* ‘he is’.

## Normalization of Old English

## Normalization of Old High German

## Manuscripts

### Eddic poetry

There are two surviving ancient mss. which contain full Eddic poems.

The first and most important is GKS 2365 4to, here **R**. It dates to the 1270s and has 45 surviving leaves, containing TODO poems. Of these 10 are mythological, and the rest heroic, dealing with legends mostly of the Migration Period. Notably, following fol. 32, there is a large gap of missing pages. This occurs in the heroic section, specifically cutting off *Syedrive*. It is unclear how many leaves and poems went missing. **R** is not just a compilation of poems, it shows editorial input as well. Several of the mythological poems are separated by short prose sections, which tie them together into a loose frame narrative, though it is clear from their style and composition that they are originally separate works. When it comes to the heroic poems long prose sections occur both within and between them, creating a saw<sup>C</sup>-like narrative where the prose in many cases holds up the poetry, rather than the reverse. For further literature see TODO.

The second ms. is AM 748 I a 4to, here **A**. It dates to the 1300s and is but a fragment, consisting of just 6 leaves. It contains only mythological poems, and in a different order from **R**; unlike it there is no trace of a frame narrative. On the first two leaves are contained the final stanzas of *Hoarbeard* (1r–v), the complete *Dreams* (1v–2r), and the first verses of *Shirner*, after which a single leaf has been lost. The next four leaves follow each other and contain the second half of *Webthritner*, the complete *Grimner* and

*Hymer*, and the beginning of the prose introduction to *Wayland*. *A* is the only medieval manuscript attesting *Dreams*, and its variants of the poems attested in *R* are clearly not copied from it, but rather derive from a common ancestor. This makes it very valuable for textual criticism. For further literature see TODO.

Several Eddic poems are quoted in *Yilfer*, namely (TODO): *Wallow*, *Webthritner*, *Grimner*. The text also quotes a few fragmentary verses of Eddic character (possibly from lost Eddic poems), which have here been edited together with their surrounding prose passages. For *Yilfer* I have relied on the following four main mss.:

1. The Codex Regius of the Prose Edda *S* (GKS 2367 4to; 1300–1350)
2. The Codex Trajectinus *T* (Traj 1374; a c. 1595 paper copy of a ms. closely related to *S*.)
3. The Codex Wormianus *W* (AM 242 fol.; 1340–70)
4. The Codex Upsaliensis *U* (DG 11; 1300–25)

For discussion on their internal stemmatics and origins I refer to Haukur Þorgeirsson (2017). When all employed witness mss. of *Yilfer* agree on a reading the siglum *G* is used in the critical apparatus, which is thus equivalent to *STWU*.

A few other Eddic poems have also been edited. One of them, *Righ*, only survives in *W*, though it is sadly incomplete (see its Introduction). Other Eddic poems survive only in younger paper mss., namely: TODO. While I have not consulted these paper mss. for poems attested in medieval mss., I have had to rely on them for these poems. Their exclusive survival there does not necessarily prove them to be late antiquarian works, as is clearly shown by *Dreams*, which among medieval mss. is only attested in the fragmentary *A*. It thus cannot be excluded that some of these poems would have existed in other lost medieval mss., perhaps even in the lost pages of *R* or *A*.

### West Germanic poetry

As none of the West Germanic poems edited here (TODO: Will we be editing other poems than Hildebrandslied?) survive in more than one copy, the specific details of their transmission is discussed in their individual Introductions.

# Bibliography

- af Edholm, K. (2009). En vendeltida kultplats i Lilla Ullevi. <https://www.academia.edu/11602352>
- Cleasby, R., & Vigfússon, G. (1874). *An Icelandic-English Dictionary*. Clarendon Press.
- Clunies Ross, M. (2005). *A History of Old Norse Poetry and Poetics*. D. S. Brewer.
- de Vries, J. (1952). Die Götterwohnungen in den Grímnismál. *Acta Philologica Scandinavica*, 21, 172–180.
- Enright, M. J. (1996). *Lady with a Mead Cup: Ritual, Prophecy and Lordship in the European Warband from La Tène to the Viking Age*. Four Courts Press.
- et al., M. C. R. (n.d.). *Skaldic Poetry of the Scandinavian Middle Ages*. Brepols.
- Finnur Jónsson. (1932). *De gamle Eddadigte*. G. E. C. Gads Forlag.
- First Grammarian. (1950). First Grammatical Treatise: The Earliest Germanic Phonology (E. Haugen, Ed.). *Language*, 26, 4–64. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/522272>
- Fulk, R. D., Bjork, R. E., & Niles, J. D. (Eds.). (2008). *Klaeber's Beowulf and the Fight at Finnsburg: Edited with Introduction, Commentary Appendices, Glossary, and Bibliography* (4th edition). University of Toronto Press.
- Gudmundur Finnbogason. (1929). Nokkrar athugasemdir við Hávamál. *Skírnir*.
- Guðni Jónsson. (1954). *Eddukvæði*.
- Hara, M. (1974). A Note on the Rākṣasa Form of Marriage. *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, 94(3), 296–306. <https://doi.org/10.2307/600064>
- Haukur Þorgeirsson. (2017). A Stemmatic Analysis of the Prose Edda. *Saga-Book*, 41, 49–70. <https://www.academia.edu/35399203>
- Haukur Þorgeirsson. (2020). In Defence of Emendation: The Editing of Völuspá. *Saga-Book*, 44, 31–56. <https://www.academia.edu/86747086>
- Hopkins, J. (2017). Goddesses Unknown III: On the Identity of the Old Norse Goddess Hlín. *RMN Newsletter*, 12–13, 30–36.
- Hopkins, J. (2021). Phantoms of the Edda: Observations Regarding Items of Unknown Provenance in the Prose Edda [Author's version]. In Frog & J. Ahola (Eds.), *Folklore and Old Norse Mythology* (pp. 633–652).
- Hultgård, A. (2006). The Askr and Embla Myth in a Comparative Perspective. In A. Andrén, K. Jennbert, & C. Raudvere (Eds.), *Old Norse Religion in Long-term Perspectives* (pp. 58–62).
- Jackson, E. (1995). The art of the list-maker and the Grímnismál catalogue of the homes of the gods: A reply to Jan de Vries. *Arkiv för nordisk filologi*, 110, 5–39.
- Jón Helgason. (1971). *Eddadigte I: Völuspá, Hávamál*. Dreyers Forlag. <https://www.nb.no/items/2a5e422337696677b43fe0ff80b5a668>

- Keyser, R., & Munch, P. A. (Eds.). (1848). *Norges gamle Love indtil 1387: Lovgivningen under kong magnus baakonssøns regjeringstid fra 1263 til 1280, tilligemed et supplement til første bind* (Vol. 2). Chr. Grøndahl.
- La Farge, B., & Tucker, J. (1992). *Glossary to the Poetic Edda*. Carl Winter Universitetsverlag.
- Läffler, F. (1879). Om den fornsvenska hednalagen. *Kungl. Vitterhets-, historie- och antikvitetsakademiens månadsblad*, 8, 100–140. [https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Om\\_den\\_fornsvenska\\_hednalagen](https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Om_den_fornsvenska_hednalagen)
- Läffler, F. (1895). Hedniska edsformulär i äldre Vestgöotalagen. *Antiquarisk tidskrift för Sverige*, 5, 149–160. [https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Hedniska\\_edsformul%C3%A4r\\_i\\_%C3%A4ldre\\_Vestg%C3%B6talagen](https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Hedniska_edsformul%C3%A4r_i_%C3%A4ldre_Vestg%C3%B6talagen)
- Larrington, C. (2014). *The Poetic Edda* (Revised edition). Oxford University Press.
- Lincoln, B. (1986). *Myth, Cosmos, and Society: Indo-European Themes of Creation and Destruction*. Harvard University Press.
- Love, J. S., Larsson, I., Djärv, U., Peel, C., & Simensen, E. (2020). *Lexicon of Medieval Nordic Law* (XML edition). Open Book Publishers. <https://doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0188.01>
- Males, M. (2023). Textual Criticism and Old Norse Philology. *Studia Neophilologica*. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00393274.2023.2205888>
- Nordberg, A. (2005). Handlar Grimnesmål 42 om en sakral måltid? *Scripta Islandica*, 56, 51–60. <https://www.academia.edu/2572883>
- Pettit, E. (1986). *The Poetic Edda: A Dual-Language Edition* (HTML edition). Open Book Publishers. <https://doi.org/10.11647/obp.0308.37>
- Riseley, C. (2014). *Ceremonial Drinking in the Viking Age* [Master's thesis, Oslo University]. <http://urn.nb.no/URN:NBN:no-45431>
- Rydberg, V. (1886). *Undersökningar i germanisk mytologi*. Albert Bonniers Förlag.
- Sapp, C. D. (2022). *Dating the Old Norse Poetic Edda: A multifactorial analysis of linguistic features*. John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Schjødt, J. P., Lindow, J., & Andréén, A. (Eds.). (2020). *The Pre-Christian Religions of the North: History and Structures* (Vols. 4). Brepols. <https://doi.org/10.1484/M.PCRN-EB.5.112891>
- Sjöberg, N. (1907). Från ett julgille i början af 1500-talet. *Fataburen*, 241–242. [https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Fataburen/1907/Fr%C3%A5n\\_ett\\_julgille\\_i\\_b%C3%B6rjan\\_av\\_1500-talet](https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Fataburen/1907/Fr%C3%A5n_ett_julgille_i_b%C3%B6rjan_av_1500-talet)
- Stefan Karlsson. (1979). Íviðjur. *Gripla*, 3, 227–228. <https://gripla.arnastofnun.is/index.php/gripla/article/view/482>
- Streitberg, W. (1910). *Die gotische Bibel. Zweiter Teil: Gotisch-griechisch-deutsches Wörterbuch*. Winter Verlag.
- Thorpe, B. (Ed.). (1840). *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England: Comprising Laws Enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings from Aethelbirht to Cnut* (Vol. 1). <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139177405>
- Watkins, C. (1995). *How to Kill a Dragon: Aspects of Indo-European Poetics*. Oxford University Press.
- West, M. L. (2007). *Indo-European Poetry and Myth*. Oxford University Press.

**Mythic poetry**





# The Spae of the Wallow (*Völuspó*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.865)–early C11th (0.121)

Meter: *Firnwordslaw*

The **Spae of the Wallow** is the most comprehensive mythological text surviving from Heathen times.

The poem is attested in full in two independent recensions. The first is **R**, where it is the first poem, found on folios 1r–3r. The second is **H**, where it is found at 20r–21r in the middle of a large collection of saws and Catholics works. Many verses are also cited in *Ylfer*, large parts of which are directly based on the poem. Other verses are not attested directly, but are instead paraphrased. The paraphrases may still have critical value (so e.g. st. 19, where *sal* in the paraphrase corroborates **H**). For its constituent manuscripts see the General Introduction.

As seen from the title, the poem is a spae<sup>C</sup> (*spó* ‘prophecy’) in the form of a monologue spoken by a wallow<sup>C</sup> (*völva* ‘seeress, sibyl, prophetess’), summoned by Woden in order to relate mythological knowledge. The motif of Woden journeying to ask beings (whether ettins or wallows) is also seen in other sources. Closest is *Dreams*, wherein Woden summons a wallow out of her grave in Hell<sup>L</sup> in order to understand why the god Balder<sup>P</sup> is having ominous nightmares. There is also *Webthritner*, wherein Woden challenges the wise ettin Webthritner<sup>P</sup> to a wisdom contest and defeats him. These journeys are also alluded to in *Hoarbeard* 43–46.

In its being a mythic catalogue it also resembles the latter part of *Highb*, *Grimner*, *Syedrive* and *Allwise*, though it differs from them in a key way: it gives a (mostly?) complete chronological overview of the whole mythic timeline, from the creation to the end and rebirth of the world. That is not to say that the events are clearly described; they are related in a highly allusive fashion—certainly presupposing that the audience already be familiar with them. There may also be gaps and later inserts that make the poem more difficult.

---

The poem begins with a bid for silence (1), and the wallow recalling her earliest memories (2). She then recounts the ordering of the world by the gods (3–6) and the golden age of peace and plenty (7–8), which is, however, interrupted by the intrusion of three unidentified ettin-maidens (8, and see note there). After this follow two verses about the shaping of the dwarfs (9–10), and then several originally separate *dwarf-tallies*

(11–15), which are without doubt later inserts. Returning to the main narrative thread is described the creation and endowment of the first man and woman (16–17), Ugdrassle's Ash (18), and the three norns<sup>G</sup> living under it (19).

This is where the two full recensions of the poem diverge. Because of its older age and larger count of verses I have here followed the order of **R**: the wallow recalls how a woman named Goldwey was sacrificed and reborn three times (20), and how she, under the name Heath, practiced sorcery and witchcraft (21). She then recalls the first war in the world, between the Ease and Wanes (22–23), and alludes to the slaying of the smith, who according to *Ylfer* 42 was promised Frow<sup>P</sup> and the sun and moon in exchange for building the wall of Osyard (24–25). This is followed by a cryptic verse describing Homedall's hidden silence or hearing (26).

In **H** the structure is quite different. After the description of the norns (19), the Ease go to decide what action to take regarding the promising of Frow to the ettin (my 24–25), and Homedall's hearing is described (26). Then follows the two verses about the old hag in Ironwood who raises the wolves that will swallow the sun and moon (40–41). After this come verses 20–23 in the same order as **R** (see above).

To illustrate the differences between mss., and which verses are attested in which, I have prepared the following table showing the order of verses by manuscript, compared to the present edition. As most verses in **G** are quoted on their own, and have little relation to the original order, these are simply marked with plus signs. When verses are quoted in a series, they are preceded by an alphabetically incrementing letter denoting which series they belong to. When there is a major difference in a ms. relative to the ed., such as in st. 10 where **G** omits the first two lines, it is then marked with a star. The verses beginning with *Þá gingu rëgin öll* 'Then went the Reins all' are represented by the following sentence.

	<i>pres. ed.</i>	<b>R</b>	<b>H</b>	<b>STW</b>	<b>U</b>
1	Hljóðs bið'k allar	1	1	—	—
2	Ek man jötna	2	2	—	—
3	Ár vas alda	3	3	+	+
4	Áðr Burs synir	4	4	—	—
5	Sól varp sunnan	5	5	+*	+*
6	... nótt ok niðjum	6	6	—	—
7	Hittusk ęsir	7	7	—	—
8	Tęffðu ĩ túni	8	8	—	—
9	... hvęrr skyldi dverga	9	9	B1	B1
10	Þar vas Móðsognir	10	10	B2*	B2*
11–15	<i>Dwarf-tallies</i>	11–15	11–16	+	+
16	Unds þrír kvömu	16	17	—	—
17	Qnd þau né öttu	17	18	—	—
18	Ask vęit'k standa	18	19	+	+
19	Þaðan koma meýjar	19–20	20–21	—	—
20	Þat man hön folk-víg	21–22	27	—	—
21	Hęiði hétu	23	28	—	—
22	... hvárt skyldu ęsir	24	29	—	—

	<i>pres. ed.</i>	R	H	STW	U
23	Fleygðei Óðinn	25	30	—	—
24	... hveðr hefði lopt alt	26	22	C1	C1
25	Þórr einn þar vá	27	23	C2*	C2*
26	Veit hön Heimdallar	28	24	—	—
27	Eín sat hön úti	29	—	—	—
28	Alt veit'k, Óðinn	29	—	+	+
29	Valði henni Hér-föðr	30	—	—	—
30	Sá hön val-kyrjur	31	—	—	—
31	Ek sá Baldri	32	—	—	—
32	Varð af meiði	33	—	—	—
33	Þó hann éva hendr	34	—	—	—
H1	Þá kná Váli	—	31	—	—
34a	Hapt sá hön liggja	35a	—	—	—
34b	þar sitr Sigyn	35b	32	—	—
35	Ö fella austan	36	—	—	—
36	Stóð fyr norðan	36	—	—	—
37	Sal sá hön standa	37	36	E1	E1
38	Sér hön þar vaða	38	37	E2*	E2*
39	Austr býr hin aldna	39	25	A1	A1
40	Fyllisk fjörvi	40	26	A2	A2
41	Sat þar á haugi	41	34	—	—
42	Gól of ösum	42	35	—	—
43, 48, 56	Geyr Garmr mjök	43, 46, 55	33, 38, 43, 48, 51	—	—
44	Bróðr munu berjask	44	39	—	—
45	Leika Míms synir	45	40	D1*	D1*
46	Skelfr Ygg-drasils	45*	41	D1*	D1*
47	Hvat 's með ösum?	49	42	D2	D2*
49	Hrymr ekr austan	47	44	D3	—
50	Kjöll ferra austan	48	45	D4	—
51	Surtr ferra sunnan	50	46	+, D5	+
52	Þá kómr Hlinar	51	47	D6	—
53	Þá kómr hinn mikli	52	—	D7	—
H2	Ginn lopt yfir	—	48	—	—
54	Þá kómr hinn meiri	53*	49*	C8	—
55	Sól tær sortna	54	50	C9	—
57	Sér hön upp koma	56	52	—	—
58	Finnask esir	57*	53	—	—
59	Þar munu eptir	58	54	—	—
60	Munu osánir	59	55	—	—
61	Þá kná Hönir	60	56	—	—
62	Sal sér hön standa	61	57	+	+
H3	Þá kómr hinn ríki	—	58	—	—
63	Þar kómr hinn dimmi	62	59	—	—

- 1 „Hljóðs bið’k allar · hęlgar kindir,  
 2 męiri ok minni · męgu Hęimdallar;  
 vilt at, Val-fęðr, · vęl fram tęlja’k  
 4 forn spjęll fira, · þau’s fręmst of man?

[R 1r/2, H 20r/1]

“For hearing I ask all holy kindreds, greater and lesser, sons of Homedall<sup>a</sup> [MEN]! Wilt thou, O Walfather (= Weden), that I well count forth the ancient tidings of men, those which I foremost recall?<sup>b</sup>

---

1 hęlgar] om. R

---

2 męiri ok minni ‘greater and lesser’] It is unclear what is being modified here. It may either be ‘greater and lesser holy kindreds’, in which case it may be equivalent to the phrase Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup> (both earthly and heavenly supernatural beings; see Encyclopedia for occurrences.) or ‘the greater and lesser sons of Homedall [MEN]’, in which case it refers to all social classes. It seems rather out of character for such a high ranking person in Norse society as the poet must have been to invoke an ancestral relationship between human social classes, considering how biologically such distinctions were otherwise regarded (cf. my introduction to the *Rígh*), but on the other hand this may be part of the likely liminal nature of the performance. In any case, the wallow is clearly asking all intelligent beings that may be present for silence, and the expression is a merism of the type ‘gods and men’; see West (2007)[99–100].

---

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Rígh*, wherein Rígh, identified by the prose as Homedall, sires three castes of men (namely earls, churls and thralls).

<sup>b</sup>Cf. *Webthritner* 34, 35 with very similar phrasing. The whole introductory formula is positively Indo-European, see West (2007)[63,92–93,312].

- 2 Ek man jętna · ár of borna,  
 2 þá’s forðum mik · fęddað hęðu;  
 níu man’k hęima, · níu iðiðjur,  
 4 mjęt-við męran · fyr mold neðan.

[R 1r/4, H 20r/2]

I recall Ettins<sup>G</sup>, born of yore, they who formerly had nourished me. Nine Homes<sup>C</sup> I recall; nine Inwithies<sup>G</sup>; the renowned Metwood<sup>P</sup> beneath the soil.<sup>a</sup>

---

3 iðiðjur] so all. R has previously been as read *íviðið*, but this was disproven by an x-ray scan undertaken by Stefan Karlsson (1979).

---

<sup>a</sup>Certainly Ugdrassle<sup>P</sup>, “beneath the soil” likely referring to it still being a seed.

- 3 Ár vas alda · þar’s Ymir byggði,  
 2 vas-a sandr né sęr, · né svalar unnir;  
 jęrð fannsk ęva · né upp-himinn;

[R 1r/6, H 20r/4, G]

4 gap vas ginnunga, • en gras hveṛgi;  
 ’Twas the beginning of ages, there as Yimer<sup>P</sup> dwelled;  
 was there not sand nor sea, nor cool waves.  
 Earth was never found, nor Up-heaven<sup>L</sup>;  
 a gap ’twas of ginnings, but grass nowhere.<sup>a</sup>

1 þar’s Ymir byggði ‘there as Yimer dwelled’] þat’s ekki vas ‘that when nothing was’ G 4 hveṛgi ‘nowhere’]  
 ekki ‘not’ H

<sup>a</sup>According to *Ylfēr* 4–5 the world first consisted of two extremities: Nivelham in the north, from which the freezing venom-rivers called the Ilewaves<sup>L</sup> ran until they froze to ice; and Muspellsham in the south, from which sparking lava flowed. The ice and lava met in the Gap of Ginnings<sup>L</sup> (*Ginnungagap*; see Encyclopedia), “which was as calm as windless air”, and there combined to form the first being, Yimer<sup>P</sup>, who was the ancestor of the ettins. The creation is also mentioned in *Webthritbner* TODO.

4 áðr Burs synir • bjððum of ypðu,  
 2 þeir es Mið-garð • męran skópu;  
 sól skęin sunnan • á salar stęina;  
 4 þa vas grund gróin • grónum lauki.

[R 1r/8, H 20r/5]

before the sons of Byre<sup>P</sup> lifted the flatlands,  
 they who shaped the renowned Middenyard<sup>L</sup>.  
 Sun shone from the south on the stones of the hall;  
 then was the ground grown with green leek.<sup>a</sup>

4 grónum lauki ‘green leek’] The leek had great cultural significance in the North. A fine example is *Guthrun II* 2, where Siward’s superiority to the Yivickings is compared to a stag among wild beasts, gold among silver and a green leek in grass. The leek was valued for its magical use, as seen already on C5th–6th bracteates where it appears as a charm word in the form 𐌺𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌺 *laukar*, in one inscription paired with 𐌺𐌹𐌺 *lína* ‘linen’. Later attestations of magic use include *Syedrive* TODO, where the leek is to be used along with runes to prevent mead from being poisoned, and the *WalsTb*, where the eponymous worshipped horse-penis is *lini góddr • en laukum studdr* ‘endowed with linen and supported by leeks’. The leek has a particular association with women; women-kennings frequently have the leek as a determinant (TODO: Meissner reference?), and Anon *Sveinfl* 1 (Skp I TODO.) sarcastically states that a battle was not *sem manni • męr lauk eða ęl bęri* ‘as if a maiden brought a man leek or ale’.

<sup>a</sup>The sons of Byre (according to *Ylfēr* 6: Weden, Will and Wigh) “lifted” the earth (apparently both land and water) out of the primordial chasm.

5a Sól varp sunnan, • sinni Mána,  
 2 hęndi hinni hógri • of himin-jðður;

[R 1r/11, H 20r/7]

Sun cast from the south—the companion of Moon<sup>P</sup>—  
 her right hand over heaven’s rim;<sup>a</sup>

2 of himin-jðður ‘over heaven’s rim’] Composite reading; *of himin ȝiodyrȝ* ‘over the heaven-horse-beast(?)’ R is both nonsensical and unmetrical and must be rejected; *of iodyr* ‘over the rim’ H lacks alliteration.

1 *sinni* Mána ‘the companion of Moon’] At times translated as ‘its moon’. This cannot be correct, as *máni* ‘moon’ is masculine, while *sinni*, dative singular of *sinn* ‘its (reflexive)’ is feminine.

<sup>a</sup>The sun heaved herself up over the horizon and rose for the first time.

5b Sól þat né vissi, · hvar hön sali átti;  
2 stjörnur þat né vissu, · hvar þér staði óttu;  
Máni þat né vissi, · hvat hann megin átti.

[R 1r/12, H 20r/7, G]

Sun knew not where halls she owned;  
stars knew not where steads they owned;  
Moon knew not what sort of might he owned.

2 stjörnur ... óttu] In G this line follows 5, so that the order is sun, moon, stars.

3 Máni ... átti ‘Moon ... owned’] The moon was believed to have supernatural powers; see note to *High* TODO (*Mána skal heiptum kveða*).

6 Þá gingu regin öll · á rok-stóla,  
2 ginn-heilög goð, · ok umb þat gétusk:  
Nótt ok niðjum · nofn of gófu,  
4 morgin hétu · ok miðjan dag,  
undurn ok aptan, · órum at telja.

[R 1r/13, H 20r/9]

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats:<sup>a</sup>  
the yin-holy Gods, and from each other took counsel of that.<sup>b</sup>  
To night and the moon-phases names did they give;  
morning they called, and middle day;  
afternoon and evening, the years for to tally.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Presumably their thrones by Ugdrassle’s Ash<sup>L</sup>; first element *rok* defined by CV as ‘reason, ground, origin’.

<sup>b</sup>10, 23, 25 (TODO) would suggest two lines be missing here.

<sup>c</sup>Cf. *Webbthritner* 23, 25.

7 Hittusk esir · á Iða-velli,  
2 þeir’s horg ok hof · hó-timbruðu;  
afla lögðu, · auð smíðuðu,  
4 tangir skópu · ok tól gęðu.

[R 1r/16, H 20r/10]

The Ease found each other on Idewolds<sup>L</sup>,  
they who harrow<sup>C</sup> and hove<sup>C</sup> high-timbered;  
hearths they laid, wealth they smithed,  
tongs they shaped and tools they made.

2 þeir's ... hó-timbruðu 'they who ... timbered'] *afls kostuðu* · *alls freistuðu* '[their] strength they tried; everything they tempted' H

2 þeir's ... hó-timbruðu 'they who ... timbered'] Two formulæ. *þorgr ok þof* 'harrow and hove' is a merism referring to ritual structures and is also found (in reverse order) in *Webbriðner* 38 and *HHarw* TODO, as well as in Norwegian Christian laws that mandate 'the burning of hoves and the breaking of harrows' (*brenna þof ok brjóta þorga*). *hó-timbra* 'high-timber, timber high' is a rare poetic compound, and only occurs once elsewhere in the entire corpus, namely in *Grimner* 16 where it describes a harrow ruled by Nearth. — It is rather interesting that the Gods themselves build ritual structures.

8 Tęfłou ĩ tūni, · tętir vóru,  
2 vas þeim vétu-gis · vant ór gulli,  
unds þríar kvømu · þursa męyar,  
ám-átkar mjøk, · ór Jøtun-heimum.

[R 1r/18, H 20r/12]

They played Tavel<sup>C</sup> in the yards; merry were they:  
for them was nothing golden wanting<sup>a</sup>—  
until three did come, maidens of Thurses<sup>G</sup>,  
very unnatural out of Ettinham<sup>L, b</sup>

4 ám-átkar 'unnatural'] This word (nom. sg. *ám-áttigr*) has a clear supernatural connotation, and only occurs in four other places in R: *Grimner* 11, *Sbirner* 10, *HHarw* 17 and *HHarw* 14. In the first three it modifies *jøtunn* 'ettin', while in the fourth it describes a man with clearly supernatural attributes.

<sup>a</sup>Indeed, even the gaming bricks were made out of gold; cf. st. 59.

<sup>b</sup>These three maidens are never mentioned again (unless they are taken to be the norns in st. 19, but they would then be introduced twice). It's possible that an additional verse would have come after this one, giving further information about them, but if it did, it was already lost in the version employed by the author of *Ylfær* who transparently paraphrases (ch. 14):

*Ok því nęst smíðuðu þeir málrn ok stein ok tré ok svá gnóg-liga þann málrn, er gull heitir, at öll bús-gogn ok öll reiði-gogn þęřu af gulli, ok er sú ęld kęlluę gull-aldr, áęř en spilltist af til-kvámu kvinnanna; þęř kómu ór Jøtun-beimum.*

'And just after this they smithed metal and stone and wood, and so abundantly [did they smith] that metal which is called gold, that all their house-tools and riding-tools were golden, and that age is called the golden age, before it was spoiled by the arrival of the women; they came out of Ettinham.'

after which he describes the creation of the dwarfs (see next stanza).

9 Þa gingu ręgin ęll · á røk-stóla,  
2 ginn-heilę goę, · ok umb þat gęttusk:  
Hvęrr skyldi dverga · drótt of skępja  
4 ór brimi blóęgu · ok ór blóum lęggjum?

[R 1r/20, H 20r/14, G]

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats:  
 the yin-holy Gods, and from each other took counsel of that:  
 Who would shape the retinue of Dwarfs<sup>G</sup>,  
 out of the bloody surf and out of the blue-black legs?

3 Hvęrr skyldi **d**verga ‘Who would ... of dwarfs’] so **RWU**; *at skyldi dverga* ‘That they would ... of dwarfs’ **ST**; *hverir skyldu dvergar* ‘Which dwarfs would [shape the retinues]’ **H** 3 **d**rótt ‘the retinue’] so **G**; *drotin* ‘the lord’ or ‘the retinue’ (with late clitic definite) **R**; *dróttir* ‘the retinues’ **H** 3 of *skepja* ‘shape’] *spekja* ‘soothe’ **U** 4 **brimi blóðgu** ‘bloody surf’] so **HSWU**; *Brimis blóði* ‘the blood of Brimmer’ **RT** 4 **blqum** ‘blue-black’] metr. emend. from *blám* **R**; *Bláins* ‘Blown’s’ **HW**; *Bláms* **STU** is prob. a corrupt form of *Bláins*

4 *ór brimi ... leggjum* ‘out of the bloody ... legs’] I think that the poem simply telling of “the bloody surf” and “the blue-black legs” fits better with its general allusive style, but the resulting composite reading may be somewhat controversial.

According to *Yilfer* 14 the dwarfs first originated as maggots in the corpse of Yimer, whose bones are described in *Grimner* TODO and *Webthritbner* TODO as being used to make rocks. Dwarfs dwell in the rocks and earth; cf. for instance *IngT* 2, where the Swedish king Swayther (*Svegðir*) disappears into a rock in pursuit of a dwarf. More difficult to explain is the creation of dwarfs out of Yimer’s blood (which according to *Grimner* TODO and *Webthritbner* TODO is the sea), since dwarfs are never said to dwell in water. — If one chooses the reading *Bláinn* ‘Blown’ (named in the thules<sup>C</sup> as a dwarf) instead of *blqum* ‘blue-black’, then following Gurevich (*Skp* 2017, p. 693) one may see a kenning “the legs of Blown [dwarf] [STONE]”. Blown has otherwise been read as a poetic name for Yimer, but that is never attested elsewhere.

10 Þar vas **Móðsognir** · **mét**str of orðinn  
 2 **d**verga allra, · en **Durinn** annarr;  
 þeir **man**-líkun · **m**org of gęrðu,  
 4 **d**vergar i jorðu, · sęm **Durinn** sagði.

[R 1r/21, H 20r/15, G]

There was Moodsowner made the worthiest  
 of all dwarfs, but Dorn [was] second.  
 They man-likenesses many did make:  
 dwarfs in the earth, as Dorn said.

1 Þar vas **Móðsognir**] so **H**; *Þar f mótšognir vitnir* ‘there Mootsowner wolf(?)’ **R**. The prose of *Yilfer* 14 agrees with **H** that the correct form of the name is *Móðsognir*, not *Mótsognir*. 3 þeir ... gęrðu ‘They ... did make’] so **RHU**; *þar man-líkun · morg of gęrðusk* ‘There man-likenesses many were made’ **STW** 4 i ‘in’] so **GH**; *ór* ‘out of’ **R** 4 sęm **Durinn** sagði ‘as Dorn said’] so **RHSW**; *sem f dur mennir sagði* ‘as door-men(?) said’ **T**; *sem f þeim dyrinn kęndir* ‘as the beasts(?) taught them’ **U**

1–2 Þar ... annarr ‘There ... second’] om. **G**, but the author must have had the full verse, since he paraphrases these lines in the following way: *Móðsognir var ęðstr ok annarr Durinn*. ‘Moodsowner was the highest in rank, and Dorn the second.’ before citing

3–4 þeir ... sagði ‘They ... said.’] There are two conflicting interpretations of the creation of the dwarfs. Either they arose on their own; this is supported by the prose of *Yilfer* (see note to previous st.) and by the form of the stanza quoted there (but it may have been changed to correspond to the author’s vision). On the other hand, both **R** and **H** have the dwarfs Moodsowner and Dorn shaping “man-likenesses” out of soil. The present edition follows the second version.

Sts. 11–15 contain two originally separate lists of dwarfs. That they are separate is seen by the repetition of names (Oakenshield, Great-grandfather), and their having their own conclusions.



Sts. 11–13, having no repeated names, seem to belong together. If they do, st. 12, which contains the formulaic conclusion to the list, should probably switch places with 13.

Sts. 14–15 form the second group, having an introduction and a conclusion which both mention the dwarf Loffer.

- 
- 11    **Nýi** ok **Niði**, · **Norðri**, Suðri,  
       2    **Austri**, Vestri, · **Al**-þjófr, Dvalinn,  
           **Bívurr**, **Bávurr**, · **Bomburr**, Nóri,  
       4    **Ánn** ok **Ánarr**, · **Ái**, Mjǫð-vitnir.

[R 1r/23, H 20r/17, G]

New and Nithe, Norther and Souther,  
 Easter and Wester, Allthief, Dwollen,  
 Bewer, Bower, Bamber, Noor,  
 Own and Owner, Great-grandfather, Meadwitner.

- 12    **Veygr** ok Gand-alf, · **Vind**-alf, Þráinn,  
       2    **Þekkr** ok **Þorinn**, · **Þrór**, Vitr ok Lit,  
           **Nár** ok **Ný-ráðr**— · **nú** hef'k dverga  
       4    —**Rëgin** ok **Ráð**-sviðr— · **r**étt of talða.

[R 1r/25, H 20r/18, G]

Wey and Gandelf, Windelf, Thrown,  
 Thetch and Thorn, Threw, Wit and Lit,  
 Nee and Newred—now have I the dwarfs—  
 Rain and Redswith—rightly tallied.

- 13    **Fíli**, Kíli, · **Fundinn**, Náli,  
       2    **Hępti**, Víli, · **Hannarr**, Svíurr,  
           **Frár**, Horn-bori, · **Fręgr** ok Lóni,  
       4    **Aur**-vangr, **Jari**, · **Ęikin**-skjaldi.

[R 1r/28, H 20r/20, G]

Filer, Chiler, Found and Needler,  
 Hefter, Wiler, Hanner, Swigher,  
 Fraw, Hornborer, Fray and Looner,  
 Earwong, Earer, Oakenshield.

---

- 14 Mál es dverga · i Dvalins liði  
 2 ljóna kindum · til Lofars tēlja,  
 þeir es sóttu · frá salar stēini  
 4 Aur-vanga sjöt · til Jǫru-valla.

[R 1r/30, H 20r/22, G]

’Tis time to tally the dwarfs in Dwollen’s retinue  
 [back] to Loffer for the kindreds of men;<sup>a</sup>  
 they who sought, from the stone of the hall,  
 the abode of Earwongs<sup>L</sup> to the Erwolds<sup>L</sup>.<sup>b</sup>

---

3 þeir] þeim H

---

<sup>a</sup>A standard genealogical introduction (cf. *HalT* 1: *meðan bans étt ... til goða tēljum* ‘while we tally his line ... [back] to the gods’). The (patrilineal) line of dwarfs is to be counted back to their progenitor, Loffer. This possibly disagrees with st. 10, where Moodsowner is said to be the foremost (and presumably the oldest) of the dwarfs, and Loffer is not mentioned.

<sup>b</sup>Cf. *Ylfēr* 14: “But these came from Swornshigh (*Svarinsbaugr*) to the Earwongs on the Erwolds, and thence Lofer is come; these are their names: Sherper (*Skirpir*), Werper (*Virpir*), Showfind, Great-grandfather, Elf and Ing (*Ingi*), Oakenshield, Fale (*Falr*), Frost, Finn, Ginner.”

- 15 Þar vas Draupnir · ok Dolg-þrasir,  
 2 Hár, Haug-spori, · Hlé-vangr, Glói,  
 Skirfir, Virfir, · Skáfiðr, Ái,  
 4 Alfr ok Yngvi, · Eikin-skjaldi,  
 Fjalarr ok Frosti, · Finn ok Ginnarr;  
 6 Þat mun é uppi, · meðan ǫld lifir,  
 lang-niðja-tal · til Lofars hafat.

[R 1r/32, H 20r/24, G]

There was Dleepner and Dollowthrasher,  
 High, Highspurer, Leewong, Glower,  
 Sherper, Werper, Showfind, Great-grandfather,  
 Elf and Ing, Oakenshield,  
 Feller and Frost, Finn and Ginner:  
 That will ever be remembered while the eld lives,<sup>a</sup>  
 the tally of descendants heaved to Lofer.<sup>b</sup>

---

6 é] om. R 7 til] om. H

---

<sup>a</sup>Two archaic formulae. The first literally ‘that will ever [be] up above’, cf. *HarS* TODO: “We two are cursed, brother, thy bane am I become! That will ever be remembered (*þat mun é uppi*, but both mss. *þat mun enn uppi*), evil is the doom of the norrs!” The second is found in a runic inscription, U 323 (980–1015): “Ever will lie—while the age lives (*meþ + altr + lifir með aldr lifir*)—the hard-hammered bridge, broad, after a good man.” An especially close parallel is found in Þstf *Stuttðr* (st. 5, Kari Ellen Gade ed. in SkP II): *Ey mun uppi · Eñdils, meðan stēndr // sól-borgar salr, · svǫr-gōðis fǫr*. ‘Always will be remembered—while the hall of the sun’s stronghold [SKY/HEAVEN > EARTH] stands—the journey of the fattener of Andle’s bird [RAVEN/EAGLE > WARRIOR].’

<sup>b</sup>i.e. ‘counted back to Lofer’

---

- 16 Unds þrír kvømu · ór því liði  
 2 qflgir ok ástkír · ęsir at húsi;  
 fundu á landi · líttr meęandi  
 4 Ask ok Emblu · or-lög-lausa.

[R 1v/1, H 20r/26]

Until three came out of that host:  
 strong and lovely Ease along the settlement;  
 they found on land the little availing  
 Ash and Emble, orlay<sup>C</sup>-less.<sup>a</sup>

1 þrír] gramm. emend.; þrjár RH 1 ór því liði] þussa brúðir 'brides of thurses' H is probably corrupt due to the influence of st. 8; the adjectives in l. 2 are in the masculine. 2 qflgir ok ástkír 'strong and lovely'] ástkír ok qflgir (norm.) 'lovely and strong' H

1 Unds 'Until'] We seem to be missing a preceding sentence here which would have completed the semantics; it was probably contained in a now-lost stanza. What this st. would have contained is of course impossible to know, but it may have given a reason for why the gods needed to create men.

2 at húsi 'along the settlement'] An adverbial, lit. 'along the house'; the gods were not walking in the wilderness.

<sup>a</sup>This verse is paraphrased in *Ylfer* 9: *Þá er þeir gengu með sévar-ströndu Bors synir, fundu þeir tré tvau ok tóku upp trén ok sköpuðu af menn. Gaf inn fyrsti qnd ok líf, annarr vit ok bręring, þriði á-sjónu, mál ok beyrn ok sjón, gáfu þeim klęði ok ngfn. Hét karl-maðrinn Askr, en konan Embla, ok ólst þaðan af mann-kindin, sú er byggðin var gefinn undir Mið-garði.* 'When the sons of Byre (cf. st. 4) walked along the sea-shore they found two trees and they took up the trees and shaped men from them. The first one gave breath (*qnd*) and life, the second wit and movement, the third sight, speech, appearance and sight; they gave them clothes and names. The male was called Ash, and the woman Emble, and from them mankind was begotten, to whom were given the dwelling within Middenyard.'

The ON cognate of tree, *tré*, can also mean 'pieces of wood', and it is traditionally seen as referring to pieces of driftwood. Yet as pointed out by Hultgård (2006) the comparative evidence suggests that the two were in fact living, growing trees (they would thus be part of the foliage described in st. 4) and there is nothing in the sources that speaks against this.

While Ash is easily identified with the same-named wood species (*Fraxinus excelsior*), the etymology of Emble is much more difficult. The shaping of men from trees is used by poets in various kennings for men and women, especially in scoldic poetry (for a short discussion see SkP I, p. lxxv ff.). While this is rarer in the Eddic corpus it does occur, e.g. in *Syedrive* 4: *brynþings apaldr* 'apple-tree of the byrnie-Thing<sup>C</sup> [BATTLE > WARRIOR]'.

- 17 Qnd þau né ęttu, · óð þau né hęfðu,  
 2 lę né lęti · né litu góða;  
 qnd gaf Óðinn, · óð gaf Hönir,  
 4 lę gaf Lóðurr · ok litu góða.

[R 1v/3, H 20r/27]

Breath they owned not, wode<sup>C</sup> they had not,  
 not craft nor sound nor good countenance.  
 Breath gave Woden, wode gave Heener,  
 craft gave Lother, and good countenance.

- 18 Ask veit'k standa, · heitir Ygg-drasill,  
 2 hór baðmr, ausinn · hvíta auri;  
 þaðan koma dōggvar · þér's i dala falla;  
 4 stendr é yfir grōnn · Urðar brunni.

[R 1v/5, H 20r/29, G]

An ash I know standing, 'tis called Ugdrassle<sup>L</sup>;  
 a high beam [TREE], poured with white mud.<sup>a</sup>  
 Thence come the dew-drops which fall in the dales;  
 it stands ever green over the Well of Weird<sup>L</sup>.

1 standa 'standing'] so RHU; *ausinn* 'poured, sprinkled' STW 1 Ygg-drasill] *Ygg-drasils* S 2 baðmr 'beam'] *borinn* 'born' U is wo. doubt corrupt. 2 ausinn 'poured'] *heilagr* 'holy' G 3 þér's] *es* ST 4 é] *om.* U 4 grōnn] *grvnn* S; *grēin* U

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'white mud is (or has been) poured upon it.' Possibly relevant is the Indian ritual pouring of beverages onto the phallic *lingam* (though the good Nikhil S. Dwibhashyam denies that this goes back to the Vedic period, and so it may be unrelated). For the whole passage cf. st. 26.

- 19 Þaðan koma meýjar · margs vitandi  
 2 þríar ór þeim sal, · es und þolli stendr;  
 Urð hétu éina, · aðra Verðandi,  
 4 skóru á skíði, · Skuld hina þriðju  
 þér lōg lōgðu, · þér líf kōru,  
 6 alda bōrnum, · ør-lōg sēggja.

[R 1v/8, H 20r/31]

Thence come maidens, much knowing:  
 three out of that hall which stands under the fir [Ugdrassle's Ash]:  
 Weird they called one, the other Werthing  
 —carved they on boards—Shild the third.  
 Laws they laid, lives they chose:  
 for the children of mortals, the orlay<sup>C</sup> of youths.<sup>a</sup>

2 sal 'hall'] so H, G (paraphrase); *sé* 'lake' R 2 und 'under'] *á* 'on' H 6 sēggja 'of youths'] *at seggja* 'to say' H

2 þolli 'fir'] Here simply meaning 'tree' and used only for the alliteration. Perhaps the same applies for *askr* 'ash' in the phrase *askr Ygg-drasils* 'Ugdrassle's Ash', with its species not being as fixed to the ancients as it has now become?

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'they have carved on boards, they have laid laws, they have chosen lives'. It is well known that in Old Norse as in other old Germanic languages the simple past can have both perfective and imperfective sense. — This st. is paraphrased in *Ylfir* 15: *Þar stendr salr einn fagr undir askinum við brunnninn, ok ór þeim sal koma þrjár meýjar, þér er svá beita: Urðr, Verðandi, Skuld. Þessar meýjar skapa mōnnum aldr; þér kōllum vér nornir.* 'There is a single fair hall beneath the ash-tree by the well, and out of that hall come three maidens, who are called thus: Weird, Werthing, Shild. These maidens shape the ages of men (formulaic! TODO.); we call them norns.'

- 20 Þat man hōn folk-víg · fyrst i hēimi,  
 2 es Gull-veigu · gēirum studdu  
 ok i hōll Háars · hāna brēnndu,  
 4 þrysvar brēnndu · þrysvar borna,  
 opt ó-sjaldan, · þó hōn ęnn lifir.

[R 1v/11, H 20v/5]

That troop-conflict<sup>a</sup> [WAR] she recalls, the first in the Home<sup>C</sup>,  
 as Goldwey with spears they goaded,  
 and in the hall of Higher<sup>P</sup> (= Weden) [= Walhall] they burned her:  
 thrice they burned the thrice born,  
 often unseldom, though she yet lives.<sup>b</sup>

4 þrysvar brēnndu ] †þrysvar brēndu þrysvar brēndu† H

<sup>a</sup>While reading *folk-víg* as ‘ethnic conflict’ (between the Ease and Wanes) is appealing, I more cautiously read the first element *folk* as carrying its earlier, more common sense of ‘troop, group of warriors’.

<sup>b</sup>Very cryptic. TODO: double check Snorri. Goldwey was apparently sacrificed, cremated and reborn three times (in short succession?) by the Ease.

- 21 Hęiði hétu, · hvar’s til húsa kom,  
 2 vōlu vęl-spáa, · vitti ganda;  
 sęið hvar’s kunni, · sęið hug lęikinn;  
 4 ę vas hōn angan · illrar brúðar.

[R 1v/13, H 20v/7]

Heath they called—where to houses she came—  
 the well-spaeing<sup>a</sup> wallow<sup>C</sup>; she bewitched gands<sup>C</sup>.  
 She soth<sup>b</sup> where she could, she soth deluded minds;  
 she was the love of any evil bride.

2 vōlu ] ok vōlu H 3 hvar’s kunni ‘where she could’ ] *bon kunni* ‘she could’ R; *bon hvars hvn kunni* ‘she soth where she could’ H 3 hug lęikinn ‘deluded minds’ ] *bon leikinn* R; *bon hugleikin* H

<sup>a</sup>Gifted with soothsaying.

<sup>b</sup>Past tense of *sithe*<sup>C</sup> (ON *síða*) ‘to enchant, bewitch’.)

- 22 Þa gingu ręgin ۆll · a rۆk-stóla,  
 2 ginn-hęilۆg goð, · ok umb þat gęttusk:  
 Hvárt skyldu ęsir · af-ráð gjalda,  
 4 eða skyldu goðin ۆll · gildi ęiga?

[R 1v/16, H 20v/9]

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats:  
 the yin-holy Gods, and from each other took counsel of that:

whether the Ease should tribute yield,  
or should all the gods a banquet hold?

23 Fleygðí Óðinn · ok í folk of skaut;  
2 þat vas enn folk-víg · fyrr í heimi;  
brotinn vas borð-veggir · borgar ása,  
4 knóttu vanir víg-spó · völlu sporna.

[R 1v/17, H 20v/11]

Weden hurled, and into the opposing troop did shoot;<sup>a</sup>  
that was yet a troop-conflict [WAR] earlier in the Home<sup>L</sup>.  
Broken was the board-wall<sup>b</sup> of the fortress of the Ease;  
the Waners did by a conflict-spae<sup>C</sup> tread the fields.<sup>c</sup>

2 fyrr ‘earlier’] so H; fyrst ‘first’ R. The R reading cannot be correct as this st. is describing a different war, and thus not the first. It has probably arisen due to the similarity with st. 20/1.

<sup>a</sup>The object, a spear, is understood. This seems to reference a ritual, well-attested in the literature, wherein a war-chief would dedicate an opposing army as a human sacrifice to Woden by throwing a spear over them, typically with the incantation *Óðinn á yðr alla* ‘Woden owns you all!’; he would then own the battle-slain in that they joined him as Ownharriers<sup>G</sup> in Walhall<sup>L</sup>. Woden is also described as “owning” dead men in *Hoarbeard* 24 (namely slain nobles, contrasted with Thunder<sup>P</sup> who is insultingly said to “own the kin of thralls”) and in runic inscription *N B380*, here edited under Charms and Spells, a sort of greeting wherein the receiver is wished to be owned by Woden (and “received” by Thunder). For further literature see PCRN HS II:24, p. 560, II:25, p. 617, and especially III:42, p. 1166ff.

<sup>b</sup>Wall made of planks.

<sup>c</sup>The Waners used magic spells to win the battle.

24 Þá gingu reigin öll · á rok-stóla,  
2 ginn-heilög goð, · ok umb þat gétusk:  
Hverr hefði lopt alt · lēvi blandit  
4 eða ett jötuns · Óðs meý gefna.

[R 1v/19, H 20r/34, G]

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats:  
the yin-holy Gods, and from each other took counsel of that:  
Who might have blended all the air with deceit,  
or to the ettin’s lineage given Wode<sup>P</sup>’s maiden [= Frow]<sup>?a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>That is, promised Frow to the ettin NAME. TODO: relate with what Snorri writes about the building of the wall.

25 Þórr einn þar vá · þrunginn móði,  
2 hann sjaldan sitr, · es slíkt of fregn;

[R 1v/20, H 20r/36, G]

á gingusk ęiðar, • orð ok sóri,  
 4 mól ǫll megin-lig, • es á meðal fóru.

Thunder alone fought there, pressed by wrath;  
 he seldom sits, when of such a thing<sup>a</sup> he learns.  
 Trampled were oaths, speeches and vows;  
 the mighty treaties all, which between them had gone.

1 þar vá ‘fought there’] so HTU; þar var ‘was there’ R; þat vann ‘did, accomplished it’ S; þat vá ‘fought it’ W  
 3–4 á ... fóru.] om. W 4 fóru ‘had gone’] vǫru ‘had been’ HT

1–4 Þórr ... fóru.] The order followed is that of RH; in G the two helmings (*Þórr ... fregn; á ... fóru*) come in reverse order.

<sup>a</sup>An ettin’s threatening the gods.

26 Veit hön Heim-dallar • hljóð of folgit  
 2 und heid-vönum • helgum baðmi;  
 á sér hön ausask • augum forsi  
 4 af veði Val-föðrs. • Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

[R 1v/23, H 20v/1]

Knows she Homedall’s sound [= Horn of Yell?] hidden,  
 under a shady<sup>a</sup>, hallowed beam [= Ugdrassle’s Ash].  
 On [it] she sees being poured a muddy torrent<sup>b</sup>,  
 from Walfather’s (= Weden’s) pledge<sup>c</sup> [= Mimer’s well?].—Know ye yet, or what?<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup>*heidvanr*, literally ‘clear-, bright-less’.

<sup>b</sup>Which should be the same mud as in st. 19. However, if ms. *á* is read as *ǫ* ‘river’, it would mean “A river she sees being fed by a muddy waterfall, ...”. TODO.

<sup>c</sup>Presumably referring to Weden’s sacrifice of an eye at Mimer’s well.

<sup>d</sup>“Do you (Weden) know enough now, or what?”—repeated in 28, 33, 34, 38, 40, 47, 60, 61.

27 Eín sat hön úti, • þá’s hinn aldni kom  
 2 yggjungur ása • ok i augu leit;  
 „hvęrs fregnið mik? • hvi freistið min?

[R 1v/25]

Lone sat she outside, when the old one came:  
 the Terrifier of the Ease [= Weden], and looked into [her] eyes.  
 [The Wallow:] “Of what askest thou me? Why triest thou me?<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>*freista* has a sense of testing someone, especially intellectually. Cf. *High* 2, 26, 142, *Webthritbner* 3, 5.

- 28     **A**lt veyt'k, **Ó**ðinn, · hvar **a**uga falt  
       2     ï hinum **m**ęra · **M**imis brunni;  
            drekk **m**jǫð **M**imir · **m**orgin hverjan  
       4     af **v**eði **V**al-fǫðrs.“ · **V**ituð ér ęnn eða hvat?

[R 1v/26, G]

I know it all, Weden: where thy eye thou hidst  
 in the renowned Well of Mime<sup>L</sup>;  
 [there] drinks Mime mead every morning,  
 from Walfather's pledge<sup>a</sup>.—Know ye yet, or what?

2 ï hinum **m**ęra 'in the renowned'] so **W**; þitt (corr.) i enom męra 'id.' **R**; j þeim enom meira 'in the greater'  
**T**; i þeim enum męra 'in the renowned' **U**; vr þeim enum męra 'out of the renowned' **S** 4 **v**eði 'pledge'] *vęði*  
 'hunting, game' **S**

<sup>a</sup>See note to st. 26.

- 29     Valði hęnni **H**ęr-fǫðr · **h**ringa ok męn,  
       2     fekk **s**þjǫll **s**pak-lig · ok **s**pá-ganda;  
            sá **v**itt ok umb **v**itt · of **v**er-ǫld hverja.

[R 1v/29]

Host-father (= Weden) chose for her rings and a necklace;  
 [he] received wise tidings and spae<sup>C</sup>-gands<sup>C</sup>;  
 she saw widely and more widely, o'er every world.

2 fekk **s**þjǫll **s**pak-lig 'received wise tidings'] *fę*, *sþjǫll* spaklig 'wealth, wise tidings' **R** is metrically deficient,  
 since alliteration would need to fall on the strongly stressed noun *fę*. The emended text also works better in  
 context since it parallels st. 1, where the wallow likewise says that she will relate *sþjǫll* 'tidings, sayings' (cf.  
 English *gospel* lit. 'good news' which originally translates the Greek εὐαγγέλιον). See Haukur Þorgeirsson  
 (2020, pp. 51–53), Males (2023, p. 16) for discussion on this reading.

2 **s**pá-ganda 'spae-gands'] Spirits sent out in order to secretly gather information. See relevant Encyclopedia  
 entries.

- 30     Sá hǫn **v**al-kyrjur · **v**itt of komnar,  
       2     **g**ǫrvar at ríða · til **g**oð-þjóðar:  
            **S**kuld hélt **s**kildi, · en **S**kǫgul ǫnnur,  
       4     **G**unnr, Hildr, **G**ǫndul · ok **G**ęir-skǫgul;  
            **n**ú eru talðar · **N**ǫnnur Hęrjans,  
       6     **g**ǫrvar at ríða · **g**rund val-kyrjur.

[R 1v/30]

She saw Walkirries<sup>G</sup>, widely come,  
 ready to ride to Godthede<sup>L</sup>:  
 Shild held a shield, but Shagle another,  
 Guth, Hild, Gandle and Goreshagle—  
 now are tallied the Nannies of Harn (= Weden),  
 ready to ride the ground, walkirries.



3–6 Skuld ... val-kyrjur Shild] Judging especially by the out-of-place phrase *nú eru talðar* ‘now are tallied’, these four lines seem to be a later insert from a thule<sup>C</sup> counting the walkirries.

5 Nǫnnur Herjans ‘Nannies of Harn (= Weden) [WALKIRRIES]’] *Nanna* ‘Nanny<sup>P</sup>’ (the name itself is a nursing word) was the wife of Balder<sup>P</sup>, but the word is here certainly being used to refer generically to ‘maidens, women’. A similar kenning is found in the thule listing female divinities (Þul *Ásynja* in SkP III), where the walkirries are called *Óðins meyjar* ‘Weden’s maidens’.

Told allusively in 31–33 is the death of Balder at the hands of his blind brother Hath; it is elsewhere depicted with very similar language in *Dreams* 8–11, and described in detail in *Yilfer* 49.

While the slaying of Balder is told in *Yilfer* 49 and the revenge the gods took on Lock is told in *Yilfer* 50, the slaying of Hath by his half-brother Wonnell is not elaborated on there. The brother-slaying may have been left out for moral reasons. He was not unknown to the author, as seen by *Yilfer* 30, where he is said to be “the son of Weden and Rind”, “brave in battles and a very lucky shot”, and by *Scold* 19, where relevant kennings for him are “son of Weden and Rind” and “revenge-os of Balder; the enemy of Hath and his bane”.

The revenge narrative is also dealt with by Saxo (III.4.1–8) in his typical euhemerized form (for Saxo’s Latin forms of relevant names see respective Encyclopedia entries): Weden learned from the Finnish wizard Horsethief that Rind, daughter of the Russian king,

This leaves the most explicit account of the revenge-narrative *Dreams* 11. TODO.

Weden (who could not murder his own son) seduced the woman Rind (in the by Cormac Awmundson’s TODO: *seid Yggr til rindar*), who gave birth to Wonnell.

- 31 Ek sá Baldri, • blóðgum tífur,  
2 Óðins barni, • ør-lög folgin;  
stóð of vaxinn • vøllum héri  
4 mjór ok mjök fagr • mistil-tæinn.

[R 2r/2]

I saw Balder’s—the bloody victim’s,  
Weden’s child’s—orlay<sup>C</sup> sealed;<sup>a</sup>  
grown did stand, higher than the plains,  
a slender and very fair mistletoe.

1 tífur ‘victim’s’] This word is rather difficult (and possibly corrupt). It may be connected with *týr* ‘tew, god’, but I see two problems with this. First, the dat. sg. of *týr* is *tívi* and the intrusive *r* is hard to explain. Second, although it must have at some point been used in the singular in the generic sense ‘god’, and this survives in compounds like *Sig-týr* ‘Victory-tew (= Weden)’ and in the plural *tívar* ‘tews; gods’, in the ON corpus the simplex form *týr* exclusively refers to the god Tew<sup>C</sup>. I follow CV, who connect it with OE *tiber*, *tifer* ‘victim, hostage’, but this also has problems: As seen by *blóðgum* the present word is certainly masculine, but *tiber* is neuter. Assuming a nom. sg. *tífurr* with the same declension as *jöfurr*, we would expect *\*tífri* in the dat. sg., not *tífur* (which would however be the expected acc. sg.).

<sup>a</sup>Or ‘hidden’. The verb *fela* ‘hide, conceal’ is used in poetry to describe burial in mounds, as in *IngT* 24 (“[...] And afterwards the victory-havers hid (*følu*) the ruler on Borrey.”) or the C10th Karlevi stone (“Hidden (*fulkin fōlginn*) in this mound lies he whom the greatest deeds followed; [...]”)

- 32 Varð af mēiði, · þeim's mēr sýndisk, [R 2r/4]  
 2 harm-flaug hēttlig, · Hǫðr nam skjóta.  
 Baldrs bróðir vas · of borinn snimma,  
 4 sá nam, Óðins sonr, · ęin-nēttr vega.

Became of that beam, which slender seemed,  
 a baneful harm-flier—Hath took to shoot.  
 Balder's brother [= Wonnel] was born early;  
 he took—Weden's son, one night old—to fight.

- 33 Þó ęva hęndr · né hǫfuð ķęmbði, [R 2r/6]  
 2 áðr à bál of bar · Baldrs and-skota.  
 En Frigg of grét · í Fęn-sǫlum  
 4 vǫ Val-hallar. · Vituð ér ęnn eða hvat?

He ne'er washed his hands, nor combed his head,  
 before onto the pyre he did bear Balder's opponent [= Hath].  
 But Frie lamented, in the Fenhalls,  
 the woe of Walhall.—Know ye yet, or what?

1 Þó ... ķęmbði 'washed ... combed'] A collocation, see note to *High* 61 for discussion and other examples.  
 Wonnel, being oathbound and on the mission to avenge his brother, could not engage in such acts of personal vanity.

4 vǫ Val-hallar 'the woe of Walhall'] i.e. Balder's death.

- H1 Þà kná Váli · vīg-bǫnd snúa [H 20v/12]  
 2 hęldr vǫru harð-gǫr · hǫpt ór þǫrmum.

Then did Wonnel<sup>C</sup> the war-bonds turn:  
 they were rather sturdily made fetters of intestines.<sup>a</sup>

1 Váli 'Wonnel'] emend.; *Vála* H

1–2 Þà ... þǫrmum.] Only attested in H, where it replaces 34a.

<sup>a</sup>This myth is retold both in *Ylfir* and *From Lock* below. The basic story is that after Lock was caught after Balder's death and bound with his son's intestines. A snake was then placed to drip venom over his face. His wife, Syein, sat over him and caught the venom in a hand-washing basin. See introduction to *From Lock* for a summary of the differences between the accounts.

- 34a Hapt sá hǫn liggja · und Hvera-lundi [R 2r/8]  
 2 lę-gjarns líki · Loka à-þękkjan;

A prisoner she saw lying, 'neath Wharlund,  
 —a guile-eager man's form—similar to Lock.

2 lǿ-gjarns ‘a guiler-eager man’s’] A formulaic epithet applied to Lock. See note to TODO for other examples and discussion.

34b þar sitr Sigyn · þeygi of sínum  
2 veri vǽl-glýjuð. · Vituð ér ęnn eða hvat?

[R 2r/9, H 20v/13]

There sits Syein not at all cheerful,  
o’er her husband.—Know ye yet, or what?

The follow sts. are paraphrased in *Yilfer* ch. 52:

*Þá mǽlti Gangleri: „Hvat verðr þá eptir, er brenndr er himinn ok jörð ok heimr allr, ok dauð goðin ęll ok allir Einherjar ok alt mann-folk, ok hafið ér áðr sagt, at þverr maðr skal lifa í ękkvęrum heimi um allar aldir?“*

*Þá svarar Þriði: „Margar eru þá vistir góðar ok margar illar; batst er þá at vera á Gimléi á himni, ok all-gótt er til góðs drykkjar þeim, er þat þykkir gaman, í þeim sal, er Brimir heitir; hann stendr ok á himni. Sá er ok góðr salr, er stendr á Niða-fjollum, gęrr af rauðu gulli; sá heitir Sindri. Í þessum solum skulu byggja góðir menn ok sið-látir.*

*Á Ná-stręndum er mikill salr ok illr ok borfa norðr dyrr; hann er ok ofinn allr orma-bryggjum sem vanda-bús, en orma hęfuð ęll vitu inn í húsit ok blása eitri, svá at eptir salnum renna eitr-ár, ok vaða þęr ár eið-rofar ok morð-vargar, svá sem hęr segir:“*

“Then spoke Gangler: “What will then be afterwards, when heaven and earth and all the world is burned, and dead are the gods and all Ownharriers and all man-kind—and ye have said earlier, that each man will live in some world for all ages?”

Then answers Third: “Many good dwellings are there then, and many bad: it is then best to be on Gimlee in heaven, and it is all-good with good drink, for those who find that pleasurable, in the hall which is called Brimmer; it also stands on heaven. That one is also a good hall which stands on the Nithfells, made of red gold; it is called Sinder. In these halls good and well-mannered men will dwell.

On Neestrand is a great and bad hall, and the doors face north. It is all woven with the spines of serpents like a wicker-house, but the heads of the serpents all face into the house and blow venom, so that along the hall run venom-rivers, and in those rivers wade oath-breakers and murder-wargs, as is said here:”

after which are quoted sts. 37 and 38/1–2, followed by the prose: *En í Hver-gelmi er verst* ‘But in Wharyelmer is is worst’ and 38/4.

- 35      **Ó** fęllr **austan** · of **ęitr**-dala  
           2      **s**oxum ok **sverðum**, · **Slíðr** hęitir sú.

[R 2r/10]

A river falls from the east, above the venom-dales;  
 [a river] of saxes and swords, Slide is that one called.<sup>a</sup>

2 **Slíðr** 'Slide' ] i.e. 'very sharp'. Cf. *AttleL* 23: *sax slíðr-bęitt* 'slide-biting sax'.

<sup>a</sup>TODO. There are other examples of such a river.

- 36      Stóð fyr **norðan** · á **Nið**a-vøllum  
           2      **salr** ór gulli · **Sindra** ęttar;  
                   en **annarr** stóð · á **Ókól**ni,  
           4      **bjór**-salr jøtuns, · en sá **Brimir** hęitir.

[R 2r/11]

Stood to the north, on the Nithwolds,  
 a hall out of gold, of Sinder's lineage [DWARFS];  
 but another one stood, on Uncolner,  
 the beer-hall of an ettin, and Brimmer is that one called.

1 **Nið**a-vøllum 'Nithwolds' ] *Nið*a-*fj*øllum 'Nithfells' **RW** (paraphrase); *fj*øllum *nøkkurum* 'some certain fells' **T**

4 en sá **Brimir** hęitir 'but Brimmer is that one called' ] It is not clear if this is the name of the ettin or the hall itself. The author of *Ylfęr* considered it the name of the hall.

- 37      **Sal** sá høn standa · **sólu** fjarri  
           2      **Ná**-strøndu á, · **norðr** horfa dyrr;  
                   falla **ęitr**-dropar · **inn** umb ljóra,  
           4      sá 's **undinn** salr · **orma** hryggjum.

[R 2r/13, H 20v/19, G]

A hall she saw standing, far from the sun,  
 on Neestrand; north face the doors;  
 fall venom-drops in through the smoke-vent;  
 that hall is wound by the spines of snakes.

1 sá høn 'she saw' ] *vęit*'k 'I know' **G**. The same relationship is found in st. 62.

- 38      Sá høn þar vaða · þunga strauma  
           2      **męnn** **męin**-svara · ok **morð**-varga

[R 2r/15, H 20v/21, G]

- ok þann's annars glepr · eyra-rúnu.  
 4 Þar saug Nið-höggr · nái fram-gingna;  
 slēit vargr vera. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

There she saw wading through heavy streams  
 perjurious men and murder-wargs,  
 and the one who beguiles another's ear-whisperer [WIFE].  
 There sucked Nithehewer<sup>P</sup> from corpses passed-on;  
 the warg tore men asunder.—Know ye yet, or what?<sup>a</sup>

1 Sá hōn 'she saw'] so R; ser hon 'she sees' H; skulu 'shall [be]' G 4 saug 'sucked'] so H; fśúg† R; kvēlr 'torments' G

<sup>a</sup>In this st. is clearly described watery punishment in the Heathen afterlife, also seen in *Rein* 3–4 and possibly in *Grimner* 21. The crimes are what one might expect from the Germanic worldview: perjury, shameful murder, and adultery with a married woman. In Anglo-Saxon and Nordic laws the committer of such crimes gained the title of nothing<sup>C</sup>, that is, one afflicted with nithe<sup>C</sup> (severe shame). It is not surprising then that such nithings would be tortured by a creature named Nithehewer 'Nithe-striker'. The practice of burying in bogs and flood-marks (or generally outside of settlements) is well attested in sources about Germanic culture from Taciti Germania onwards—I consider it likely that the heavy streams in this stanza and others represent such graves. This is further elaborated on in *GermanicGems2*<empty citation>.

- 39 Austr býr hin aldna · í Éarn-viði  
 2 ok fōðir þar · Fēnris kindir;  
 verðr af þeim ǫllum · einna nøkkurr  
 4 tungls tjúgari · í trolls hami.

[R 2r/17, H 20v/2, G]

In the east<sup>a</sup> dwells the old woman, in Ironwood<sup>L</sup>,  
 and nourishes there the kindreds of Fenrer<sup>P</sup> [WOLVES];  
 from them all comes one most particular:  
 a seizer of the Moon in a troll's hame<sup>C, b</sup>

1 býr 'dwells'] so HG; sat 'sat/stayed' R 1 aldna 'old'] arma 'wretched' U 1 Éarn-viði 'Ironwood'] metr. emend.; Járnvíði RHSWU; Járn-viðjum 'Ironwoods' T 2 fōðir 'nourishes'] so HG; fōddi 'nourished' R 3 af] ór TS 4 tjúgari 'seizer'] ftuigan† T; tregari 'griever' U. As the young agentive suffix -ari is found nowhere else in the poem it is possible that this word is corrupt. If it is, it must have occurred early in the transmission, as reflexes of \*tjúgari are found in all surviving mss.

<sup>a</sup>The cardinal direction associated with Ettinham, which is presumably where Ironwood is located.

<sup>b</sup>The old hag raises the cubs of the wolf Fenrer, of which a particularly fierce one will swallow the moon. According to *Grimner* 40 the sun is chased by a wolf called Skoll, while another wolf, Hate Rothswitner's son, runs in front of her. This is elaborated upon in *Yilfer* 12, where it is said that Skoll swallows the moon, while Hate swallows the sun. High then explains that "A lone troll-woman (*gygr*) lives to the east of Middenyard in that forest called Ironwood", and "feeds the sons of many ettins, all in the likenesses of wolves, and thereof these wolves (i.e. Skoll and Hate) come. And it is also said that from that lineage a single one becomes the mightiest, and he is called Moongarm<sup>P</sup>. He fills himself with the life of all those men who die and he swallows the moon and stains heaven and all the air with blood. Thereof the sun loses its rays and the winds are violent and moan hither and thither, and thus it says in the Spae of the Wallow: [...]" after which this and the following st. are

quoted. This seems very much like a composite from several sources—probably *Wallow* 40–41 and *Grimner* 40—but becomes contradictory when it states that two wolves swallow the moon. Assuming that this is only a confusion on the part of the author of *Ylfir*, this st. and the next must be describing Skoll, but it is of course not impossible that there was confusion about the exact details of these events among the Heathen poets. In favour of that seems to speak *Webbithner* 46–47, where the sun is said to be swallowed by Fenrer (but see note there).

- 40 Fyllisk fǫrvi · fęgra manna, [R 2r/19, H 20v/4, G]  
 2 rýðr ragna sjot · rauðum dreýra,  
 svort verða sól-skin · of sumur ęptir,  
 4 veðr ęll vá-lynd. · Vituð ér ęnn eða hvat?

[The wolf] fills himself with the life of fey<sup>C</sup> men;  
 [he] reddens the abode of the Reins<sup>G</sup> with red gore.  
 Black becomes the sunshine in the summers thereafter;  
 the winds all woeful.—Know ye yet, or what?

- 41 Sat þar á haugi · ok sló hęrpu [R 2r/21, H 20v/16]  
 2 gýgjar hirðir, · glaðr Eggþér;  
 gól of hęnum · í Gagl-viði  
 4 fagr-rauðr hani, · sá's Fjalarr hętir.

Sat there on the mound<sup>a</sup> and struck the harp,  
 the gow's herdsman, glad Edgethew<sup>P</sup>.<sup>b</sup>  
 Above him crowed, in Galewood<sup>c</sup>,  
 a fair-red cock, he who is called Feller.

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Thrim* 6, where the ettin Thrim is said to sit on a mound, and *Shirner* P2, where a herdsman in Ettinham sits on a mound. The significance of this mound-sitting is uncertain, but it is clearly associated with ettins.

<sup>b</sup>Edgethew “herds” the flock of monstrous wolves for the old woman in st. 39.

<sup>c</sup>*gagl* ‘wild goose’, maybe here referring to carrion-eating ravens? Galewood is probably the same location as Ironwood.

- 42 Gól of ęsum · Gullin-kambi, [R 2r/23, H 20v/18]  
 2 sá vękr hęlða · at Hęrja-fęðrs,  
 en annarr gęlr · fyr jęrð neðan  
 4 sót-rauðr hani · at solum Hęljar.

Crowed over the Ease Goldencomb:  
 he wakes men at the Father of Hosts's (= Weden's) [hall]—  
 but another one crows beneath the earth:  
 a soot-red cock at the halls of Hell.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The crowing of the three cocks (the first in Ettinham, the second in Walhall and the third in Hell) presumably heralds the coming destruction.

- 43 Geyr Garmr mjök · fyr Gnipa-helli, [R 2r/25]  
 2 fęstr mun slitna, · en Freki rinna;  
 fįlđ vęit hřn frđđa, · framm sę’k lęgra  
 4 of ragna rřk, · rřmm sig-tįva.

Barks Garm loudly before the Gnip-halls;  
 the rope will tear, and Freck run.  
 Much she knows of learning, forth I see yet further;  
 about the mighty Rakes of the Reins, of the victory-Tews [GODS].

- 44 Brđđr munu bęrjask · ok at břnum verđask, [R 2r/28, H 20v/24, G]  
 2 munu systrungar · sįřum spilla;  
 hart ’s í hęimi, · hór-dómr mikill,  
 4 skęggj-řld, skalm-řld, · skildir klofnir,  
 vind-řld, varg-řld, · áđr ver-řld steypisk  
 6 mun řngi mađr · řđrum řyrma.

Brothers will fight and become each other’s slayers;  
 sister’s sons will defile the relation.<sup>a</sup>  
 ’Tis hard in the Home, whoredom great:  
 axe-eld, sword-eld—shields cloven—  
 wind-eld, warg-eld; before the world<sup>b</sup> tumbles down,  
 no man will another spare.

2 systrungar ‘sister’s sons’] řstystrungarř T 3 í hęimi ‘in the Home’] so RHU; međ hřldum ‘among men’  
 STW 4 skildir ‘shields’] řu ‘are’ add. R 4 klofnir ‘cloven’] klofna ‘become cloven’ U 5 áđr ‘before’]  
 unz (norm.) ‘until’ U 6 řngi řennř U

5 vind-řld ‘wind-eld’] In H the *v* is capitalized, marking the beginning of a new stanza.

5 steypisk ‘tumbles down’] grundir gjalla · gįř řřęęandi (norm.) ‘foundations shrill, fiends flying’ add. after this l. H

6 mun ... řyrma ‘before ... spare’] om. STW

<sup>a</sup>i.e. ‘commit incest’. That this is the sense is clear from legal compounds containing the same root as *spilla* ‘to spoil, defile’ like *řřęđsemis-spell* ‘kinship-defilement’ and especially *sįřa-spell* ‘relation-defilement’ both referring to illicit sexual relationships.

Very notably this conception has a strong parallel in *RV* 10.10.10a–b (norm. and tr., Nikhil S. Dwibhashyam. (2023, oct. 28). *Vęda quote 6*. <https://nikhilsd.com/dvq/6/>): *Á għā tā gachān · úttarā yugāni, // yātra jāmayah · křņāvann ājāmi* ‘There shall come indeed those later ages when relatives shall do (acts) not (fit for) relatives.’

<sup>b</sup>*ver-řld* ‘world’ is literally ‘man-eld’, ‘the eld of man’ and may be read as such, since “world (universe)” is usually expressed with *hęimr*, as here l. 3.

- 45 Lęika Mįms synir, · en mjřtuđr kyndisk [R 2r/32, H 20v/27, G]  
 2 at hinu galla · Gjallar-horni;  
 hřtt blęss Hęim-dallr, · horn ’s á lopti;

4 mēlir Óðinn · við Míms hofuð.

Play the sons of Mime, and the Metted is kindled,  
at [the sounding of] the shrill Horn of Yell.  
High blows Homedall, the horn is aloft;  
Weden speaks with the head of Mime.

4 mēlir ‘speaks’] †mey† S; †nie† T

1–4 Lēika ... hofuð.] In G ll. 1–2 (*Lēika* ... *Gjallarhorni*; ‘Play ... Horn of Yell.’) are missing, and ll. 3–4 (*hōtt* ... *hofuð*. ‘High ... head [of Mime.]’) are instead paired with the first two lines of the next st. (*Skēlfr* ... *losnar*;)

46 Skēlfr Yggdrasils · askr standandi,  
2 ymr it aldna tré, · en jōtunn losnar;  
hrēðask allir · à hēl-vegum  
4 áðr Surtar þann · sefi of glēypir.

[R 2v/3, H 20v/28, G]

Quakes Ugdrassle’s Ash, standing;  
groans the old tree, and the ettin loosens.  
All are frightened on the Hell-ways,  
before Surt’s kinsman does devour it.

1–2 Skēlfr ... losnar ‘Quakes ... loosens’] so HG; in R the two lines are reversed.

3–4 hrēðask allir ... glēypir ‘All are frightened ... devour [it.]’ Only in H.

47 Hvat ’s með øsum? · hvat ’s með ølfum?  
2 gnýr allr Jōtun-hēimr, · ěsir ’ru à þingi,  
stynja dvergar · fyr stēin-durum  
4 vegg-bergs vísir. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

[R 2v/8, H 20v/30, G]

What is with the Ease? What is with the Elves?  
Roars all Ettinham, the Ease are at the Thing.  
Dwarfs groan before gates of stone,  
the wall-rock’s princes.—Know ye yet, or what?

1 ølfum ‘Elves’] *ósynjum* ‘Ossens’ U 2 gnýr ... þingi] om. U 3 stēin-durum] *stēins* U; *stēin-dyrum* HWU  
4 vegg-bergs vísir] om. U 4 vegg-bergs ‘wall-rock’s’] *veg-bergs* ‘way-rock’s’ HTW

48 Geyr nú Garmr mjök · fyr Gnipa-hēlli,  
2 fęstr mun slitna, · en Freki rinna;  
fjōð vęit hōn fróða, · framm sé’k lęngra  
4 of ragna rōk · rōmm sig-tíva.

[R 2v/4, H 20v/32]



Barks now Garm loudly before the Gnip-halls;  
 the rope will tear, and Freck run.  
 Much she knows of learning, forth I see yet further;  
 about the mighty Rakes of the Reins of the victory-Tews [GODS].

- 49     Hrymr ękr austan, · hęfsk lind fyrir, [R 2v/4, H 20v/32, STW]  
       2     snýsk Jǫrmun-gandr · í jǫtun-móði,  
            ormr knýr unnir, · en ari hlakkar,  
       4     slítr náí nef-fǫlr; · Nagl-far losnar.

Rim drives from the east, he holds his shield before himself;  
 Ermingand writhes about in ettin-wrath:  
 the Worm propels the waves; but the eagle screams:  
 the pale-beak tears corpses; Nailfare loosens.

3 en ari hlakkar 'but the eagle screams'] *ǫrn mun blakka* 'the eagle will scream' ST

- 50     Kjóll ęęrr austan · koma munu Múspells [R 2v/6, H 20v/34, STW]  
       2     of lǫg lýðir, · en Loki stýrir;  
            fara flfl-męgir · með Freka allir,  
       4     þęim es bróðir · Býleists í fǫr.

A ship fares from the east—come will Muspell's  
 subjects over the sea—but Lock steers it.  
 Fare the devil-lads all with Freck;  
 with them goes the brother of Bylest [= Lock] along.

- 51     Surtr ęęrr sunnan · með sviga lęvi, [R 2v/10, H 20v/36, G]  
       2     skínn af sverði · sól val-tíva;  
            grjót-bjǫrg gnata, · en gífr rata,  
       4     troða halir hęl-veg, · en himinn klofnar.

Surt comes from the south with the betrayer of the stick [FIRE];  
 from the sword shines the sun of the slain-Tews.  
 Boulders clash, but the fiends reel;  
 men march on the Hell-ways<sup>L</sup>, but heaven is cloven.

1 Surtr] *Svartr* U 3 gífr rata 'fiends reel'] *guðar hrata* '[but] the gods stagger' U is wo. doubt corrupt, the anachronistic masc. pl. ending -ar is proof enough, since *goð* -*guð* 'gods' was always neuter in heathen times.

- 52     Þa kęmr Hlínar · harmr annarr framm, [R 2v/13, H 20v/37, STW]

- 2 es Óðinn ferr · við ulf vega,  
 —en bani Bēlja · bjartr at Surti—  
 4 þá mun Friggjar · falla angan.

Then comes Line<sup>P</sup>'s second sorrow to pass,<sup>a</sup>  
 as Weden fares to strike against the wolf  
 —but Bellow<sup>P</sup>'s bane [= Free], bright, [goes] against Surt—  
 then will Frie's beloved [= Weden] fall.

---

4 angan] *angantyr* R

---

<sup>a</sup>That the first sorrow was the death of Balder (see sts. 31–33) is unanimously understood. Line is described in *Ylfēr* 35 as a minor goddess *sett til gēzlu yfir þeim mōnnum, er Frigg vill forða við báska nōkkurum* 'placed to watch over those men which Frie wishes to protect against any particular danger'. In spite of this, almost all translators and commentators have understood Line as here referring to Frie, or questioned whether her existence as a separate goddess is not a misunderstanding on the part of the author of *Ylfēr*. Hopkins (2017) argues excellently that this need not be the case; as a subordinate goddess of Frie, Line's two sorrows would be her failing to protect Balder and Weden (the son and husband of her mistress, respectively) from harm.

- 53 Þá kōmr hinn mikli · mōgr Sig-fōður, [R 2v/15, STW]  
 2 Víðarr vega · at val-dýri;  
 léttr mēgi Hveðrungs · mund of standa  
 4 hjōr til hjarta; · þá 's hefnt fōður.

Then comes the great lad of Syefather<sup>P</sup> (= Weden):  
 Wider, to strike at the slaughter-beast [= the Wolf].  
 He lets his hand drive the sword into the heart  
 of Whethring<sup>P</sup>'s (= Lock) lad [= the Wolf]; then is the father [= Weden] avenged!

---

1 Þá kōmr ... Sig-fōður 'Then comes ... Syefather'] *Gēngr Óðins sonr · við ulf vega* 'Goes Weden's son against the wolf to fight' G 2 vega] *of veg* G

- H2 Ginn lopt yfir · lindi jarðar, [H 20v/39]  
 2 gapa ýgs kjaptar · orms í hēðum;  
 mun Óðins son · ęitri mōta  
 4 vargs at dauða · Víðars niðja.

Yawns over the air the girdle of the earth [= Middenyardsworm],  
 gape the jaws of the fierce worm in the heights.  
 Weden's son [= Thunder] will meet the venom  
 of the outlaw after the deaths of Wider's kinsmen [= the Ease].

---

3 ęitri 'venom'] emend.; *ormi* 'worm' H. It seems likely that the author of *Ylfēr* had access to this verse. Cf. *Ylfēr* 51: "Thunder bears the bane-word from the Middenyardsworm and thence strides away nine paces. Then he falls dead to the earth due to the venom (*ęitri*) which the Worm blows on him." 4 dauða] da... H

1–4 Ginn ... niðja.] The final part of this verse is almost completely illegible. I have relied on the reading of Jón Helgason (1971, pp. 13, 44 ff.).

- 54 Þá kómr hinn méri · mōgr Hlōðynjar [R 2v/17, H 20v/41, STW]  
 2 gēngr Óðins sonr · við orm vega.  
 Drepr af móði · Mið-garðs véurr;  
 4 munu halir allir · heim-stōð ryðja;  
 gēngr fet níu · Fjörgynjar burr  
 6 neppr frá naðri, · niðs ó-kviðnum.

Then comes the renowned lad of Lathyn (= Earth) [= Thunder]:  
 goes Weden's son the worm<sup>C</sup> to meet.

Middenyard's Wigh-ward strikes out of wrath;  
 all men will clear their homesteads.<sup>a</sup>

The son of Fjrgyn goes nine paces,  
 pained, away from the loathsome adder [= Middenyardsworm].<sup>b</sup>

1 Þá kómr 'then comes' | Gēngr 'goes' G 2 gēngr ... vega | Only in R; TODO. 3–6 Drepr ... ó-kviðnum 'Middenyard's ... adder' | neppr af naðri · niðs ókviðnum // munu halir allir · heim-stōð ryðja, // es af móði drepr · Mið-garðs véurr '[Goes the renowned lad of Lathyn,] pained, away from the loathsome adder. All men will clear their homesteads, when out of wrath Middenyard's wigh-ward strikes.' G

<sup>a</sup>It seems likely that the order found in *Ylfir* is original. After Thunder (appropriately kenned 'Middenyard's wigh-ward') is slain, the Ettins take over the lands and make farming impossible. Cf. *Thrim* 18: "Shortly the Ettins will settle Osyrd, unless thou thy hammer for thyself dost fetch!"

<sup>b</sup>Thunder, mortally wounded, struggles nine steps away from the Worm before he falls. See note to previous verse.

- 55 Sól tér sortna, · søkkir fold í mar, [R 2v/20, H 21r/1, G]  
 2 hverfa af himni · heðar stjörnur;  
 geisar ċimi · við aldr-nara;  
 4 leikr hōr hiti · við himin sjalfan.

The sun does blacken, sinks the fold [EARTH] into the sea;  
 disappear off heaven the clear stars.  
 Rages smoke from the life-nourisher [FIRE];  
 plays the high heat with heaven itself.

1 søkkir ... mar 'sinks ... the sea' | This line is very similar to a line of st. 24 in Arnthur 'earl-scold' Thurthson's Drape of Thurfinn (SkP: Arn Þorfr 24<sup>ll</sup>): *søkkir fold í mar dökkvan* 'sinks the fold into the dark sea', for which reason *søkkir* 'sinks' STW has been chosen over *sígr* 'descends' RHU.

- 56 Geyr nú Garmr mjök · fyr Gnipa-helli, [R 2v/22, H 21r/2]  
 2 festr mun slitna, · en Freki rinna;

fjǫlð veit hǫn fróða, · fram sé'k lengra  
 4 of ragna røk, · rømm sig-tíva.

Barks now Garm loudly before the Gnip-halls;  
 the rope will tear, and Freck run.  
 Much she knows of learning, forth I see yet further;  
 about the mighty Rakes of the Reins, of the victory-Tews [GODS].

The following stanzas are paraphrased in *Ylfér* ch. 53:

*Þá mælti Gangleri: „Hvárt lifa nokkur goðin þá, eða er þá nokkur jörð eða himinn?“  
 Hárr segir: „Upp skýtr jörðunni þá ór senum, ok er þá grón ok fagr. Vaxa þá akrar  
 ó-sánir. Viðarr ok Váli lifa, svá at eigi hefir sérinn ok Surta-logi grandat þeim, ok byggja  
 þeir á Iða-velli, þar sem fyrr var Ás-garðr, ok þar koma þá synir Þórs, Móði ok Magni,  
 ok hafa þar Mjöllni. Því nést koma þar Baldr ok Høðr frá Heljar, setjast þá allir samt,  
 ok talast við, ok minnast á rúnar sínar, ok róða of tíðendi þau, er fyrrum höfðu verit, of  
 Mið-garðs-orm ok um Fenris-úlf. Þá finna þeir í grasinu gull-töflur þét, er éðirnir höfðu  
 átt. Svá er sagt:“*

“Then spoke Gangler: “Do any of the gods survive then, or is there any earth or heaven?” High says: “Then shoots the earth up from the seas, and is then green and fair. Then acres grow unsown. Wider and Wonnel live, as the sea and Surt’s flame has not wounded them, and they settle Idewolds, where Osyrd once was, and there come the sons of Thunder, Mood and Main, and have there Millner. Thereafter come Balder and Hath from Hell, then all reconcile with each other and speak with each other and think back on their runes, and speak about the tidings which had once been: about the Middenyardsworm and about the Fenrerswolf. Then they find in the grass those golden Tavel bricks which the Ease had owned. So it is said:”

after which is quoted *Webbthritner* TODO.

57 Sér hǫn upp koma · ǫðru sinni  
 2 jǫrð ór égi · iðja-gröna;  
 falla forsar, · flýgr ǫrn yfir,  
 4 sá's á fjalli · fiska veiðir.

[R 2v/23, H 21r/4]

Up she sees coming, a second time,  
 the earth out of the ocean, ever green anew.  
 Torrents fall; flies an eagle above,  
 he who on the fells fish does catch.

58 Finnask ęsir · á Iða-velli

[R 2v/24, H 21r/5]

- 2 ok umb mold-þinur · mótkan dōma,  
 ok minnask þar · à mēgin-dōma  
 4 ok à Fimbul-týs · fornar rúnar.

The Ease find each other on Idewolds,  
 and of the mighty earth-strip [= the Middenyardsworm] do speak,  
 and there think back on mighty verdicts,  
 and on Fimble-Tew's (= Weden's) ancient runes.

1 Finnask 'find each other'] *bittask* H provides closer parallelism with st. 7, but for the same reason it may also have replaced earlier *finnask*. 3 ok minnask þar · à mēgin-dōma 'and there think back on mighty verdicts'] om. R

- 59 Þar munu ęptir · undr-samligar  
 2 gullnar tǫflur · í grasi finnask,  
 þęr's í ár-daga · áttar hǫfðu.

[R 2v/26, H 21r/7]

There will afterwards wondrous  
 golden Tavel bricks in the grass be found:  
 those which in days of yore they had owned.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 9. The rediscovering of the golden game pieces symbolizes a new golden age.

- 60 Munu ó-sánir · akrar vaxa;  
 2 bǫls mun alls batna · mun Baldr koma;  
 búa Hǫðr ok Baldr · Hropts sig-toptir,  
 4 vęl val-tívar. · Vituð ér ęnn eða hvat?

[R 2v/28, H 21r/9]

Unsown will acres grow;  
 the bale will all be bettered; Balder will come.  
 Hath and Balder bedwell Roft's (= Weden's) victory-plots  
 well, the slain-Tews.—Know ye yet, or what?<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The evil of Hath's slaying Balder will be forgotten as the two peacefully live together.

- 61 Þà kná Hǫnir · hlaut-við kjósa  
 2 ok burir byggva · bróðra tveggja  
 vind-heim víðan. · Vituð ér ęnn eða hvat?

[R 2v/30, H 21r/11]

Then does Heener choose the leat<sup>C</sup>-wood,<sup>a</sup>  
 and the sons of two brothers [= Hath and Balder] settle  
 the wide wind-home [SKY/HEAVEN].—Know ye yet, or what?

2 *bróðra tveggja* ‘of two brothers’] Alternatively *bróðra Tveggja* ‘the brothers of Tway (= Weden)’, attested in *Ylfir* 6 as *Will*<sup>b</sup> and *Wigh*<sup>b</sup>, but they are never said to have children, and it is thus more natural to read *tveggja* as the gen. pl. of *tvær* ‘two’.

<sup>a</sup>Restore the blout and practice divination.

62     *Sal sér hōn standa · sōlu fēgra,*  
          *gulli þakðan, · á Gimléi;*  
          *þar skulu dyggvar · dróttir byggva*  
          *ok umb aldr-daga · ynðis njóta.*

[R 2v/31, H 21r/12, G]

A hall she sees standing, fairer than the sun,  
 thatched with gold, on Gemlee;  
 there dutiful men shall dwell,  
 and in their life-days enjoy delight.

1 *sér hōn* ‘she sees’] *veit* ‘I know’ G    2 *gulli þakðan* ‘thatched with gold’] *gulli þetra* ‘better than gold’ ST  
 2 *Gimléi*] metr. emend.; *Gimlé* RHG    3 *þar* ‘there’] *þann* ‘[in] that [hall]’ TW

H3     *Þá kōmr hinn ríki · at rēgin-dómi*  
          *øflugr ofan · sá’s øllu rēðr.*

[H 21r/14]

Then comes the mighty one to the great judgement;  
 strong from above, he who rules everything.

1–2 *Þá ... rēðr.*] This stanza is found only in H and is rather likely to be a late Christian insert.

63     *Þar kōmr hinn dimmi · drēki fljúgandi,*  
          *naðr frann neðan · frá Niða-fjollum;*  
          *berr sér í fjøðrum · —flýgr vøll yfir—*  
          *Níð-hoggr náí; · nú mun hōn søkkvask.*

[R 3r/2, H 21r/15]

Then comes the shadowy dragon flying;  
 the gleaming adder down below from the Nithfells<sup>L</sup>.  
 Nithehewer in his feathers—flying over the field—  
 carries corpses.—Now she will sink!<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The wallow, referring to herself in third person, descends back down into her grave, whence Weden woke her. This interpretation has strong support from the very last half-line of *Hellride*, where Byrnhild says to a gow who insults her: *søkkst-u, gygjar-kyn* ‘sink, O gow’ (TODO: translation).

# Dreams of Balder (*Baldrs draumar*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C9th (0.110)–C10th (0.890)

Meter: *Firnwörðslaw*

In ancient manuscripts only preserved in A, but the poem also survives in later manuscripts with a few extra stanzas (see below). It follows the structure of a riddle contest.

The poem begins *in medias res*; Balder<sup>P</sup> has been having nightmares, and so the gods meet at the Thing to figure out why (1). Woden<sup>P</sup> rides to Hell<sup>L</sup>, where he has an encounter with a bloody dog (2). It barks for a long time at him, but he passes it and continues to “the high house of Hell<sup>P</sup>” (3), from which he rides west, to the grave of a certain wallow<sup>C</sup>, whom he revives using magic (4). She asks which man has forced her out of the grave (5), and Woden introduces himself as Waytame, before asking for whom the benches of Hell are covered with gold (6). The wallow responds that barrels of mead stand brewed for Balder and that the gods are very anxious (7). Woden asks her who will slay Balder (8), and she responds that it is Hath, carrying a “high fame-beam” (9). Woden then asks her who will avenge Balder’s death by slaying Hath (10). The wallow responds that Rind<sup>P</sup> will give birth to Woden’s son Wönnel<sup>P</sup>, who will slay Hath when only one night old (11). Woden then asks about some mysterious maidens (12; see Note), which betrays his identity. The wallow tells him that she now knows his true identity, to which Woden responds that he does as well: she is not a wallow, but rather the “mother of three thurses” (13). The wallow tells him to ride home and “be famous”; he must still die at the Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup> (14).

---

1      Senn vóru **é**sir • allir á þingi

2      ok **ó**synjur • allar á máli,

      ok of þat **r**éðu • **r**íkir tívar:

4      hví véri **B**aldri • **b**allir draumar?

[A 1v/18]

Soon were the Ease<sup>G</sup> all at the Thing<sup>C</sup>, and the Ossens<sup>G</sup> all at speech, and of this counseled the mighty Tews<sup>G</sup>: Why did Balder have troubling dreams?

---

1–3 Senn ... tívar ‘Soon ... Tews’] Identical to *Thrim* 14.

- 2 Upp reis Óðinn, · aldinn gautr, [A 1v/19]  
 2 ok hann á Sleiþni · sǫðul of lagði,  
 reið niðr þaðan · nifl-heljar til;  
 4 mœtti hvelpi, · þeim's ór helju kom.

Up rose Weden—the aged Geat—and he on Slapner<sup>P</sup> the saddle did lay; rode down thence to Nivelhell<sup>L</sup>; met the whelp that out of Hell came.

- 3 Sá vas blóðugr · of brjóst framan, [A 1v/21]  
 2 ok galdrs fǫður · gól oflengi,  
 framm reið Óðinn, · fold-vegr dunði,  
 4 kom at hóu · Heljar ranni.

That one was bloody on the front of the chest, and at the father of galder<sup>C</sup> [= Weden] for a long time bayed.—Forth rode Weden, the fold-way [EARTH] resounded;<sup>a</sup> he came to the high house of Hell.

<sup>a</sup>A similarity may be noted with the description of Thunder<sup>P</sup>'s riding in *Harvestlong* 14: *dunði ... mána vegr und hónum* ‘the moon's way [SKY/HEAVEN] ... resounded beneath him’) and *Thrim* 20 (see also note there).

- 4 Þá reið Óðinn · fyr austan dyrr, [A 1v/22]  
 2 þar's hann vissi · vǫlu leiði;  
 nam hann vittugri · val-galdr kveða,  
 4 unds nauðug reis, · nás orð of kvað:

Then rode Weden east from the door, there as he knew the wallow's grave; he took to sing a corpse-galder<sup>C<sup>a</sup></sup> for the cunning woman, until forced she rose, a corpse's words did speak:

<sup>a</sup>An incantation to wake her up; cf. *High* 156 where Weden describes a spell that can revive hanged men.

- 5 „Hvat's manna þat · mér ókunnra, [A 1v/24]  
 2 es mér hefr aukit · erfitt sinni;  
 vas'k snifin snévi, · ok slęgin regni,  
 4 ok drifin dǫggu, · dauð vas'k lengi.“

[The wallow quoth:] “What sort of man is that, unknown to me, who has caused for me this toilsome journey?<sup>a</sup> I was snowed by snow and struck by rain and sprayed with dew;<sup>b</sup> dead was I for long.”



---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. out of the grave.

<sup>b</sup>Cf. *HHund II* 47–48 (TODO).

- 6 „Veg-tamr hēiti’k, · sonr em’k Val-tams, [A 1v/25]  
 2 sēg mér ór hēlju, · ek ór hēimi mun;  
 hvēim eru bēkkir · baugum sánir?  
 4 flēt fagrliga · flóuð eru gulli.“

[Weden quoth:] “Waytame am I called, I am Waltame’s son; tell me [the tidings] from Hell—I will [tell thee those] from the world. For whom are the benches sown with bighs<sup>C</sup>? Fairly are the rooms flooded with gold.”

- 7 „Hér stęndr Baldri · of brugginn mjōðr, [A 1v/27]  
 2 skírar vęigar, · liggr skjōldr yfir,  
 en ás-męgir · í of-vęni;  
 4 nauðug sagð’a’k, · nú mun’k þęgja.“

[The willow quoth:] “Here stands brewed for Balder mead; pure draughts—a shield lies over [them];<sup>a</sup> but the os-lads [= Ease] [stand] in great suspense; forced I spoke, now I will shut up.”

---

<sup>a</sup>Shields covering casks of mead is a common trope. Cf. TODO.

- 8 „Þęgj-at vōlva, · þik vil’k fregna, [A 1v/29]  
 2 unds es al-kunna, · vil’k ęnn vita,  
 hvęrr mun Baldri · at bana verð’a,  
 4 ok Óðins son · aldri rēna?“

[Weden quoth:] “Shut not up, willow; thee I wish to ask! Until all is known I wish to know further: Who will for Balder become the bane, and Weden’s son [= Balder] rob of age?”

- 9 „Hōðr berr hōvan · hróðr-baðm þinig, [A 2r/1]  
 2 hann mun Baldri · at bana verð’a,  
 ok Óðins son · aldri rēna;  
 4 nauðug sagð’a’k, · nú mun’k þęgja.“

[The willow quoth:] “Hath<sup>P</sup> bears the high fame-beam [MISTLETOE] thither;<sup>a</sup> he will for Balder become the bane, and Weden’s son [= Balder] rob of age; forced I spoke, now I will shut up.”

<sup>a</sup>Cf. particularly

- 10 „Þęgj-at vǫlva, · þik vil'k fregna, [A 2r/3]  
 2 unds es al-kunna, · vil'k ęnn vita,  
 hverr mun hęipt Hęði · hęfnt of vinna,  
 4 eða Baldrs bana · á bál vega?“

[Weden quoth:] “Shut not up, wallow; thee I wish to ask! Until all is known I wish to know further: Who will for avenge that evil-doing on Hath, or drag onto the pyre Balder's bane [= Hath]?”

- 11 „Rindr berr Vála · í vestr-sǫlum, [A 2r/4]  
 2 sá mun Óðins sonr · ęin-nęttr vega;  
 hond of þvęr-at · né hǫfuð kęmbir,  
 4 áðr á bál of berr · Baldrs and-skota;  
 nauðug sagða'k, · nú mun'k þęgja.“

[The wallow quoth:] “Rind bears Wönnel<sup>P</sup> in the western halls; that one will, Weden's son, one night old, fight. His hand he washes not, nor combs his head, before onto the pyre he bears Balder's opponent [= Hath]; forced I spoke, now I will shut up.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>The similarity in wording to the treatment of this myth in *Wallow* is striking; apart from the tense, ll. 2–4 here are identical to 32/4–33/2 there (for discussion on the narrative see Note to *Wallow* 32). The irregularity of the stanza length might suggest that a line has been inserted in analogy with the aforementioned poem.

- 12 „Þęgj-at vǫlva, · þik vil'k fregna, [A 2r/6]  
 2 unds es al-kunna, · vil'k ęnn vita,  
 hverjar 'ru meýjar, · es at muni gráta  
 4 ok á himin verpa · halsa-skautum?“

[Weden quoth:] “Shut not up, wallow; thee I wish to ask! Until all is known I wish to know further: Which are the maidens that weep as they wish, and onto heaven throw their throat-corners?<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>According to *Ylfęr* 49 Hell promised to give Balder back to the Ease if “all things in the world, living and dead, cry for him”. The Ease relayed this message, and “the men and the animals and the earth and the stones and trees and all metals” cried for Balder. It may be that these maidens were included among the grievors (perhaps they were the walkirries, and this is what reveals Weden's identity?), but their identity is otherwise unknown.

- 13 „Ert-at Veg-tamr, · sem ek hugða, [A 2r/8]  
 2 hęldr est Óðinn, · aldinn gautr.“

„est-at vǫlva · né vís kona,  
 4      hēldr est þriggja · þursa móðir.“

[The wallow quoth:] “Thou art not Waytame, as I thought; rather art thou Weden, the aged Geat!”—[Weden quoth:] “Thou art not a wallow<sup>C</sup>, nor a wise woman; rather art thou of three Thurses<sup>G</sup> the mother!”

14    „Hēim rið Óðinn · ok hróðigr ves,  
       2      svá komi-t manna · męirr aptr á vit,  
       es lauss Loki · líðr ór bǫndum  
       4      ok ragna rǫk · rjúfēndr koma.“

[A 2r/9]

[The wallow quoth:] “Ride home Weden, and be renowned!<sup>a</sup> So may no other man come again to visit [me], when loose Lock slips out of his bonds, and [at] the Rakes of the Reins<sup>P</sup> the renders come.<sup>b</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>A sarcastic, taunting statement, the sense being: “Your renown, Weden, will not save you at the Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup>.”

<sup>b</sup>The *rjúfēndr* ‘rippers’ are presumably Surt and Lock with his children, as described in *Wallow* 40 ff. The verb *rjúfa* ‘CV: to break, rip up, break a hole in’ is also used in this context in the formulaic *þá’s rjúfask rēgin* ‘when the Reins<sup>G</sup> are ripped’ (*Webbthritbner* 52), *unds (of) rjúfask rēgin* ‘until the Reins are ripped’ (*Grimner* 4, *Lock* TODO and *Syedrive* TODO). One may further compare the similar sounding verb *rifna* ‘be riven’, also used with reference to the destruction of the world in Runic inscription Sö 154 (*Jǫrð sal rifna · ok upp-biminn* ‘Earth shall be riven, and Up-heaven’) and Arn *Hryn* (in SkP II pp. 185–6, ll. 3/7–8, see also note there: *meiri verði þinn an þeira · þrifnuðr allr, unds himinn rifnar*. ‘greater than theirs may thy whole wealth be, until heaven is riven.’)

Late stanzas in paper manuscripts? TODO



# The Speeches of the High One

## (*Hávamól*)

The **Speeches of the High One** is the second poem of **R**, which is also the only ancient manuscript in which it is attested. Several sts. are however cited or alluded to in other places, such as *Eyv Hák* (TODO: formatting) 21 and *FbrS* TODO.

The poem as it currently comes down to us hardly seems like a single composition, much rather like a grab bag of traditional poetic sts. associated with the god Woden. It combines two separate advice-poems with sts. concerning Woden's love adventures, runes and spells. Little unites these various strands other than their speaker.

Following previous authors, I identify several such strands, excepting various lone sts. that are probably later inserts. In the present edition each of them is given a separate, short introduction:

1–79	The Guest-strand; practical life advice placed within the context of a guest arriving at a homestead.
81–89	Other sts. of advice, mostly composed in <i>Firnwordslaw</i> .
90–101	Woden's failed seduction of Billing's maiden.
102–109	Woden's obtaining of the Mead of Poetry
110–135	The Speeches of Loddfathomer; Woden's advice to Loddfathomer.
136–144	The Rune-tally; various sts. relating to runes.
145–163	The Leed-tally; Woden's listing of 18 spells.
164	Final st., composed when the strands above were collected.

Whatever their origins, it is clear from the final st. that they have been thought of as a single work, but it is notable that this st., which also contains the title *Hávamól* 'Speeches of the High One', is highly metrically irregular. It has likely been composed by the person who assembled the disparate elements listed above into one text.

---

### The Guest-strand

The Guest-Strand (Old Norse: *Gestapáttir*) is possibly the finest work in Norse poetry. Sadly, its structure has been obscured by various inserted and possibly displaced sts. My hope is to shed some light on the original vision behind the poem, while as usual not changing the order of sts. as they appear in the only surviving witness manuscript.

The poem moves through many elements of life, but in a poetically almost seamless way. To move from one topic to another, the poet often employs transitions where a st. recalls the structure of the previous one, but with a new subject. This is particularly evident in sts. 4–5 and 10–11.

The strand begins with a st. encouraging travellers to be wary of entering strange houses without first spying out who is inside (1), after which a voice inside of a farmstead (possibly Weden?) announces that a guest is waiting to be let in (2). The same speaker then lists several things which the newly arrived guest needs from the host, namely: fire, food and clothes (3), water, a towel, a great welcome, a good reception, an opportunity to speak and silence in return (4).

After this focus shifts to the conduct of the wanderer, with an introductory st. explaining that he needs wit (specifically *manwit*<sup>C</sup> (*manvit*); see Encyclopedia), lest he become a laughing-stock (5). He should be silent but attentive, and choose his words carefully (6–7). He should be confident in himself and his own decisions, and not rely too much on the opinions of others (8–9), since there is nothing better one may bring along on the journey than much *manwit* (10).

Here the advice moves to the subject alcohol. Where the best thing one may bring along on the journey is *manwit*, the worst is too much ale (11). It is not as good as men call it (12) since it “robs [them] of their senses”; it is even personified as a “heron of forgetfulness” (13). A drinking round is best when the participants do not drink too much, but rather regain their senses afterwards (14).

St. 15 contains some general advice; a royal child should be silent, thoughtful and bold in battle, and all men should stay happy, until they die.

TODO.

- 
- 1    **G**áttir allar · áðr gangi framm  
 2        of **s**koðask **s**kyli,  
       of **s**kyggnask **s**kyli;  
 4    Því-at ó-**v**íst 's at **v**ita, · hvar ó-**v**inir  
       sitja á **f**lęti **f**yrir.

All doorways—before one might go forth—  
 should be watched,  
 should be spied at;  
 for uncertain 'tis to know, where enemies  
 sit on the benches within.

---

2 of **s**koðask **s**kyli,] om. G

- 2    **G**efęndr hęilir, · gęstr 's inn kominn,  
 2        hvar skal **s**itja **s**já?

mjök es bráðr · sá's á bröndum skal  
 4 síns of fręista frama.

Hail the givers, a guest is come in!  
 Where shall this one sit?  
 Very impatient is he, who on the fires shall  
 try his distinction.

---

1 Gefęndr 'the givers'] The hosts.

3 á bröndum 'on the fires'] Possibly referring a Norwegian folk custom, wherein a guest would sit down on the wood-pile outside of the door, waiting until being let in. See further TODO SOME ARTICLE on this custom. The speaker thus announces to the hosts that a frozen, wet and tired guest has arrived and currently sits impatiently on the wood-pile, and ought to be taken in.

4 síns of fręista frama 'try his distinction'] Formulaic, also occurring in TODO other places.

3 Ełds es þorǫf · þęim's inn es kominn  
 2 ok á knéi kalinn,  
 matar ok váða · es manni þorǫf,  
 4 þęim's hęfr of fjall farit.

Of fire is there need for the one who is come in,  
 and cold about the knees;  
 of food and of clothing is there need for that man  
 who over the fell has fared.

4 Vats es þorǫf · þęim's til verðar kómr,  
 2 þęrru ok þjóð-laðar,  
 góðs of óðis, · —ef sér geta mętti—  
 4 orðs ok ęndr-þogu.

Of water is there need for the one who comes for a meal;  
 of a towel and of a great welcome;  
 of a good reception—if he might get one—  
 of speech, and of silence in return.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>There is a well thought-out linear progression throughout this st.: The guest must first wash, then dry himself with a towel, then be welcomed to sit and eat at the table and speak with the host. The host has done his part, and now it is the guest's turn. This nicely leads the transition to the following sts., where the proper conduct of the guest (first in speech, and then in various other areas) is discussed.

5 Vits es þorǫf · þęim's víða ratar;  
 2 dęlt es hęima hvat;  
 at auga-bragði · verðr sá's ękki kann  
 4 ok með snotrum sitr.

Of wit is there need for the one who widely roams;  
 everything is easy at home.  
 A laughing-stock<sup>a</sup> becomes he who nothing knows,  
 and among the clever sits.

<sup>a</sup>An idiom, *auga-bragð* lit. ‘twinkling of an eye, moment’.

6 At hyggjandi sinni · skyli-t maðr hrósinn vesa,  
 2 heðr gétinn at gæði,  
 þá's horskr ok þøgull · kómr heimis-garða til,  
 4 sjaldan verðr víti vörum.  
 því-at ó-brigðra vin · fêr maðr aldri-gi,  
 6 an man-vit mikit.

Of his thinking should man not be boastful;  
 rather guarding of his senses,  
 when sharp and silent he comes to a homestead;  
 sudden injury seldom strikes the wary,  
 for an unfickler friend man never gets  
 than much manwit<sup>C</sup>.

7 Hinn vari gæstr, · es til verðar kómr,  
 2 þunnu hljóði þægir;  
 eyrum hlýðir, · en augum skoðar,  
 4 svá nýsisk fróðra hverr fyrir.

The wary guest—when for a meal he comes—  
 with thin listening shuts up.<sup>a</sup>  
 With ears he listens, but with eyes he observes;  
 so looks each learned man ahead.

4 nýsisk ... fyrir ‘looks ... ahead’] Verb underlying the noun *for-njósn* as found in *Syedrive* 24.

<sup>a</sup>i.e. is in attentive silence.

8 Hinn es séll, · es sér of getr  
 2 lof ok líkn-stafi;  
 ó-délla 's við þat, · es eiga skal  
 4 annars brjóstum í.

The one is blessed, who for himself gets  
 praise and staves of liking.



'Tis uneasy regarding that which one shall own  
in another man's breast.

---

2 lof ok líkn-stafi 'praise and staves of liking'] *líkn* 'liking' is a very interesting word. It is defined by *ONP* as: 'mercy, compassion, relief, comfort, help'. In the present poem its precise meaning seems to be something like 'the state of being liked by your surroundings to the point where people are willing to help you out'. Cf. its two other occurrences in the present poem: sts. 120 and especially 123 (where it is likewise paired with *lof* 'praise').

9 Sá es sél, · es sjalfr of á  
2 lof ok vit meðan lifir;  
því-at ill rǫð · hefr maðr opt þęgit  
4 annars brjóstum ór.

He is blessed, who himself does own  
praise and wits while he lives,  
for ill counsels has man oft taken  
out of another man's breast.

10 Byrði bętri · berr-at maðr brautu at,  
2 an sé man-vit mikit;  
auði bętra · þykkir þat í ó-kunnum stað;  
4 slíkt es vá-laðs vera.

A better burden bears man not on the road  
than much manwit.  
In an unknown place it seems better than wealth;  
such is the destitute man's shelter.

11 Byrði bętri · berr-at maðr brautu at,  
2 an sé man-vit mikit;  
veg-nest verra · ve-gr-a vęlli at,  
4 an sé of-drykkja ęls.

A better burden bears man not on the road  
than much manwit.  
Worse way-provision he drags not along on the plain  
than a too great drink of ale.

---

3 vęlli at 'on the plain'] Formulaic, the word *vęllr* 'plain, (uncultivated) field' is also used in sts. 38 and 49. It is easily understood that the wild heaths and plains of Iron Age Norway were particularly unsafe places where a traveller needed to keep his wits about him, lest he fall victim to robbers or murderers (so st. 38).

- 12      Es-a svá gótt, · sēm gótt kveða,  
                  2      ǫl alda sonum;  
                  því-at fēra vęit, · es flęira drekk,  
                  4      síns til gęðs gumi.

'Tis not so good, as good they say,  
 ale for the sons of men;  
 for the less he knows, as the more he drinks,  
 man of his own senses.

- 13      Ó-minnis-hegri hęitir, · sá's yfir ǫlðrum þrumir,  
                  2      hann stelr gęði guma;  
                  þess fogls fįððrum · ek fįðtraðr vas'k  
                  4      í garði Gunnlaðar.

Forgetfulness-heron is called he who over ale-feasts hovers:  
 he robs man of his senses.  
 With that bird's feathers was I fettered  
 in the yards of Guthlathe<sup>P</sup>.

---

1 Ó-minnis-hegri 'Forgetfulness-heron'] Lit. "unmemory-heron"; a rather interesting personification of drunkenness as a hovering bird.

- 14      Ǫlr ek varð, · varð ofr-ǫlvi,  
                  2      at hins fróða Fjalars;  
                  því es ǫlðr batst, · at aþtr of hęimtir  
                  4      hvęrr sitt gęð gumi.

Drunk I became—I became the drunkest by far—  
 at the learned Fealer's [home].—  
 That ale-feast is best, where every man  
 fetches back his senses.

- 15      Þagalt ok hugalt · skyli þjóðans barn  
                  2      ok víg-djarft vesa;  
                  glaðr ok ręifr · skyli gumna hvęrr,  
                  4      unds sinn biðr bana.

Silent and thoughtful should the ruler's child  
 —and battle-bold—be.  
 Glad and cheerful should each man [be],  
 until he suffer his bane.

16 Ó-snjallr maðr · hyggsk munu ey lifa,  
 2 ef við víg varask;  
 en elli gefr hönnum · engi frið,  
 4 þótt hönnum gëirar gefi.

The unvalorous man thinks he will always live  
 if he of war be wary;  
 but old age gives him no peace,  
 although spears would give him.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The unvalorous man might have been spared by the spears, but death will still find him through miserable old age. Since death is unavoidable it is better to live bravely, even if one risks dying in battle, than to live cowardly and die of sickness. This connects well to the ancient view of the 'straw-death' (TODO).

17 Kópir af-glapi, · es til kynnis kómr,  
 2 þylsk hann umb eða þrumir;  
 alt es senn, · ef sylg of getr,  
 4 uppi 's þá gëð guma.

Gapes the oaf when to visit he comes;  
 he mumbles about or loiters.  
 All at once—if a sip he gets—  
 are the senses of the man exposed.

18 Sá einn vëit, · es víða ratar  
 2 ok hëfr fjölð of farit,  
 hverju gëði · stýrir gumna hverr,  
 4 sá es vitandi 's vits.

He alone knows, who widely roams,  
 and has journeyed much:  
 his own senses does each man control,  
 who is knowing of his wits.

2 fjölð of farit 'journeyed much'] Formulaic, also occurring in *Webbthritner* 3, 44, and so on in the fixed lines spoken by Wëden: *Fjölð ek för*, · *fjölð frëistaða'k*, // *fjölð ek rëynda rëgin* 'Much I journeyed, much I tried, much I tested the Reins<sup>G</sup>'.

19 Haldi-t maðr á keri, · drekki þó at hófi mjöð,  
 2 mëli þarft eða þëgi;  
 ó-kynnis þess · váar þik engi maðr,  
 4 at gangir snimma at sofa.

Man ought not to hold onto the cask, yet drink mead in moderation;<sup>a</sup>  
 he ought to speak the needful or shut up.  
 For that uncouthness will no man blame thee,  
 that thou go early to sleep.

2 mēli þarft eða þegi 'he ought to speak the needful or shut up'] Formulaic, line occurs identically in *Webbrið-ner* 10/2.

<sup>a</sup>Drinking horns at this time could not be set down, and so to "hold onto" may have been an expression for not drinking. The st. may also be referring to the toasting ritual wherein a single vessel would be passed around and drunk from by each person (indeed this is the origin of the Scandinavian toasting-word, *skål* 'prosit, cheers!', lit. 'bowl!'). At such celebrations "holding onto" the vessel and refusing to drink was very rude; as late as 1519 a man in Jämtland was killed in an argument resulting from his refusal to pass on to the bowl (see Sjöberg (1907)).

20 Gróðugr halr, · nema geðs viti,  
 2 etr sér aldr-trega;  
 opt fēr hlógis, · es með horskum kømr,  
 4 manni heimskum magi.

The gluttonous man—unless he know his sense—  
 eats himself a life-sorrow.  
 Oft the belly, when among the sharp he comes,  
 brings a foolish man ridicule.

21 Hjarðir þat vitu, · nēr heim skulu,  
 2 ok ganga þá af grasi;  
 en ó-sviðr maðr · kann éva-gi  
 4 síns of mál maga.

Herds know when homewards they shall [turn],  
 and then part from the grass;  
 but an unwise man never knows  
 his own belly's measure.

22 Ve-sall maðr · ok illa skapi  
 2 hlér at hví-vetna;  
 hit-ki hann vëit, · es vita þyrpti,  
 4 at hann es-a vamma vanr.

The wretched man and badly tempered  
 laughs at anything.  
 This he knows not, which he might need to know:  
 that he is not free of blemishes.

---

4 hann es-a vamma vanr 'he is not free of blemishes'] Formulaic, cf. *Lock* 30: *es-a þér vamma vant* 'thou art not free of blemishes'.

23 Ó-sviðr maðr · vakir umb allar nætr  
 2 ok hygg at hví-vetna;  
 þá es móðr, · es at morni kœmr;  
 4 alt es víl sœm vas.

The unwise man is awake during all nights,  
 and thinks of anything.

Then he is weary when the morning comes:  
 all the trouble is as it was.

24 Ó-snotr maðr · hygg sér alla vesa  
 2 við-hléjendr vini;  
 hit-ki hann fiðr, · þótt of hann fár lesi,  
 4 ef með snotrum sitr.

The unclever man thinks all to be  
 who laugh with him his friends.

This he finds not, that they still see flaws in him,  
 if among the clever he sits.

25 Ó-snotr maðr · hygg sér alla vesa  
 2 við-hléjendr vini;  
 þá þat fiðr · es at þingi kœmr,  
 4 at á for-mélendr fáa.

The unclever man thinks all to be  
 who laugh with him his friends.

Then he finds it, when to the Thing<sup>C</sup> he comes,  
 that he has spokesmen few.

---

4 á for-mélendr fáa 'has spokesmen few'] Repeated in st. 62. He has few who are ready to take his side and speak up for him; the sense is that true friends are proven in conflict, not in easy things like laughing. The Thing was the old Germanic legal assembly, and so the specific reference here is to legal disputes, which, however, could easily turn into deadly feuds.

26 Ó-snotr maðr · þykkisk alt vita,  
 2 ef á sér i vq veru;  
 hit-ki hann vœit, · hvat skal við kveða,

4 ef hans fręista firar.

The unclever man seems to know everything  
if he finds shelter in a nook.  
This he knows not, what he shall say in return  
if men test him.

27 Ó-snotr maðr, · es með aldir kømr,  
2 þat 's batst at hann þęgi;  
ęngi þat vęit, · at hann ękki kann,  
4 nema hann męli til mart.  
vęit-a maðr, · hinn's vęt-ki vęit,  
6 þótt hann męli til mart.

The unclever man, when among people he comes,  
'tis best that he shut up.  
Noone knows that he nothing knows,  
unless he speak too much.  
The man knows not, who nothing knows,  
that he speak too much.

28 Fróðr sá þykkisk, · es fregna kann,  
2 ok sęgja hit sama,  
ęy-vitu lęyna · megu ýta synir  
4 því es gęngr of guma.

Learned seems he who can ask  
and answer likewise.  
Naught may the sons of men conceal  
of that [gossip] which goes about a man.

29 Órna męlir, · sá's ęva þęgir,  
2 stað-lausu stafi;  
hrað-męlt tunga, · nema haldęndr ęigi,  
4 opt sér ó-gótt of gęlr.

Plenty enough speaks he who never shuts up  
utterings of absurdity.  
A quick-spoken tongue—unless it be held in place—  
oft sings evil [into being] for itself.

---

3-4 hrað-męlt ... of gęlr 'A quick-spoken ... for itself'] Formulaic. Cf. *Lock* 31.

3 nema haldendr ęigi ‘unless it be held in place’] lit. ‘unless holders own it’ or ‘unless it own holders’. The ‘holders’ are perhaps the teeth which hold the tongue in place.

30 At auga-bragđi · skal-a mađr annan hafa,  
 2 þótt til kynnis komi;  
 margr fróđr þykkisk, · ef freginn es-at  
 4 ok nái þurr-fjallr þruma.

As a laughing-stock shall man not have another  
 when he comes to visit.

Many a one seems learned if he is not asked,  
 and manages to loiter about dry-skinned.

---

4 þurr-fjallr ‘dry-skinned’] i.e. ‘untested’, equivalent to the English idiom *get one’s feet wet*. The word *fell* -fjall ‘skin, pelt’ is rare in Old Norse literature and only occurs in cpds, e.g. *Wayland* 11: *ber-fjall* ‘bear-pelt’. Cf. however Swedish *fjäll* ‘scale (on fish and reptiles)’

31 Fróđr þykkisk · sá’s flótta tekr  
 2 gęstr at gęst hęđinn;  
 vęit-a gęrla · sá’s of verđi glissir,  
 4 þótt með gręmum glami.

Learned seems he who takes to flight,  
 the guest, from a scoffing guest.  
 Clearly knows not he who grins over the food,  
 that he with fiends be prattling.

---

2 gęstr ‘guest’] Here probably ‘stranger’; when being mocked by a stranger it is best not to engage, since the conversation can quickly turn violent. Cf. sts. 122–123 and 125.

32 Gumnar margir · erusk gagn-hollir,  
 2 en at virđi vrekask;  
 aldar róg · þat mun ę vesa;  
 4 órir gęstr við gęst.

Many men are hold<sup>C</sup> to each other,  
 but over a meal drive each other away.  
 The strife of mankind will that ever be;  
 guest raves against guest.

33 Ár-liga verđar · skyli mađr opt fáa,  
 2 nema til kynnis komi;

sitr ok snópir, · léttr sēm solginn sé,  
 4 ok kann fregna at fðu.

An early meal should man oft get,  
 unless he come to visit:  
 he sits and idles haplessly, makes as if starved,  
 and can ask about little.

34 Af-hvarf mikit · es til ills vinar,  
 2 þótt á brautu búi,  
 en til góðs vinar · liggja gagn-vegir,  
 4 þótt hann sé firr farinn.

A great detour 'tis to a bad friend,  
 although he on the highway live;  
 but to a good friend lie the finest ways,  
 although he far gone be.

35 Ganga skal, · skal-a gęstr vesa  
 2 ęy í ęinum stað;  
 ljúfr verðr leiðr, · ef lengi sitr  
 4 annars fletjum á.

Go shall one; shall not be a guest  
 forever in one place.  
 The loved becomes loathed if for long he sits  
 on another man's benches.

---

1 skal] emend.; om. R

36 Bú es bętra, · þótt lítit sé,  
 2 halr es hęima hęrr;  
 þótt tvęr gęitr ęigi · ok taug-ręptan sal,  
 4 þat 's þó bętra an bón.

A dwelling is better, though small it be:  
 each is a warrior at home.  
 Though two goats he own, and a cord-roofed hall,  
 that is yet better than begging.

37 Bú es bętra, · þótt lítit sé,



- 2        halr es hēima hvērr;  
          blóðugt es hjarta · þeim's biðja skal  
 4        sér í mál hvørt matar.

A dwelling is better, though small it be:  
 each is a warrior at home.  
 Bloody is the heart of the one who shall beg  
 for himself each meal of food.

- 38      Vópnum sínum · skal-a maðr velli á  
 2        feti ganga framarr;  
          því-at ó-víst 's at vita, · nēr verðr á vegum úti  
 4        gęirs of þorrf guma.

From his weapons shall man not on the plain  
 take one step further;  
 for uncertain 'tis to know, when on the ways outside,  
 man comes in need of a spear.

---

1 velli á 'on the plain'] Formulaic, see note to st. 12.

2 feti ganga framarr 'take one step further'] Formulaic. Cf. *Lock* 1: *svát ęinu-ęi feti gangir framarr* 'so that thou not take one step further'.

- 39      Fann'k-a mildan mann · eða svá matar góðan,  
 2        at véri-t þiggja þegit;  
          eða síns féar · svá-ęi [...],  
 4        at leið sé laun, ef þegi.

I found not a generous man, or one so good of meat<sup>C</sup>,  
 that a gift were not accepted;  
 or one of his fee<sup>C</sup> so not [...],  
 that the rewards were loathed, if he accepted [them].<sup>a</sup>

---

1 matar góðan 'good of meat'] A Viking Age expression; see Encyclopedia.

3 [...] It is doubtless that a word has been lost here; the meter and sense require it. Finnur Jónsson (1932) suggests *glęggvan* 'miserly, stingy', giving a litotes 'so not stingy', i.e., 'so generous'.

---

<sup>a</sup>No man is so generous that he would refuse a gift presented to him, nor loathe receiving a favour as thanks for his generosity.

- 40      Féar síns, · es fęngit hęfr,  
 2        skyli-t maðr þorrf þola;  
          opt sparir leiðum · þat's hęfr ljúfum hugat;

4 mart gęngr verr an varir.

Of his own fee<sup>C</sup>, which he has earned,  
should man not suffer need.  
Oft one saves for the loathed what was meant for the loved;  
many a thing goes worse than one expects.

41 Vǫpnum ok vǫðum · skulu vinir glęðjask;  
2 þat 's á sjölfum sýnst;  
viðr-gefęndr ok ęndr-gefęndr · erusk vinir lęngst,  
4 ef þat bíðr at verða vęl.

With weapons and garments shall friends gladden each other;  
that is most seen on oneself.<sup>a</sup>  
Mutual givers and return-givers are friends for the longest,  
if it<sup>b</sup> is to last long.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. in one's own lived experience.

<sup>b</sup>The friendship.

42 Vin sínum · skal maðr vinr vesa,  
2 ok gjalda gjǫf við gjǫf;  
hlátr við hlátri · skyli hǫlðar taka,  
4 en lausung við lygi.

With his friend shall man be a friend,  
and pay gift against gift;  
laughter against laughter should men employ,  
but duplicity against lie.

43 Vin sínum · skal maðr vinr vesa,  
2 þęim ok þess vin;  
en ó-vinar síns · skyli ęngi maðr  
4 vinar vinr vesa.

With his friend shall man be a friend,  
with him and his friend;  
but with his enemy's, should no man,  
friend's friend be.

44 Vęitst, ef vin átt, · þann's vęl trúir

2 ok vilt af hönnum gótt geta,  
 gæði skalt við þann · ok gjöfum skipta,  
 4 fara at finna opt.

Know, if thou have a friend, one on which thou well trust,  
 and wilt receive good from him:  
 thoughts and gifts shalt thou exchange with him;  
 journey to find him oft.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Several lines of the present st. are shared with st. 119.

45 Ef þú átt annan, · þann's illa trúir,  
 2 vilt af hönnum þó gótt geta,  
 fagrt skalt mæla við þann, · en flátt hyggja  
 4 ok gjalda lausung við lygi.

If thou have another, one on which thou badly trust,  
 and wilt yet receive good from:  
 fairly shalt thou speak with him, but falsely think,  
 and pay duplicity against lie.

3 fagrt ... mæla ... flátt hyggja 'fairly ... speak ... falsely think'] Formulaic, cf. sts. 90, 91.

46 Þat 's ęnn umb þann, · es þú illa trúir  
 2 ok þér es grunr at gæði,  
 hléja skalt við þeim · ok of hug mæla;  
 4 glík skulu gjöld gjöfum.

'Tis yet regarding that one, on which thou badly trustest,  
 and who causes thy senses doubt:<sup>a</sup>  
 laugh shalt thou with him, and speak thoughtfully;  
 payments shall be equal to gifts.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>lit. "and for thee is doubt in senses".

<sup>b</sup>Equivalent to the last line of the previous st. ("pay duplicity against lie").

47 Ungr vas'k forðum, · fór'k ęinn saman,  
 2 þá varð'k villr vega;  
 auðigr þóttumk, · es annan fann'k,  
 4 maðr es manns gaman.

Young was I once, I travelled alone;  
 then I became lost about the ways.

Wealthy I thought myself when another one I found;  
man is man's pleasure.

48 Mildir fróknir • mēnn batst lifa,  
2 sjaldan sút ala;  
ó-snjallr maðr • uggir hvat-vetna,  
4 sýtir é gloggri við gjöfum.

Generous, bold men live the best;  
seldom they nourish grief.  
The unvalorous man is frightened by anything;  
ever the stingy man grieves over gifts.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Refer back to st. 39; after receiving a gift, one was culturally obliged to give something back.

49 Váðir mínar · gaf'k velli at  
2 tvëim tré-mönnum;  
rekkar þat þóttusk, · es ript höfðu;  
4 neiss es nokkvíðr halr.

My garments I gave, on the plain,  
to two tree-men.  
Champions they seemed when cloaks they had;  
shameful is the naked warrior.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>One of the hardest sts. in the poem. After much thought I consider the probable sense to be that “the clothes make the man”. Under expensive gear a thin tree-man might be hiding, and likewise even a strong man (I see the choice of the word *halr* ‘warrior’ rather than the more neutral *maðr* ‘man, person’ as intentional) when naked and facing a heavily armoured opponent becomes as vulnerable as the ‘tree-man’ on a plain.

50 Hrœrnar þoll, · sú's stendr þorpi á,  
2 hlýr-at henni þorkr né barr;  
svá es maðr, · sá's mann-gi ann;  
4 hvat skal hann lengi lifa?

Wilteth the pine that stands on the yard;  
shields her not bark nor needle.  
So is the man who loves no man;  
for what shall he live for long?

51 Ełdi heitari · brinnr með illum vinum  
2 friðr fimm daga,

en þá **s**lokna**r**, · es hinn **s**étti k**ø**mr,  
 4 ok **v**ersna**r** allr **v**in-sk**a**pr.

Hotter than fire burns love among bad friends,  
 for five days<sup>C,a</sup>  
 but then goes out when the sixth one comes,  
 and all the friendship worsens.

<sup>a</sup>A reference to the five-day week (see also st. 74); the number is symbolic. See further Encyclopedia.

52 **M**ikit **e**itt · skal-a **m**anni ge**f**a;  
 2 opt kaupir sér í lítlu **l**of,  
 með **h**ölfum **h**l**e**if · ok með **h**öllu k**e**ri  
 4 **f**ekk ek mér **f**é-lag**a**.

Much at once shall one not give a man;  
 oft one buys oneself praise for little.  
 With half a loaf and an awry cask,  
 I got me a companion.

53 **L**ítilla sanda, · lítilla s**e**va,  
 2 lítil eru g**e**ð guma;  
 því-at allir m**e**nn · urðu-t jafn-spakir;  
 4 **h**öf es öld hvar.

Of small sands, of small seas;  
 small are the senses of man.  
 For all have not become evenly knowing;  
 half is every man.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The genitive “of small sands, of small seas” is probably a partitive, the sense being that man’s horizons are small; the universe is far greater than he and always will be. On the meaning of the second half of the st. I find that of Guðmundur Finnbogason (1929) most convincing, namely that every man has both strengths and weaknesses. As nobody can excel at everything, nobody is complete; every person is “half” (and it should be added that ON *halfir* has a more general sense of incompleteness than its English cognate). This interpretation fits particularly closely with sts. 71 and 132.

54 **M**eðal-snotr · skyli **m**anna hv**e**rr,  
 2 **e**va til snotr **s**éi;  
 þeim es fyrða · f**e**grst at lifa,  
 4 es **v**el mart **v**itu.

Middle-clever should each man be;  
 never too clever.

For those men 'tis fairest to live  
who know well enough.

55    Meðal-snotr · skyli manna hvęrr,  
         2        ęva til snotr sęi;  
              snotrs manns hjarta · verðr sjaldan glatt,  
         4        ef sá 's alsnotr es á.

Middle-clever should each man be;  
never too clever.  
The clever man's heart is seldom gladdened,  
if he is all-clever that owns [it].

56    Meðal-snotr · skyli manna hvęrr,  
         2        ęva til snotr sęi;  
              ęr-lęg sín · viti ęngi fyr;  
         4        þęim es sorga-lausastr sefi.

Middle-clever should each man be;  
never too clever.  
His own orlay<sup>C</sup> ought none to know ahead;  
his is the most sorrowless mind.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Who knows not his fate. It is fitting that Weden should say this, having knowledge of the inevitable destruction of the world and hisself.

57    Brandr af brandi · brinnr unds brunninn es,  
         2        funi kvęykisk af funa;  
              maðr af manni · verðr at máli kuðr;  
         4        en til dólskr af dul.

Fire by fire burns until it is burnt [out];  
flame is quickened by flame.  
Man by man becomes known through speech,  
but the too hickish from delusion.

58    Ár skal rísa, · sá's annars vill  
         2        fé eða fjör hafa;  
              sjaldan liggjandi ulfr · lęr of getr,  
         4        né sofandi maðr sigr.

Early shall he rise who another man's  
 fee<sup>C</sup> or life will have.  
 Seldom gets the lying wolf the thigh,  
 nor the sleeping man victory.

59    **Á**r skal rísa, · sá's á yrkjendr fáa,  
       2        ok ganga síns verka á vit;  
       **ma**rt of dvęlr · þann's umb **mo**rgin sefr,  
       4        **ha**lf es auðr und **h**vętum.

Early he shall rise who owns workers few,  
 and go his work to meet.  
 Much is kept back from him who in the morning sleeps;  
 a half wealth is under the brisk.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>The brisk man has already obtained a "half wealth" just by putting his work before his comfort (and sleeping in).

60    **Þ**urra skíða · ok þakinna néfra,  
       2        þess kann **ma**ðr **m**jęt,  
       ok þess **vi**ðar, · es **vi**nnask męgi  
       4        **m**ál ok **mi**ssęri.

Dry planks and of thatching birch bark:  
 of this man knows the measure—  
 and of that firewood which he may use  
 for a season and half-year.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. over the winter.

61    **Þ**vęgin ok męttir · ríði maðr **þ**ingi at,  
       2        þótt sé-t **v**ęddr til **v**ęl;  
       **sk**úa ok bróka · **sk**ammisk ęngi maðr  
       4        né **h**ęsts in **h**ęldr. · (þótt hann **h**afi-t góðan).

Washed and full<sup>a</sup> ought a man to ride to the Thing,  
 although he be not clothed too well;  
 of his shoes and his breeches ought no man to be ashamed,  
 nor the more of his horse. (although he has not a good one.)

---

4 þótt ... góðan 'although ... good one'] As Finnur Jónsson (1932) points out this line is surely a late insert. The inserter was not aware of the rules of the *Leed-meter* meter and interpreted the c-verse as an a-verse in *Firnwordslaw*.

<sup>a</sup>A collocation. Cf. *Rein* TODO: *kembðr* ‘combed’ — *þveginn* ‘washed’ — *mettr* ‘full’; *Wallow* 33: *þó* ‘washed’ — *kembði* ‘combed’. These examples attest to the importance of personal hygiene in the culture, something further seen by the ubiquity of combs in pre-Christian graves. Cf. also Tacitī *Germania* 22: *Statim e somno, quem plerumque in diem extrahunt, lavantur, saepius calida, ut apud quos plurimum hiems occupat. Lauti cibum capiunt: separatae singulis sedes et sua cuique mensa. Tum ad negotia nec minus saepe ad convivia procedunt armati.* ‘On waking from sleep, which they generally prolong to a late hour of the day, they take a bath, oftenest of warm water, which suits a country where winter is the longest of the seasons. After their bath they take their meal, each having a separate seat and table of his own. Then they go armed to business, or no less often to their festal meetings.’

62      Snapir ok gnafir, · es til sévar kōmr,  
2              ǫrn á aldinn mar;  
            svá es maðr, · es með mǫrgum kōmr  
4              ok á for-mēlendr fáa.

Snap and stoops—when to the sea it comes—  
the eagle on the aged ocean.  
So is the man who among the many comes,  
and has spokesmen few.

4 á for-mēlendr fáa ‘has spokesmen few’] Shared with st. 25.

63      Fregna ok segja · skal fróðra hvern,  
2              sá’s vill hēitinn horskr;  
            ęinn vita · né annarr skal,  
4              þjóð veit ef þrír eru.

Ask and speak shall each learned man  
who wishes to be called sharp.  
One shall know, but not another;  
thirty<sup>a</sup> know if there are three.

<sup>a</sup>þjóð lit. ‘people, nation’; cf. *Scold* (TODO): *þjóð eru þrír tigir* ‘thirty are a people’.

64      Ríki sitt · skyli ráð-snotra  
2              hvern í hófi hafa;  
            þá þat finnr, · es með fróknum kōmr,  
4              at ęngi es ęinna hvatastr.

His own power should each counsel-clever  
man use in moderation;  
then he finds it—when among the bold he comes—  
that none is the briskest of all.<sup>a</sup>



3–4 þá ... einna hvatastr ‘then ...briskest of all’] Almost identical to *Rein* TODO/3–4, which however has *flęirum* ‘more men’ for *fróknun* ‘the bold’.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e., every man has his match.

65 Orða þęira, • es maðr ęðrum sęgir,  
2 opt hann gęld of getr.

For those words which man to another says,  
he oft gets recompense.

66 Mikils til snimma • kom’k í marga staði,  
2 en til síð í suma;  
ęl vas drukkit, • sumt vas ó-lagat;  
4 sjaldan hittir lęiðr í lið.

Much too early I came to many places,  
but too late to some.  
Ale was drunk, some was unbrewed;  
seldom finds the loathed one his place.

---

1 Mikils til ‘Much too’] written as one word *mikilsti* R

67 Hér ok hvar • myndi mér hęim of boðit,  
2 ef þyrpta’k at mólun-gi mat,  
ęða tvau lęr hęngi • at hins tryggva vinar,  
4 þar’s ek hafða ęitt etit.

Here and there would I to a home be invited,  
if at no meal-time I needed food;  
or [if] two hams should hang at the trusty friend’s [home],  
where I had eaten one.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Not everyone is hospitable, especially with regards to food, which was scarce and closely watched among subsistence farmers. The speaker notes that even a “trusty friend” (possibly sarcastic) would invite him more often if he could increase the amount of food rather than decrease it.

68 Eldr es batstr • með ýta sonum  
2 ok sólar sýn,  
hęilyndi sitt, • ef maðr hafa náir,  
4 án við lęst at lifa.

69      Es-at maðr **alls** ve-sall,   · þótt sé **illa** heill,  
2                      sumr es af **sonum** **séll**,  
                    sumr af **frændum**,   · sumr af **fé** órnu,  
4                      sumr af **verkum** **vel**.

2 sonum ... frændum 'sons ... kinsmen'] Cf. st. 72 below, which stresses the importance of sons and kinsmen.

70 Bętra 's lifđum, · an sęi ó-lifđum,  
2 ęy getr kvikr kú;  
ęld sák upp brinna · auđgum manni fyr,  
4 en úti vas dauđr fyr durum.

an sēi ó-liþūm 'than with the unliving'] emend.; ʒ sēl līþōm **R**. The normalized reading *ok sēl-liþōm* 'and for the blessed living' is metrically defect, since *sēl-* is strongly stressed and thus should carry alliteration. For the original form of the line we may instead compare *Futhorer 30*: *Hvptum's βetra · an sē óbvptum* 'For the brisk 'tis better than it may be for the unbrisk'. The corruption is understandable; *\*en* (younger form of *an*) 'than' was interpreted as *en* 'and, but' and copied as ʒ (the tironian *et*), while *\*sēi ólīþōm* (probably with the words cramped together) became *sēl līþōm*.

<sup>a</sup>A reference to the cattle-based economy (see also st. 76), the cow being used as a metonym: “new opportunities always present themselves for the living” (cf. churchly English ‘the *quick* and the dead’, i.e. ‘the *living* and the dead’).

<sup>b</sup>The fire is probably the man’s funeral pyre. It is notable that his wealth is mentioned; according to Ibn Fadlan (TODO) two thirds of a great chieftain’s wealth was spent on his funeral. One notes the contrastive *en* ‘but’, and may paraphrase it as something like “I saw a lavish funeral, *but* the burning man was dead *anyway*.” This interpretation is supported by the following st. (*Híð* 70, especially the second half), which expresses the same sentiment.”

71     Haltr ríðr hrossi, · hjoðrð rekr handar vanr,  
       2     daufr vegr ok dugir;  
       blindr es bętri, · an bręndr séi;  
       4     nýtr mann-gi nás.

A halt man rides a horse; a handless drives a herd;  
 a deaf fights and avails.  
 Blind is better than be burnt;  
 no man has use for a corpse.

72     Sonr es bętri, · þótt sé síð of alinn  
       2     ęptir ginginn guma;  
       sjaldan bautar-stęinar · standa brautu nęr,  
       4     nema ręisi niðr at nið.

A son is better, though he late be born  
 after a passed-on man;  
 seldom beat-stones near the highway stand,  
 save by kinsman for kinsman raised.

1 Sonr es bętri ‘A son is better’] i.e. it is better for a man to have a son and heir than not, even if the father should die some time before he is born. The son can further his father’s lineage and memory (as exemplified by the raising of a “beat-stone”), and as the poet says, it is rare for a non-relative to do so.

3 bautar-stęinar ‘beat-stones’] Large memorial stones (menhirs), later and especially in Sweden decorated with Runic inscriptions.

73     Tvęir ’ru ęins hęrjar, · tunga ’s hęfuðs bani;  
       2     męr ’s í hęðin hvęrn · handar vęni.

Two are of one host;<sup>a</sup> the tongue is the head’s bane;<sup>b</sup>  
 in every cloak I expect a hand.

1–2 Tvęir ... vęni] The whole st. is undoubtedly a later insert as seen from the divergent meter and style.

1 tunga ’s hęfuðs bani ‘the tongue is the head’s bane’] Formulaic or proverbial. Cf. the Old Swedish Heathen Law (my norm. following Löffler (1879)): *Fallr þann orð havr givit—glópr orða vęrstr, tunga hovuð-bani—liggi i ú-gildum akri* ‘If he falls who has given the word (of insult)—wickedness is the worst of words, the tongue the head-bane-man—may he lie in an invalid (i.e. not properly enclosed) field.’

<sup>a</sup>*hęrjar* gen. sg. of *hęrr* 'host, army' may alternatively be read as the nom. pl. meaning 'harriers, raiders,' present in *ęinbęrjar* (Ownharriers<sup>G</sup>). Thus 'two are the destroyers of one (i.e. the person)'.

<sup>b</sup>The tongue and the head are part of the same body and need each other, yet the former often leads to the demise of the latter.

74      Nętt veręđr fęginn, · sá's nęsti trúir,  
              skammar 'ru skips ráar,  
              hverf es haust-gríma;  
              fęlęđ of viðrir · á fimm dęgum,  
              en męir á mánaęđi.

At night rejoices he who trusts in his provisions;  
 short are the ship's sailyards;<sup>a</sup>  
 ever-shifting is the autumn night.  
 The weather shifts much in five days<sup>C, b</sup>  
 but more in a month.

<sup>a</sup>TODO: Write about the varying interpretations (Finnur, Cleasby, Skp) of this line.

<sup>b</sup>See note to st. 51 and Encyclopedia.

75      Vęit-a hinn, · es vętki vęit,  
              margr veręđr af aurum api;  
              mađr es auęigr, · annarr ó-auęigr,  
              skyli-t þann vítka váar.

The one knows not, who nothing knows:  
 many a man becomes by treasures an ape<sup>C</sup>.  
 A man is wealthy, another not wealthy;  
 one oughtn't to curse him for his woe.

2 af aurum 'by treasures'] emend. from *†aflaðrom†* R

76      Dęyr fę, · dęyja fręndr,  
              dęyr sęalfr hit sama;  
              en oręs-tírr · dęyr aldri-gi  
              hveim's sér góęan getr.

Fee<sup>C</sup> dies, kinsmen die,  
 oneself dies likewise;  
 but a word-glory never dies,  
 for whomever gets himself a good one.

1 fé ... frændr ‘Fee ... kinsmen’] The import of this merism may be less clear to the modern reader. In the Germanic Iron Age farming society a man’s wealth was reckoned by how many heads of cattle (and the Norman loan-word *cattle* is itself the same word as *capital*) he owned (cf. st. 70 above, where “a cow” is used to express “an opportunity”), and his social power by the number of able male relatives ready to side with him in conflict (cf. st. 72 above and TODO: reference?). The meaning is thus: all your power will pass away, and so too must you, but if you leave a good reputation behind it can live on. For Indo-European poetic analogues, see West (2007, pp. 99 ff.).

77     Deyr fé, • dęyja fręndr,  
       2     dęyr sįalfį hit sama;  
       ek vęit ęinn • at aldri-gi dęyr:  
       4     dómį of dauðan hvęrn.

Fee dies, kinsmen die,  
 oneself dies likewise.  
 I know one that never dies:  
 the Doom<sup>C</sup> o’er each man dead.

---

It is likely that the original *Gęsta-þáttį* ended here. The three following stanzas, especially the third, are poorly placed and seem like later inserts.

---

78     Fullar grindr • sá’k fyr Fitjungs sonum,  
       2     nú bera þęir vánar vł;  
       svá es auðr • sęm auga-bragð,  
       4     hann es valtastr vına.

Full pens I saw for the sons of Fitting;  
 now they carry the staff of hope.<sup>a</sup>  
 So is wealth like the twinkling of an eye:  
 it is the ficklest of friends.

---

<sup>a</sup>A beggar’s staff.

79     Ó-snotr maðr • es ęignask getr  
       2     fé eða fljóðs mun-úð;  
       metnaðr hōnum þróask, • en man-vit aldri-gi;  
       4     framm gęngr hann drįugt í dul.

The unclever man who comes to own  
 fee or a girl’s grace:

his conceit flourishes, but his manwit never;  
he goes forth far into delusion.

80 Þat 's þá rēynt, · es þú at rúnum spyrr, · hinum rēgin-kunnum,  
2 þeim's gørðu ginn-rēgin  
ok fáði Fimbul-þulr;  
4 (þá hefr hann batst, ef hann þęgir.)

That is then proven, which from the runes thou learnest, [from] the ones born of the Reins,  
[from] those which the yin-Reins<sup>G</sup> made,  
and the Fimble-Thyle (= Weden) painted.  
(Then he has it best, if he shuts up.)<sup>a</sup>

1 rúnum ... rēgin-kunnum 'runes ... born of the Reins'] This expression also appears on the C4th–6th Noleby stone (in the acc. sg. *rúnó ragina-kundó* 'a rune born of the Reins'), which proves that the Eddic rune-magic is (at least in part) founded in oral tradition going back to the Heathen age. See also Encyclopedia rune<sup>C</sup>.

2–3 þeim's ... Fimbul-þulr 'those which ... Fimble-Thyle'] Formulaic. Cf. st. 142 where these two lines occur almost identically, but in reverse order.

<sup>a</sup>This stanza, which deals with runic magic, and shares expressions with sts. in the Rune-Tally section (beginning with st. 138 below), hardly fits in its current placing. The last line with its shift in person is likely to be a later insert.

### Stanzas of practical advice, mostly in *Firnwordslaw*.

81 At kveldi skal dag leyfa, · konu es bręnnd es,  
2 męki es rēyndr es, · męy es gefin es,  
ís es yfir kōmr, · ǫl es drukkit es.

At evening shall one praise day, a woman when she is burned,  
a sword when it is tried, a maiden when she is given,<sup>a</sup>  
ice when one crosses over, ale when it is drunk.

<sup>a</sup>i.e. in marriage.

82 Í vindi skal við hoggva, · veðri á sę róa,  
2 myrkri við man spjalla, · mǫrg eru dags augu,  
á skip skal skriðar orka, · en á skjöld til hlífar,  
4 męki til hōggs, · en męy til kossa.

In wind shall one cut wood, in weather row at sea,  
 in darkness meet with a maiden: many are the eyes of day.  
 A ship shall one have for speed, but a shield for protection;  
 a sword for striking, but a maiden for kisses.

- 83 Við ęld skal ęl drekka, · en á ísi skríða,  
 2 magran mar kaupa, · en męki saurgan,  
 hęima hęst fęita, · en hund á búi.

By fire shall one drink ale, but skate on ice;  
 buy a meager stallion, but a rusty sword;  
 at home fatten the horse, but the hound in the dwelling.

- 84 Męyjar orđum · skyli manngi trúa,  
 2 né því's kveđr kona;  
 því-at á hverfanda hvéli · vóru þeim hjörtu sköpuð,  
 4 briggð í brjóst of lagit.

A maiden's words should no man trust,  
 nor that which a woman speaks.  
 For on a spinning wheel were their hearts shaped;  
 fickleness in their breasts was laid.

3 því-at] om. *FbrS* 3 vóru] *er FbrS* 3 hjörtu sköpuð 'hearts shaped'] *hjarta skapat* 'heart shaped' *FbrS*  
 4 briggð] ok briggð *FbrS* 4 lagit] *laginn FbrS*

3-4 því ... lagið] Quoted in slightly divergent form in *FbrS* (Thott 1768 4<sup>ox</sup>, fol. 210r) introduced with the words: *Kom honum þá í hug kviðlingr sá, er kveðinn hafði verit um lausungar-konur*: 'And then he remembered the ditty which had been composed about loose women.'

- 85 Brestanda boga, · brinnanda loga,  
 2 gínanda ulfi, · galandi kröku,  
 rýtanda svíni, · rót-lausum viði,  
 4 vaxanda vági, · vellanda katli,

In the bursting bow, in the burning flame,  
 in the yawning wolf, in the crowing crow,  
 in the roaring swine, in the rootless tree,  
 in the waxing wave, in the swelling kettle,

- 86 fljúganda fleini, · fallandi bóru,  
 2 ísi ein-néttum, · ormi hring-lægnum,  
 brúðar bæð-mólum · eða brotnu sverði,  
 4 bjarnar leiki · eða barni konungs,  
 sjúkum kalfi, · sjalf-ráða þræli,  
 6 völu vil-méli, · val ný-fældum.

in the flying spear, in the falling billow,  
 in one-night old ice, in the coiled-up serpent,  
 in the bed-speeches of a bride or in the broken sword,  
 in the play of a bear or in the child of a king,  
 in the sick calf, in the self-ruling thrall,  
 in the pleasing speech of a wallow, in newly felled corpses,

---

In R the following two sts. come in the opposite order, but it is clear from its *Firnwordslaw* meter and the dative case of the words that 88 should follow 86. On the other hand st. 87, with its *Leed-meter* meter and self-enclosed form seems a separate composition, and was probably inserted after 86 due to its first line, which is also in the dative.

---

- 88 bróður-bana sínum · þótt á brautu móti,  
 2 húsi half-brunnu, · hęsti al-skjótum,  
 þá's jór ó-nýtr, · ef einn fótr brotnar;  
 4 verður-it maðr svá trygggr · at þessu trúi öllu!

in his brother's bane-man—though on the highway they meet—  
 in the half-burned house, in the all-fleet horse:  
 then is the steed useless, if one foot breaks.—  
 There will be no man so trusting, that he trust in all this!

- 87 Akri ár-sönum · trúi engi maðr,  
 2 né til snimma syni;  
 veðr rēðr akri, · en vit syni;  
 4 hętt es þęira hvárt.

In an early sown field ought no man to trust,  
 nor too early<sup>a</sup> in a son.  
 The weather rules the field, but the wits the son;  
 there is risk to them both.



---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. in life.

- 89 Svá's friðr kvinna · þeira's flátt hyggja,  
 2 sëm aki jó ó-bryddum · á ísi hólum  
 tēitum, tvé-vetrum · ok sé tamr illa,  
 4 eða í byr óðum · bēiti stjórnláusu,  
 eða skyli haltr hēnda · hrēin í þá-fjalli.

So is the love of women—those who falsely think—  
 like one rode an unshod horse on slippery ice—  
 a merry one, two winters old, and badly tamed—  
 or in mad wind tacked a rudderless [ship],  
 or should a halt man catch a reindeer on a thawing mountain.

---

### Weden's failed seduction of Billing's maiden.

- 90 Bērt nú mēli'k, · því-at bēði vēit'k,  
 2 brigðr es karla hugr konum,  
 þá fēgrst mēlum, · es flást hyggjum;  
 4 þat tēlir horska hugi.

Plainly I now speak, for I know both [sides]:  
 fickle is men's thought towards women.  
 We then most fairly speak, when most falsely we think;  
 that entices sharp minds.

---

3 fēgrst mēlum ... flást hyggjum 'most fairly speak ... most falsely we think'] Formulaic. Cf. st. 45.

- 91 Fagrt skal mēla · ok fé bjóða,  
 2 sá's vill fljóðs óst fāa,  
 líki leyfa · hins ljósa mans,  
 4 sá fētr, es fríar.

Fairly shall speak, and offer fee<sup>C</sup>,  
 he who will earn a girl's love;  
 [he shall] praise the body of the light maiden;  
 he gets, who woos.<sup>a</sup>

---

1 Fagrt skal mēla 'Fairly shall speak'] Formulaic. Cf. st. 45.

<sup>a</sup>i.e., 'he who woos her gets her'.

92     **Á**star firna · skyli **ę**ngi maðr  
              2     **a**nnan **a**ldri-gi;  
                      opt fáa á **h**orskan, · es á **h**ęimskan né fáa,  
              4     **l**ost-fagrir **l**itir.

For [his] love should no man  
 ever blame another;  
 oft they seize the sharp one, when they seize not the foolish one,  
 lust-fair looks.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Looks so fair that they cause great lust.

93     **Ey**-vitar firna, · es maðr **a**nnan skal,  
              2     þess es of margan **ę**ęngr **g**uma;  
                      **h**ęimska ór **h**orskum · **ę**ęrir **h**olða sonu  
              4     sá hinn **m**átki **m**unr.

For nothing shall man ever blame another,  
 which happens to many a man;  
 fools out of sharp ones makes the sons of men  
 that mighty liking [LOVE].

94     **H**ugr **ę**inn þat vęit, · es býr **h**jarta nér,  
              2     **ę**inn es hann **s**ér of **s**efa;  
                      øng es **s**ótt verri · **h**vęim **s**notrum manni  
              4     an sér **ø**ngu at **u**na.

The mind alone knows what lives close to the heart,  
 it is alone with its thoughts.  
 No sickness is worse for any clever man  
 than to with nothing be content.

95     Þat þá **r**ęynda'k, · es í **r**ęyri sat'k,  
              2     ok vętta'k **m**íns **m**unar,  
                      **h**old ok **h**jarta · vas mér hin **h**orska męr,  
              4     þęygi hana at **h**ęldr **h**ęf'k.

That I then discovered, as I sat in the reed,  
and awaited my pleasure.  
My flesh and heart was that sharp maiden;  
I hold her none the more.

96 Billings meý · ek fann bęðjum á  
2 sól-hvíta sofa;  
jarls ynði · þótti mér ękki vesa  
4 nema við þat lík at lifa.

Billing's maiden I found on the beds,  
sun-white, sleeping.  
An earl's pleasure seemed me naught to be,  
save to live alongside that body.

97 „Auk nęr aptni · skalt Óðinn koma,  
2 ef vilt þér męla man,  
alt eru ó-sköp, · nema ęin vitim  
4 slíkan lęst saman.“

[Billing's maiden:]  
“And by evening shalt thou, Weden, come,  
if thou wilt for thee get the maiden [= me];  
all is misshapen, if we two should not know  
just one such vice together.”

98 Aptr ek hvarf · ok unna þóttumk  
2 vísun vilja frá;  
hitt ek hugða, · at hafa mynda'k  
4 gęð hęnnar allt ok gaman.

Back I turned—and thought myself in love—  
away from my wise will;  
this I thought, that I would have  
her senses all, and pleasure.

99 Svá kom'k nęst, · at hin nýta vas  
2 víg-drótt ęll of vakin;  
með brinnęndum ljósum · ok bornum viði,  
4 svá vas mér víl-stígr of vitaðr.

So I came next, as was the useful<sup>a</sup>  
 war-troop all awake;  
 with burning lights and carried wood;<sup>b</sup>  
 so was for me a sad path<sup>c</sup> marked out.

---

<sup>a</sup>Sarcastic.

<sup>b</sup>They were presumably armed with sticks.

<sup>c</sup>Ambiguous whether it refers to the beating he would have received at the hands of the men had he entered, or to his walk of shame away from the hall.

100     **A**uk nēr morni, · es vas'k **ę**nn of kominn,  
                  2            þá vas **s**al-drótt of **s**ofin;  
                                  **g**rey ęitt þá fann'k · hinnar **g**óðu konu  
                  4            **b**undit **b**ęðjum á.

And by morning, when I was come again,  
 then was the hall-troop asleep.  
 A lone bitch I then found, by the good woman  
 bound on the beds.

101     Mǫrg es **g**óð mēr, · ef **g**ǫrva kannar,  
                  2            **h**ug-brigð við **h**ali;  
                                  þá þat **r**ęynda'k, · es hit **r**áð-spaka  
                  4            tęygð'a'k á **f**lęrðir **f**ljóð.  
                                  **h**ǫðungar **h**vęrrar · lęitaði mēr hit **h**orska man  
                  6            ok hafða'k þess **v**ęt-ki **v**ífs.

Many a good maiden—if one knows her well—  
 is heart-fickle towards men;  
 then I learned that, when into sins I lured  
 that counsel-clever woman.  
 All sorts of disgraces that sharp girl sought out for me,  
 and I had naught of that wife.

---

### Weden's obtaining of the Mead of Poetry

The intricate myth of how Weden came to own the Mead of Poetry is also told in *Scold* 5–6, which I here summarize with minor details left out: After the war between the Ease and Wanes, the two tribes of gods make a truce between them through spitting into a vat. They do not want to dispose of the truce-mark, and thus create a man, Quasher<sup>P</sup>, out of the spit. He is so wise that no man can ask him a question which he cannot answer.

He goes around the world, and comes to the dwelling of two dwarfs named Fealer and Galer. They kill him, and let his blood run into two vats named Soon and Bothem and a kettle named Woderearer<sup>P</sup>; they then make mead through mixing the blood with honey, and “anyone who drinks from it becomes a scold or man of learning”. Some time later, the two dwarfs murder an ettin named Gilling<sup>P</sup> and his wife. Their son, Sutting<sup>P</sup>, learns of this and takes the dwarfs to a small islet which will flood at high tide. In exchange for their lives and as recompense for his father, the dwarfs offer Sutting the dear mead (*mjǫðinn dýra*; cf. here sts. 104 and 138). Sutting accepts this, moves the mead to his home, the mountain Nitbarrow<sup>L</sup>, and sets his daughter Guthlathe<sup>P</sup> to watch it. Some time later Weden is out journeying and comes to a place where nine thralls cut hay. After sharpening their scythes with a special whetstone he throws it into the air, and they slay each other over it. By evening he comes to the master of the thralls, Baye, Sutting’s brother. Baye laments over the death of his workmen, and so Weden, calling himself Baleworker<sup>P</sup>, offers to do the work of the thralls over the summer in exchange for one drink of Sutting’s mead. Baye tells him that Sutting alone owns the mead, but that he will follow along with Weden to ask for a drink. When the two arrive at Sutting’s, he refuses to give away a single drop. Weden then tells Baye that he will get it anyway; he takes out his drill Rate<sup>P</sup> and tells Baye to drill through the mountain to get into the room where the mead was stored. Baye first tricks him, only drilling half-way, but Weden calls him out and he bores through the wall, creating a narrow passage. Weden turns himself into a snake and crawls through the passage; as he does Baye tries to strike him the drill, but misses. When through he sees Guthlathe, seduces her and lays with her for three nights, after which she promises him three drinks. With each drink Weden drinks up each vessel, and thus has all the mead inside of him. He dons his eagle-hame and flies away from the mountain; upon seeing the eagle Sutting takes his own eagle-hame and flies after him. The Ease put out a large vat in the yard, into which Weden spit the mead in flight. By this time Sutting is so near that Weden has to throw back (*senda aptr*, which has often been interpreted as the mead being sent out from the anus) some of the mead. The mead which was thrown back was not taken care of, and was accessible to anyone. It became the lot of poetasters. The rest of the mead was given to the Ease and to men who knew how to compose.

The core of this many-twisted myth is very old. Parallels are found in the *RV* (hymns 4.26 and 27), where *Soma* (being both a ritual substance and a god) is held within “a hundred iron fortresses” by the archer *Kṛṣānu*, but stolen by a falcon and given to *Manu*, the first sacrificer and ancestor of the Aryans. It is curious that the thief’s flying out as a bird of prey is also found in *Scold* (see above), but nowhere among the present stanzas. One might think that other now-lost poetic retellings of the myth underlie *Scold*, but this detail could also be derived from allusions to the myth in Scoldic kennings, or from an oral prose retelling.

The sts. below are in the same order as **R**, the only ms. attesting them. It is tempting to rearrange then to fit the chronology of events, but I have not done so. The strand begins with a st. of general advice (102), after which the narrative comes, which differs in some ways from that of *Scold*. It may be arranged chronologically as follows: Weden arrives at Suttings halls, and “speaks many words” (103), calling himself Baleworker (109). He is presumably denied, and thus has to bore through the mountain with the drill Rate (105—note that there is no mention of Baye here!). After boring into the room where

Guthlathe watches the mead, she falls in love with him. Weden in turn swears a bigh-oath to her, presumably that they will marry (109), and they sleep together (107). From the mention of Weden's betrayal of Sutting (109), it has been inferred that there may even have been a wedding feast. In any case, Guthlathe gives Weden the dear mead, and he flees with it, leaving her to weep (104, 109). Unlike the more transactional affair in *Scold*, there is here a strong emphasis on Weden's betrayal of Guthlathe. The day after Weden's flight a group of Rime-Thurses—which for some reason does not include Sutting—show up at the home of the gods. They ask whether “Baleworker” is among them, or if Sutting has slain him (108). Someone, presumably Weden, responds that he “thinks that” Weden he had sworn an oath, but that his words cannot be trusted (109).

- 
- 102    Hęima glaðr gumi · ok við gęsti řęifr,  
       2        sviðr skal of sİK vesa;  
       minnigr ok mólugr, · ef vill marg-fróðr vesa;  
       4        opt skal góðs geta;  
       fimbul-fambi hętir, · sá's fátt kann sęgja;  
       6        þat es ó-snotrs aðal.

At home shall man be glad, and giving with the guest;  
 wise about himself;  
 [he shall be] of good memory and speech, if he wishes to be many-learned;  
 oft shall he speak of good.  
 A fimble-fool is he called who little can say;  
 that is an unclever man's nature.

- 103    Hinn aldna jōtun sóttak, · nú em'k aptr of kominn;  
       2        fátt gat'k þęgjandi þar;  
       morgum orðum · męlta'k í minn frama  
       4        í Suttungs solum.

The old ettin I sought, now am I come back;  
 I got little audience there.  
 Many words I spoke to my furtherance,  
 in the halls of Sutting.

- 104    Gunnloð mér of gaf · gullnum stóli á  
       2        drykk hins dýra mjaðar;  
       ill ið-gjöld · lét'k hana ęptir hafa

4 síns hins hęila hugar,  
síns hins svára sefa.

Guthlathe<sup>P</sup> did give me, on the golden chair,  
a drink of the dear mead;  
evil recompense I let her have afterwards,  
for her whole heart,  
for her severe affection.

105 Rata munn · létumk rúms of fāa  
2 ok of grjót gnaga;  
yfir ok undir · stóðumk jǫtna vegir,  
4 svá hętta'k hǫfði til.

Rate's mouth I made to bring me room,  
and gnaw away at the rocks.  
Over and under me stood the roads of the ettins [MOUNTAINS];  
so I risked my head.

106 Vęl keypts hlutar · hęf'k vęl notit;  
2 fās es fróðum vant;  
því-at Óð-rerir · nú upp 's kominn  
4 á alda vés jaðar.

The well bought thing [MEAD OF POETRY] have I well used;  
little is lacking for the learned—  
for Woderearer is now come up  
onto the rim of the wigh<sup>C</sup> of men [= Middenyard].<sup>a</sup>

4 jaðar 'rim'] metr. emend.; *jaðar* R has a long root-syllable. TODO: note on sense.

<sup>a</sup>Weden has made good use of the mead of poetry, since it is now available to wise men on earth.

107 Ifi 's mér á, · at vęra'k ęnn kominn  
2 jǫtna gǫrðum ór,  
ef Gunn-laðar né nyta'k, · hinnar góðu konu,  
4 es lǫgðumk arm yfir.

There is doubt in me, that I should yet be come  
out of the yards of the Ettins,  
if Guthlathe I had not used, that good woman  
whom I laid my arm over.

- 108    Hins hindra dags · gingu hrím-þursar Háva ráðs at fregna, · Háva  
                                          hǫllu í,  
      2    at Bǫl-verki spurðu, · ef véri með bǫndum kominn  
                                          eða hefði hǫnum Suttungr of sóit.

The following day went the Rime-Thurses to ask for the High One's counsel;  
 in the High One's hall.

About Baleworker (= Weden) they asked, if he were come among the bonds (gods),  
 or if Sutting had slain him.

- 109    Baug-œið Óðinn · hygg at unnit hafi,  
      2    hvat skal hans tryggðum trúa?  
                                          Suttung svikvinn · hann lét sumbli frá  
      4    ok grótta Gunnlǫðu.

A high-oath<sup>C</sup> I ween that Weden has sworn;  
 how shall one trust his truces?

He let Sutting go betrayed from the simble,  
 and Guthlathe made to weep.

### The Speeches of Loddfathomer

*Loddfáfnismál*. Advice given to Loddfathomer. In R stanza 110 begins with a large initial M in the margin, smaller than those of individual named poems, but larger than the typical initials for sts.

- 110    Mál's at þylja · þular stóli á;  
      2    Urðar brunni at  
                                          sá'k ok þagða'k, · sá'k ok hugða'k,  
      4    hlýdda'k á manna mál;  
                                          of rúnar heyrða'k dóma, · né umb rǫðum þögðu  
      6    Háva hǫllu at,  
                                          Háva hǫllu í  
      8    heyrða'k sęgja svá:

'Tis time to thill<sup>C</sup>, upon the thyle<sup>C</sup>'s chair.

At the well of Weird

I saw and I shut up: I saw and I thought:



I heeded the matters of men.

Of runes I heard them speak, nor did they shut up about counsels,  
at the High One's (= Woden's) hall [= Walhall],  
in the High One's hall,  
I heard [them] say thus:<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>The speaker, describing himself as a thyle (*þulr* 'sage, chanter of memorized poetry'), says that he will relate what he has heard said in Walhall. Considering the location, it seems almost certain that the giver of this advice was its owner, Woden<sup>P</sup>. The receiver of the advice, Loddfathomer<sup>P</sup> (see Encyclopedia for etymologies), is otherwise unknown.

111     Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at rǫð nemir,  
2           njóta munt ef nemr,  
             þér munu góð ef getr:  
4     nǫtt þú rís-at, · nema á njósn séir,  
             eða leitir þér innan út staðar.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
At night thou rise not, unless thou be scouting,  
or [if] thou must look for thy place, [going] out from within.

---

5 leitir þér innan út staðar 'thou must look for thy place, [going] out from within' ] A difficult line to translate faithfully, owing to *innan út* '[going] out from within' and the euphemistic expression *leita sér staðar* 'look for one's place' for 'shit', something which at the time was done outside. The meaning of the line is thus 'or if you are leaving your house to relieve yourself'.

112     Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at rǫð nemir,  
2           njóta munt ef nemr,  
             þér munu góð ef getr:  
4     fjöl-kunnigri konu · skal-at-tu í faðmi sofa,  
             svá't hon lyki þik liðum.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
In the bosom of a many-cunning<sup>C</sup> woman shalt thou never sleep,  
lest she might lock you in [her?] limbs.

113     Hón svá gærir · at gáir eigi  
2           þings né þjóðans máls;  
             mat þú vill-at · né manns-kis gaman

4           færr þú sorga-fullr at sofa.

She makes it so that thou heed not  
the Thing<sup>C</sup>, nor the ruler's speech:  
thou wilt [then] not have food, nor any man's pleasure;  
thou goest full of sorrows to sleep.

115   Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at rǫð nemir,  
2           njóta munt ef nemr,  
          þér munu góð ef getr:  
4           annars konu · tæg þér aldri-gi  
          eyra-rúnu at.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
Never lure another man's woman  
into [becoming] thy ear-whisperer [LOVER].

116   Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
2           njóta munt ef nemr,  
          þér munu góð ef getr:  
4           á fjalli eða firði, · ef þik fara tíðir,  
          fásk-tu at virði vël.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
on the fell or firth—if thou desire to journey—  
furnish thyself well with food.

---

4 fjalli eða firði 'fell or firth'] i.e. 'hiking through the mountains or travelling at sea'; a very Norse expression. This word pair is a formulaic merism, which occurs a few times in the Norwegian laws, but not elsewhere in poetry.

117   Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
2           njóta munt ef nemr,  
          þér munu góð ef getr:  
4           illan mann · lát aldri-gi  
          ó-hopp at þér vita.  
6           því-at af illum manni · fêr aldri-gi  
          gjöld hins góða hugar.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 An evil man let thou never  
 know of thy misfortunes,  
 for from an evil man gettest thou never  
 recompense for thy good heart.

5 *ó-höpp* at þér *vita*] Excluding some corruption (but there seems not to be any) this line is probably one the few undisputed cases of *v*-alliterating with a vowel.

118    *Ofar-la bíta · sá'k ęinum hal*  
           2        *orð illrar konu,*  
               *flá-róð tunga · varð hönun at fjör-lagi*  
           4        *ok þęygi of sanna sęk.*

Sorely I saw biting, on one man,  
 an evil woman's words;  
 a false-counseling tongue brought his life to its end,  
 and in no way over a truthful charge.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Lock* 31/1: *fló 's þér tunga* 'false is thy tongue'. — The evil woman's words bit the man *ofarla*, contraction of *ofar-liga* 'CV: high up, in the upper part', presumably here meaning that the words were particularly grievous or insulting; they "got to him". Whether he was murdered or committed suicide is not clear.

119    *Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rýð nemir,*  
           2        *njóta munt ef nemr,*  
               *þér munu góð ef getr:*  
           4        *vęitst, ef vin átt, · þann's vęl trúir,*  
               *far þú at finna opt;*  
           6        *því-at hrísi vęx · ok hęu grasi*  
               *vegr, es vęt-ki tręðr,*

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 Know, if thou have a friend, one on which thou well trust,  
 journey to find him oft;  
 for with brushwood and tall grass grows  
 the way which no man treads.

6 *hrísi vęx · ok hęu grasi* 'with brushwood and with tall grass grows'] Identical with *Grimner* 17/1.

120    *Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rýð nemir,*

2            **n**jóta munt ef **n**emr,  
              þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4        **g**óðan mann · tēyg þér at **g**aman-rúnum  
              ok nem **l**iknar-galdr meðan **l**ífir.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 Lure a good man to thee through pleasure-runes,<sup>a</sup>  
 and learn liking-galder while thou livest.

---

5 **l**iknar-galdr 'liking-galder'] i.e. ways of speaking which will make one liked or popular. For *lín* see sts. 8 (with note) and 123.

---

<sup>a</sup>Pleasurable conversation. Cf. st. 128.

121        **R**óðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en **r**óð nemir,  
 2            **n**jóta munt ef **n**emr,  
              þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4        **v**in þínum · **v**es aldri-gi  
              fyrri at **f**laum-slitum.  
 6        **s**org etr hjarta, · ef þú **s**egja né náir  
              **ę**in-hverjum **a**llan hug.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 With thy friend be thou never the first  
 to tear apart the company.  
 Sorrow eats thy heart if thou cannot tell  
 anyone thy whole mind.

---

6–7 segja ... **ę**in-hverjum allan hug 'tell anyone thy whole mind'] Cf. st. 124 which uses almost the same expression.

122        **R**óðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en **r**óð nemir,  
 2            **n**jóta munt ef **n**emr,  
              þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4        **o**rðum skipta · skalt **a**ldri-gi  
              við **ó**-svinna **a**pa.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Words shalt thou never exchange  
with unwise apes.

---

4–5 orðum ... apa ‘Words ... apes’] Cf. st. 125 which gives similar advice.

5 ó-svinna apa ‘unwise apes’] Formulaic. Cf. TODO.

123 því-at af illum manni • munt aldri-gi  
2 góðs laun of geta,  
en góðr maðr • mun þik gørva męga  
4 líkn-fastan at lofi.

For from an evil man wilt thou never  
get a reward for thy goodness,  
but a good man will know to make thee  
fast in liking by [his] praise.

---

4 líkn-fastan ‘fast in liking’] The first element *líkn* is somewhat difficult; see note to st. 8 and cf. st. 120. For the present cpd La Farge and Tucker (1992) give a tentative ‘assured of favour’, while CV gives ‘fast in goodwill, beloved’.

124 Sifjum ’s þá blandit • hverr es segja réðr  
2 çinum allan hug;  
alt es bętra • an sé brigðum at vesa:  
4 es-a sá vinr qðrum • es vilt çitt segir.

Kinship is then blended, when any man decides to tell  
one man his whole mind.  
Everything is better than to be with the fickle;  
he is no friend to another who says only that which is wanted.

---

1–2 segja ... çinum allan hug ‘tell one man his whole mind’] Cf. st. 121 which uses almost the same expression.

125 Rqðumk þér Loddfáfnir, • en rçð nemir,  
2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
þér munu góð ef getr:  
4 þrimr orðum sęnna • skal-at-tu þér við verra mann;  
opt hinn bętri bilar,  
6 þá’s hinn verri vęgr.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
With three words shalt thou not flyte with a worse man;

oft the better man breaks  
when the worse man strikes.<sup>a</sup>

---

4 þrimr orðum 'With three words'] i.e. 'not even with three words'. If one understands *orð* to mean 'speech', it may be interpreted as that if one says something (the first speech) to which another man responds insultingly (the second speech), one should not respond a third time and turn it into a fight.

---

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 122.

126 Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
þér munu góð ef getr:  
4 skó-smiðr þú vesir · né skępti-smiðr,  
nema sjölfum þér séir.  
6 Skór 's skapaðr illa · eða skapt sé rangt,  
þá 's þér bǫls beðit.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
Be not a shoe-maker nor shaft-maker,  
unless thou be one for thyself.  
[If] the shoe is shaped badly or the shaft be crooked,  
then for thee a bale<sup>C</sup> is bidden.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'the customer will place a curse on you if he dislikes the wares'.

127 Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
þér munu góð ef getr:  
4 hvar's bǫl kant, · kveð þér bǫlvi at  
ok gef-at þínum fjǫndum frið.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
Where thou a bale knowest, declare it to be a bale,  
and give not thy enemies peace.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'if somebody puts a curse on you, do not ignore it, but respond forcefully', probably relating to the previous st. This st. has often been interpreted as a command to call out evil, even when committed towards somebody else, and while there is nothing in it that speaks clearly against that interpretation, it probably does not agree with the sense of the poem itself, which advocates caution.

- 128 Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
 2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
 þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4 illu fæginn · ves þú aldri-gi,  
 en lát þér at góðu getit.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 Rejoicing in evil be thou never,  
 but [rather] let thyself be pleased by good.

5 en lát þér at góðu getit ‘but [rather] let thyself be pleased by good’] This construction is equivalent to CV: *geta*, A. IV. with acc.

- 129 Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
 2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
 þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4 upp líta · skal-at-tu í orrostu;  
 —gjalti glíkir · verða gumna synir—  
 6 síðr þitt of hęilli halir.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 Up shalt thou not look in battle  
 —alike to a madman become the sons of men—  
 lest men bewitch thy [sense/life/face].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>A very difficult st. CV explains *gjalti* as an old dative of *goltr* ‘boar, hog’, and thus sees the closely related phrase *verða at gjalti* as “to be turned into a hog”, i.e. ‘to turn mad with terror’, esp. in a fight”. The vowel breaking is however unexpected here, since *goltr* (< Proto-Norse *\*galtur*) is an u-stem, which makes the stem-vowel in the dat. sg. *gęlti* (< *\*galtiu*, cf. *kunimudiu*, dat. sg. of *\*Kunimundur*, on the Tjurkö 1 bracteate) the result of i-umlaut rather than an original short *\*e*.

La Farge and Tucker (1992) instead explain the word as a borrowing from Old Irish *geilt* ‘insane, mad’. Pettit (1986) follows this, and argues that the whole theme of the st. probably be of Celtic origin, giving several examples from Celtic literature of warriors going mad upon looking up into the sky during battle. In this case the men (*halir*, which word seems to have an association with warriors; cf. 36–37, 49) would be to quote Pettit some sort of “supernatural sky warriors”, in my opinion most likely the Ownharriers<sup>G</sup>.

- 130 Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
 2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
 þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4 Ef vilt þér góða konu · kvęðja at gaman-rúnum  
 ok fāa fęgnuð af,

- 6 fǫgru skalt heita · ok láta fast vesa;  
leiðisk mann-gi gótt ef getr.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
If thou wilt for thee greet a good woman to pleasure-runes,  
and receive good cheer from [her];  
fair things shalt thou promise, and let it be fast;  
no man loathes a good thing if he gets it.

---

<sup>4</sup> gaman-rúnum 'pleasure-runes'] While easily interpreted as 'sexual intercourse', the word is used in st. 120 with a decidedly non-sexual meaning. Its base meaning is probably 'good, light-hearted conversation'.

- 131 Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
þér munu góð ef getr:  
4 varan bið'k þik vesa · ok ęigi of-varan,  
ves við ęl varastr, · ok við annars konu  
6 ok við þat hit þriðja, · at þjófar né ęiki.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
Wary I ask thee to be, and not over-wary;  
be thou wariest with ale, and with another man's woman,  
and with the third, that thieves do not outplay [thee].

- 132 Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rǫð nemir,  
2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
þér munu góð ef getr:  
4 at háði né hlátri · haf aldri-gi  
ęest né ganganda.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
In mockery or laughter have thou never  
a guest nor wanderer.

- 133 Opt vitu ó-gǫrla, · þęir's sitja inni fyrir,  
2 hvers þęir 'ru kyns es koma;



es-at maðr svá góðr · at galli né fylgi,  
 4 né svá illr at çinu-gi dugi.

Oft they know unclearly, those who sit further within,  
 of what kind are those who come;  
 there is no man so good that him follows no flaw,  
 nor so bad that he to nothing avails.

134 Rþóðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rþóð nemir,  
 2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
 þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4 at hþorum þul · hlé aldri-gi,  
 opt 's gótt þat's gamlir kveða,  
 6 opt ór skorpum þelg · skilin orð koma  
 þeim's hangir með hþum  
 8 ok skollir með skrþum,  
 ok váfir með vil-mþum.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 At a hoary thyle laugh thou never;  
 oft is good that which old men sing.  
 Oft out of a scorched leather discerning words come;  
 out of that one that hangs with hides,  
 and dangles with dry skins,  
 and sways among lads of toil [THRALLS].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>TODO: Some note. *vil-mþum* meaning 'veal-stomachs'? Cf. Crawford's video and Finnur on this.

135 Rþóðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en rþóð nemir,  
 2 njóta munt ef nemr,  
 þér munu góð ef getr:  
 4 gęst þú né gęyj-a · né á grind hrękir;  
 get þú vþ-luðum vęl.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 Bark not at a guest, nor spit at the gate;<sup>a</sup>  
 furnish the destitute well.

<sup>a</sup>Behind which the guest stands, waiting for the farmer to open.

136    **R**amt es þat tré, · es **r**íða skal  
           2            **q**llum at **u**pp-loki;  
               **b**aug þú gef · eða þat **b**iðja mun  
           4            þér **l**ēs hvęrs á liðu.

Strong is that wood which shall swing  
 to open for all.<sup>a</sup>  
 Give a bigh, or it will bid  
 every kind of guile on thy limbs.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. the beam of the gate in front of the farm.

137    **R**öðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · en **r**íð nemir,  
           2            **n**jóta munt ef **n**emr,  
               þér munu **g**óð ef **g**etr:  
           4            hvar's **q**l drekkir · kjós þér **j**arðar męgin,  
               því-at **j**orð tękr við **q**lðri, · en **ę**ldr við sóttum,  
           6            **ę**ik við **a**bbindi, · **a**x við fjol-kyngi,  
               **h**oll við **h**ýrógi; · **h**ęptum skal mána kvęðja,  
           8            **b**ęiti við **b**it-sóttum, · en við **b**olvi rúnar;  
               **f**old skal við **f**lóði taka.

I counsel thee, O Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;  
 thou wilt have use if thou learnest,  
 they will be good for thee if thou gettest:  
 Wherever thou drinkest ale, choose for thee Earth's might,  
 for earth takes against drunkenness, but fire against sicknesses;  
 oak against dysentery, the ear [of corn] against sorcery,  
 bearded rye against hernia—in conflicts shall one invoke Moon<sup>a</sup>—  
 heather against bite-sicknesses; but runes<sup>c</sup> against a bale<sup>c</sup>; <sup>b</sup>  
 fold [EARTH] shall one employ against flood.

---

<sup>a</sup>According to *Wallow* 5, the moon has some sort of power, and based on *Lock* P3 *kvęðja* 'greet, call' seems to be the word used for invoking in prayer.

<sup>b</sup>cf. sts. 124, 149.

---

## The Rune-Tally

These scattered sts. are introduced by a larger initial in **R**, marking the beginning of a new section. They have the header *Rúna-tals þátr* 'Strand of the Rune-Tally' in younger paper mss. and generally give an archaic, mystic impression; it is as if they were drawn from the lips of an Odinic priest.

Apart from these stanzas, there are a few other instances of Runic magic. Closest at hand is st. 80 above, which would fit seamlessly into the present section. Outside of *High* there is *Syedrive* 4–16, also preserved in **R**.

- 
- 138    Veið'k at ek hekk · vindga meiði á  
       2        nētr allar níu,  
       gęiri undaðr · ok gefinn Óðni,  
       4        sjalfr sjölfum mér,  
       á þeim meiði, · es mann-gi veið,  
       6        hvęrs af rótum rinnr.

I know that I hung on the windy beam,  
 for nine nights all;  
 wounded by spear and given to Weden—  
 myself to myself—  
 on that beam, which no man knows,  
 of whose roots it runs.

- 139    Við hlęifi mik sęlðu-t · né við horni-gi;  
       2        nýsta'k niðr, · nam'k upp rúnar,  
       þpandi nam, · fell'k aptr þaðan.

With loaf they blessed me not, nor with any horn.  
 I peered down, I took up the runes,  
 screaming I took; I fell back thence.

- 140    Fimbul-ljóð níu · nam'k af hinum fręgja syni  
       2        Bęlþorns, Bęstlu fęður,  
       ok ek drykk of gat · hins dýra mjaðar  
       4        ausinn Óðreri.

Nine fimble-leeds<sup>C</sup> I learned from the famous son  
 of Balethorn<sup>P</sup>, Bestle<sup>P</sup>'s father—  
 and a drink I got, of that dear mead  
 poured [from] Woderearer<sup>P</sup>.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>This st. fits poorly here and seems like an insert. It mentions *ljóð* 'leeds; (magical) songs, incantations' rather than runes, and has nothing to do with Weden's hanging on the tree. Bestle was Weden's mother and Balethorn his maternal grandfather. The famous son of Balethorn would then be his maternal uncle. The

custom of sending sons away to be fostered by their maternal uncles or grandfathers (which seems to be what is going on here) was quite common in Germanic society, cf. TODO.

141 Þá nam'k frēvask · ok fróðr vesa  
 2 ok vaxa ok vęl hafask;  
 orð mér af orði · orðs leitaði  
 4 verk mér af verki verks.

Then I began to flourish, and be learned,  
 and grow and have it well.  
 My word from a word a word sought out;  
 my work from a work a work.<sup>a</sup>

1 nam'k frēvask 'I took to thrive'] A notorious mistranslation (TODO: source) has rendered these words as 'I took semen', seeing in them a reference to Weden taking the seed from hanged men in order to replenish his own powers, something never attested elsewhere. This notion, surely based on the word frē 'seed', has no philological grounding. frēvask is wo. doubt a reflexive verb, and regardless frē is used of plant seeds, not ejaculate.

<sup>a</sup>Each good speech and deed quickly led to another.

142 Rúnar munt finna · ok ráðna stafi,  
 2 mjök stóra stafi,  
 mjök stinna stafi,  
 4 es fáði Fimbul-þulr  
 ok gørðu ginn-ręgin  
 6 ok ręist Hroptr ragna.

Runes<sup>C</sup> wilt thou find, and interpreted staves:  
 very large staves,  
 very stiff staves,  
 which Fimble-Thyle<sup>P</sup> (= Weden) painted,  
 and the yin-Reins<sup>G</sup> made,  
 and Roft (= Weden) of the Reins carved.

6 ragna 'of the Reins'] 'ręgna' R

1 Rúnar ... ok ráðna stafi] Formulaic. Cf. the long-line on the medieval runestone N 13 (excerpt): *rúnar ek ríst · ok ráðna stafi* 'runes I carve, and interpreted staves'.

143 Óðinn með ęsum, · en fyr ęlfum Dáinn,  
 2 Dvalinn dvergum fyrir,  
 Ásviðr jętnum fyrir,

4 ek reist sjafr sumar.  
 Weden<sup>P</sup> among the Ease<sup>G</sup>, but for the Elves<sup>G</sup> Dowed<sup>P</sup>;  
 Dwollen<sup>P</sup> for the Dwarfs<sup>G</sup>;  
 Oswood<sup>P</sup> for the Ettins;  
 I myself carved some.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The identity of the speaker is not clear. One would expect him to be Weden.

144 Veiðst, hvé rísta skal? · Veiðst, hvé ráða skal?  
 2 Veiðst, hvé fáa skal? · Veiðst, hvé freista skal?  
 Veiðst, hvé biðja skal? · Veiðst, hvé blóta skal?  
 4 Veiðst, hvé senda skal? · Veiðst, hvé sóa skal?

Knowest thou how one shall carve? Knowest thou how one shall read?  
 Knowest thou how one shall paint? Knowest thou how one shall try?  
 Knowest thou how one shall bid? Knowest thou how one shall blood<sup>C</sup>?  
 Knowest thou one shall send? Knowest thou how one shall soo<sup>C</sup>?<sup>a,b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>A neat semantic structure would be found if the former four verbs referred to runes<sup>C</sup>: carving, interpreting, painting (with blood?), and divining; and the latter four referred to sacrifice: asking for boons, worshipping, sending (the sacrifice or the prayer; making sure the gods receive it), and slaying the victim. This may be supported by the following stanza, which repeats the last four verbs here in what looks like a sacrificial context. See further relevant Encyclopedia entries.

<sup>b</sup>The meter of this st. is unusual, but bears some resemblance to Vg 216 (the Högstena galder). TODO: Elaborate.

145 Bætra 's ó-beðit · an sé of-blótit,  
 2 ey sér til gildis gjof;  
 bætra 's ó-sent · an sé of-sóit;  
 4 [...]

'Tis better unbid than overblooded<sup>C</sup>;  
 a gift always sees repayment.  
 'Tis better unsent than oversooed<sup>C</sup>;  
 [...].<sup>a</sup>

4 [...] It is almost certain that a line be missing here, which is very unfortunate.

<sup>a</sup>An identical progression of four verbs suggests a close relation with the previous st. — The sense seems to be that it is better not to sacrifice at all than to sacrifice in excess, since even a small gift (to the gods) will be rewarded. A ritual cycle of gifts and rewards between men and the gods is also seen in other Indo-European pagan literatures. Compare the Sanskrit *Debī me, dādāmi te* 'Give to me, I give to thee' and Latin *dō ut dēs* 'I give that thou might give'.

146 Svá þundr of reist · fyr þjóða røk,

2 þar's upp of reïs, · es aþr of kom.

Thus Thound<sup>P</sup> (= Weden) did carve for the rakes of nations,  
where up he rose as back he came.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>TODO: A very cryptic st.

---

## The Leed-Tally

This section of *Hígh*, the so-called the Leed-Tally (*Ljóðatal*), is not separated from the preceding section (which is marked out with a large initial), but is usually taken as separate since it is a unified whole not much concerned with runes. The speaker (certainly Weden) recounts eighteen spells, aristocratic and Odinic in character; they deal with such things as healing (spell 2, 12), battle (3, 4, 5, 8, 11, 13), countering sorcery (6, 10), stilling the elements (7, 9), and seduction (16, 17).

In particular the fourth spell bears a strong likeness to the first Merseburg charm.

147 Ljóð þau kann'k, · es kann-at þjóðans kona  
2 ok manns-kis mǫgr.  
Hjǫlp heitir ęitt, · þat þér hjalpa mun  
4 við sorgum ok sǫkum, · ok sútum gǫrv-ǫllum.

Those leeds<sup>C</sup> I know, as knows not the ruler's woman,  
and no man's lad:

Help is called one, it will help thee  
against sorrows and sakes,<sup>a</sup> and all kinds of griefs.<sup>b</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Legal proceedings.

<sup>b</sup>TODO: elaborate on translation

148 Þat kann'k annat, · es þurfu ýta synir,  
2 þęir's vilja lęknar lifa.

I know another, which the sons of men need;<sup>a</sup>  
those who wish to live as leechers.

---

<sup>a</sup>Identical wording to 164/2.

149 Þat kann'k þriðja, · ef mér verðr þǫrf mikil  
2 hapt við mína hęipt-mǫgu,  
ęggjar deýfi'k · minna and-skota,

4           bíta-t þeim vǫpn né vǫlir.

I know the third, if I come in great need  
of hindrance against my conflict-lads [ENEMIES];  
I dull the edges of my opponents;  
for them bite not weapons nor staffs.

---

4 vǫlir 'staffs'] This word cannot be *vélir* 'wiles' due to the meter. It may refer to magical staffs. (TODO.)

150    Þat kann'k fjórða, · ef mér fyrðar bera  
2           bǫnd at bóg-limum,  
          svá ek gæl, · at ganga má'k,  
4           sprettr mér af fótum fjǫturr,  
          en af hǫndum hapt.

I know the fourth, if men should bear  
bonds onto my shoulder-limbs [ARMS]:  
so I gale that I may walk;  
springs off my feet the fetter,  
and off my hands the bond.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Mers I* (edited below under Charms and Spells), a galder that seems to have actually been used for the purpose of removing fetters.

151    Þat kann'k fimta, · ef sé'k af fāri skotinn  
2           flęin í folki vaða,  
          flýgr-a svá stint, · at stǫðvi'g-a'k,  
4           ef hann sjónum of sé'k.

I know the fifth, if I see a dangerously shot  
arrow wading in the troop;  
it flies not so stiffly that I may not hinder it,  
if I see it with my sights.

152    Þat kann'k sétta, · ef mik sérir þegn  
2           á rótum rás viðar,  
          þann hal, · es mik heipta kveðr,  
4           þann eta meñin heldr an mik.

I know the sixth, if a thane should injure me  
on the roots of a raw/sappy tree;<sup>a</sup>  
that man who sings hatred against me,  
him eat the harms rather than me.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e., if he carves harmful magic runes into the roots. See note to *Shirner* 32, where *brár viðr* 'raw/sappy tree' also occurs in a context of curse-magic.

153 Þat kann'k sjaunda, · ef sé'k hōvan loga  
                   2           sal of sess-mōgum,  
                   brinnr-at svá breitt, · at hōnum bjargi'g-a'k;  
                   4           þann kann'k galdr at gala.

I know the seventh, if I see a high hall  
 burning over seat-lads [WARRIORS]:  
 it burns not so broadly that I do not save it<sup>a</sup>—  
 that galder I can gale.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'if I see a hall burning with men trapped inside, no matter how large the flame is I can save both the hall and the men'.

154 Þat kann'k átta, · es qllum es  
                   2           nyt-sam-ligt at nema,  
                   hvar's hatr vex · með hildings sonum,  
                   4           þat má'k bōta brátt.

I know the eighth, which for all is  
 useful to learn:  
 wherever hatred grows among the sons of a prince,<sup>a</sup>  
 it I may shortly mend.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. with regard to the father's inheritance.

155 Þat kann'k níunda, · ef mik nauðr of stęndr  
                   2           at bjarga fari mínu á floti,  
                   vind ek kyrri · vági á  
                   4           ok svęfi'k allan sé.

I know the ninth, if I am in need  
 to save my friend on a floater [SHIP]:  
 the wind I calm on the wave,  
 and put all the sea asleep.

156 Þat kann'k tíunda, · ef sé'k tún-riður  
                   2           lęika lopti á,  
                   ek svá vinn'k, · at þęr villar fara



4           sinna hęim-hama  
             sinna hęim-huga.

I know the tenth, if I see town-riders<sup>G</sup>  
playing aloft:  
I accomplish it so that they go astray  
from their home-hames<sup>C</sup>;  
from their home-minds.<sup>a</sup>

3 þęir villar fara 'they (*fem.*) go astray'] emend.; þęir villir fara 'they (*masc.*) go astray' R

<sup>a</sup>The *riður* '(female) riders' were witches who were thought to leave their hames (*hamir* 'skins, shapes') in a form of astral projection in order to fly around in the air, tormenting villagers. Their original bodies would of course be lying in a comatose state, and with the bodies their original minds; their humanness. Weden was through his second sight able to see these riders, and could use his superior magical abilities in order to confuse them so that they were not able to return to their original hames or minds (but were instead forced to wander astray); a cruel fate. — Weden likewise brags about tricking riders in *Hoarbeard* 20.

157   Þat kann'k ęllipta, · ef skal'k til orrostu  
2           lęiða lang-vini,  
         und randir gęl'k, · en þęir með ríki fara,  
4           hęilir hildar til,  
         hęilir hildi frá,  
6           koma þęir hęilir hvaðan.

I know the eleventh, if I shall into war  
lead old friends:  
beneath the shields I gale, and they go with power  
healthy to the battle,  
healthy from the battle;  
they return healthy anywhence.

158   Þat kann'k tolpta, · ef sé'k á tré uppi  
2           váfa virgil-ná,  
         svá ek ríst · ok í rúnum fǣ'k,  
4           at sá gęngr gumi.  
         ok męlir við mik.

I know the twelfth, if I see high up on a tree  
a gallow-corpse dangling:  
so I carve and paint in the runes,  
that that man walks  
and speaks with me.

159 Þat kann'k þrettánda · ef skal'k þegn ungan  
 2 verpa vatni á,  
 mun-at hann falla · þótt í folk komi,  
 4 hnígr-a sá halr fyr hjörum.

I know the thirteenth, if I shall upon a young thane  
 throw water:<sup>a</sup> he will not fall though he should come into battle;  
 that warrior sinks not down before swords.

<sup>a</sup>Describing the Heathen ritual of pouring water on a newborn child. Cf. *Rígh* 7, 21, 34.

160 Þat kann'k fjórtánda, · ef skal'k fyrða liði  
 2 tēlja tíva fyr,  
 ása ok alfa · ek kann allra skil,  
 4 fár kann ó-snotr svá.

I know the fourteenth, if before a retinue of men  
 I shall count forth the Tews:  
 of all the Ease and Elves I know the discernments;<sup>a</sup>  
 few unwise men can do so.

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Hymer* 38, where the corresponding verb *skilja* is used in the context of god-knowledge.

161 Þat kann'k fimtánda, · es gól Þjóðrørir  
 2 dvergr fyr Dēllings durum,  
 afl gól ósum, · en ølfum frama,  
 4 hyggju Hropta-týi.

I know the fifteenth, which Thedrearer galed,  
 the dwarf, before Delling's doors.  
 Power he galed for the Ease, but for the Elves distinction;  
 thought for Roft-Tew (= Weden).

162 Þat kann'k sextánda, · ef vil'k hins svinna mans  
 2 hafa gęð allt ok gaman,  
 hugi hvef'k · hvit-armri konu  
 4 ok sný'k hennar øllum sefa.

I know the sixteenth, if I will from the wise girl  
 have her senses all, and pleasure;  
 the heart I change of the white-armed woman,  
 and I twist all her mind.

163 Þat kann’k sjautjándá · at mik seint mun firrask  
 2 hit man-unga man.

I know the seventeenth, that the girl-young girl  
 will lately shun me.

164 Ljóða þessa · munt Loddfáfnir  
 2 lengi vanr vesa;  
 þó sé þér góð ef getr,  
 4 nýt ef nemr,  
 þörf ef þiggr.

These leeds wilt thou, Loddfathomer,  
 long be lacking!  
 Though they should be good for thee if thou gettest,  
 useful if thou learnest,  
 needful if thou acceptest.

165 Þat kann’k átjándá, · es éva kenni’k  
 2 mey né manns konu,  
 —alt es bættra · es einn of kann,  
 4 þat fylgir ljóða lokum—  
 nema þeiri einni, · es mik armi verr,  
 6 eða mín systir séi.

I know the eighteenth, which I never teach  
 a maiden nor man’s woman—  
 everything is better when one alone can do it;  
 that follows the end of the leeds—  
 save for her alone who wraps me in her arm,<sup>a</sup> or who my sister is.

<sup>a</sup>This interesting expression is also used *Wayland* 2. — The one who wraps Weden in her arm may be his wife, Frie. He has no known sister.

166 Nú eru Háva mól kveðin · Háva hollu í;  
 2 all-þörf ýta sonum,  
 ó-þörf jötna sonum;  
 4 heill sá’s kvað, · heill sá’s kann,  
 njóti sá’s nam,  
 6 heilir þeir’s hlýddu.

Now are the High One’s speeches sung, in the High One’s hall;

of great need for the sons of men,  
of harm for the sons of ettins.  
Hail he who sang; hail he who knows;  
may he use who learned;  
hail those who heeded!

---

3 *jō*tna 'ettins'] *ýta* 'men' (corrected in margin) R

# The Speeches of Webthrithner

## (*Vafþrúðnismól*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C9th (0.105)–C10th (0.894)

Meter: *Leed-meter*

A wisdom contest poem, known by the author of *Ylfir*.

Far from being a loose collection of pieces of mythic information, the poem is tightly structured.

Weden first asks his wife, Frie, for counsel, as he is curious about the ancient wisdom which the ettin Webthrithner might possess (1). Frie expresses worry, as she considers Webthrithner wiser than all other ettins (2), but Weden says that he has travelled far and wide, and wishes to know what Webthrithner's hall is like (3). Frie wishes Weden good luck against the ettin (4) and he departs, to challenge Webthrithner's *orð-spēki* 'word-wisdom' (5). He arrives at hall of Webthrithner (6), who promptly declares that Weden will not come out of the hall unless he be wiser than him (7). Weden introduces himself as Gainred, saying that he has travelled far in need of Webthrithner's hospitality (8). Webthrithner invites Weden to sit down (9), but he instead utters a gnomic stanza (10) not unlike those of the first section of *Hígh*.

Webthrithner then begins to ask questions relating to the mythology, each answered by Weden in turn. The questions concern which horses pull the day (11–12) and night (13–14), the river which divides the gods and ettins (15–16) and the plain where Surt and the gods will fight (17–18).

Webthrithner calls the god learned, invites him to sit on the bench, and declares that the loser of the contest must give his head (19). The roles are now reversed, and Weden asks the ettin about the origins of earth and heaven (20–21), of sun and moon (22–23), of day, night, and the phases of the moon (24–25), and of winter and summer (26–27); then about the earliest being, namely the ettin Earyelmer<sup>P</sup> (28–29), his origins (30–31) and how he reproduced asexually (32–33). Weden continues by asking what Webthrithner himself first remembers (34–35), about the origin of the wind (36–37), the god Nearth<sup>P</sup> (38–39), Walhall and the Ownharriers (40–41), and where Webthrithner learned these esoteric pieces of wisdom (42–43).

After this the structure and tone of the questions change; each one begins with the same first half as that of st. 3, and they concern the end-times. Weden asks which humans will survive after the Fimble-winter (44–45), how the sun will rise after Fenrer has destroyed it (46–47), about some obscure maidens (48–49; see discussion there),

which Ease will survive after the flame of Surt goes out (50–51) and how Weden will die (52–53). Finally, he asks what Weden spoke in the ear of Balder before he was burned on the pyre (54). Webthriðner at last understands the identity of his challenger, since only Weden himself could know the answer to that question. He laconically accepts his imminent death and the futility of his word-wisdom (55); the poem ends with his admission that Weden will always be the wisest (56).

- 
- 1 „Ráð mér nú Frigg · alls mik fara tíðir [R 7v/9]  
 2 at vitja Vaf-þrúðnis;  
 for-vitni mikla · kveð’k mér á fornum stöfum  
 4 við þann hinn al-svinna jötun.“

[Weden<sup>P</sup> quoth:] “Counsel me now, Frie<sup>P</sup>, as I desire to journey  
 to visit Webthriðner<sup>P</sup>;  
 great curiosity I have of ancient staves  
 by that all-wise ettin<sup>G</sup>.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>i.e. ‘I am greatly curious of the all-wise ettin’s ancient pieces of wisdom.’ Cf. v. 55.

- 2 „Hęima lętja · mynda’k Hęrja-föðr [R 7v/12]  
 2 í gøðum goða;  
 því-at ęngi jötun · hugða’k jafn-ramman  
 4 sęm Vaf-þrúðni vesa.“

[Frie quoth:] “At home I would wish to keep the Father of Hosts [= Weden],  
 in the yards of the gods—  
 for no ettin have I judged to be  
 even-strong with Webthriðner.”

- 3 „Fjölð ek fór, · fjölð freistaða’k, [R 7v/13]  
 2 fjölð ek ręynda ręgin;  
 hitt vil’k vita, · hvé Vaf-þrúðnis  
 4 sala-kynni séi.“

[Weden quoth:] “Much I journeyed, much I tried,  
 much I tested the Reins<sup>G</sup>.  
 This I wish to know: how Webthriðner’s  
 halls might be.”

- 4 „Heill þú farir, · heill þú aptr komir, [R 7v/15]  
 2 heill á sinnum séir;  
 óði þér dugi · hvar's skalt, Alda-föðr,  
 4 orðum mēla jōtun.“

[Frie quoth:] “Whole journey thou, whole come thou back,  
 whole be thou on thy paths!

Thy wisdom avail thee, where thou shalt, O Eldfather<sup>P</sup> (= Weden),  
 address with words the ettin!”

- 5 Fór þá Óðinn · at freista orð-spēki [R 7v/17]  
 2 þess hins al-svinna jōtuns;  
 at hōllu kom, · es átti Hymis faðir;  
 4 inn gekk Yggr þegar.

Then journeyed Weden to test the word-wisdom  
 of that all-wise ettin.

To the hall he came, which the father of Hymer<sup>P</sup> [= Webthrithner] owned;  
 shortly walked Ug<sup>P</sup> (= Weden) inside.

---

3 es] ok R 3 Hymis] *metr. emend. after* Finnur Jónsson (1932); Íms R

- 6 „Heill þú nú, Vaf-þrúðnir, · nú em'k í hōll kominn [R 7v/18]  
 2 á þik sjalfan séa;  
 hitt vil'k fyrst vita, · ef fróðr séir  
 4 eða al-sviðr, jōtunn.“

[Weden quoth:] “Hail thee now, O Webthrithner; now am I come into the hall,  
 to see thy self!

This I wish first to know, if learned thou be,  
 or all-wise, O ettin.”

- 7 „Hvat 's þat manna, · es í mínum sal [R 7v/20]  
 2 verpumk orði á?  
 út þú né kōmr · órum hōllum frá.  
 4 nema þú inn snotrari séir.“

[Webthrithner quoth:] “What sort of man is that, who in *my* hall  
 throws words at me?

Out comest thou not from *our* halls,  
 unless thou be the cleverer.”

- 8 „Gagnráðr heiti’k, · nú em’k af gongu kominn, [R 7v/22]  
 2 þyrstr til þinna sala;  
 laðar þurfi · hef’k lengi farit  
 4 ok þinna and-fanga, jǫtunn.“

[Weden quoth:] “Gainred<sup>P</sup> I am called, now am I come from walking,  
 thirsty, to thy halls.

In need of welcoming have I journeyed for long;  
 and [in need] of thy reception, ettin!”

---

1 Gagnráðr] Gang-ráðr ‘Gangred; Journey-adviser’ G. TODO: Is this st. actually quoted?

- 9 „Hví þú þá, Gagnráðr, · mēlisk af golfi fyrir? [R 7v/24]  
 2 far þú í sess í sal;  
 þá skal fręista, · hvárr flęira viti,  
 4 gęstr eða hinn gamli þulr.“

[Webthriðner quoth:] “Why then, Gainred, speakest thou from the floor before me?  
 Take a seat in the hall!

Then it shall be tried, which of the two might know more:  
 the guest, or the old thyle<sup>C</sup> [I].”

- 10 „Ó-auðigr maðr, · es til auðigs kómr, [R 7v/26]  
 2 mēli þarft eða þęgi;  
 ofr-mēlgi mikil · hygg’k at illa geti  
 4 hveim’s við kald-rifaðan kómr.“

[Weden quoth:] “An unwealthy man, who to a wealthy one comes,  
 ought to speak the needful or shut up.

Great over-speaking, I judge, will bring evil  
 for whomever to a cold-ribbed<sup>a</sup> man comes.”

---

2 mēli þarft eða þęgi ‘ought to speak the needful or shut up’] Formulaic, line occurs identically in *High* 19.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. ‘cold-hearted, cunning’.

- 11 „Sęg mér, Gagnráðr, · alls á golfi vill [R 7v/28]  
 2 þíns of fręista frama,  
 hvé hęstr hętir, · sá’s hveřjan dreęr  
 4 dag of drótt-męgu.“

[Webthriðner quoth:] “Say to me, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt  
 try thy fame:



What is the horse called, which pulls every  
day over the lads of the retinue [MEN]?”

- 12 „Skin-faxi heitir, · es hinn skíra dregr [R 7v/30]  
2 dag of drótt-mögu;  
hesta batstr · þykkir með Hreið-gotum;  
4 ey lýsir mōn af mari.“

[Weden quoth:] “Shinefax<sup>P</sup> is called he who pulls the bright  
day over the lads of the retinue.  
The best of horses he seems among the Reth-Gots<sup>G</sup>;  
ever shines that stallion’s mane.”

- 13 „Seg þat, Gagn-ráðr, · alls á golfi vill [R 7v/32]  
2 þíns of freista frama,  
hvé jór heitir, · sá’s austan dregr  
4 nótt of nýt rēgin.“

[Webthrithner quoth:] “Say this, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt  
try thy fame:  
What the steed is called, which from the east pulls  
night over the useful Reins<sup>G</sup>?”

- 14 „Hrím-faxi heitir, · es hverja dregr [R 7v/33]  
2 nótt of nýt rēgin;  
mél-dropa fēllir · morgin hverjan;  
4 þaðan kōmr dōgg of dala.“

[Weden quoth:] “Rimefax<sup>P</sup> he is called, who pulls every  
night over the useful Reins.  
Every morning he does drool from his bit;  
thence comes dew about the dales.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>For another explanation of the origin of dew, see *Wallow* TODO.

- 15 „Seg þat, Gagnráðr, · alls á golfi vill [R 8r/1]  
2 þíns of freista frama,  
hvé ǫ heitir, · sú’s deilir með jǫtna sonum  
4 grund, ok með goðum.“

[Webthrithner quoth:] “Say this, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt

try thy fame:

How the river is called, which divides the ground  
between the sons of ettins and the gods?"

16 „Ífing heitir **ó**, · es deilir með **j**ǫtna sonum  
2 **g**rund, ok með **g**oðum;  
**o**pin rinna · hón skal umb **a**ldr-daga;  
4 verðr-at **í**ss á **ó**.“

[R 8r/2]

[Weden quoth:] “Iving<sup>L</sup> the river is called, which divides the ground  
between the sons of ettins and the gods.  
Open shall she through [her] life-days flow;  
ice forms not on the river.”

17 „Seg þat, **G**agnráðr, · alls á **g**olfi vill  
2 þíns of **f**reista **f**rama,  
hvé **v**ǫllr heitir, · es finnask **v**igi at  
4 **S**urtr ok hin **sv**ǫsu goð.“

[R 8r/3]

[Webthrithner quoth:] “Say this, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt  
try thy fame:  
How that plain is called, where Surt<sup>P</sup> and the excellent gods  
find each other at war?”

Óðinn: 18 „**V**ígríðr heitir **v**ǫllr, · es finnask **v**igi at  
2 **S**urtr ok hin **sv**ǫsu goð;  
**h**undrað rasta · hann's á **h**vęrjan veg;  
4 sá's þeim **v**ǫllr **v**itaðr.“

[R 8r/4]

Weden [quoth]: “Wighride<sup>L</sup> is the plain called, where Surt and the excellent gods  
find each other at war.  
A hundred rests<sup>C</sup> it stretches in each direction;  
for them that plain is marked out.”

Vafþrúðnir:

19 „**F**róðr est nú gęstr, · **f**ar á þekk jǫtuns,  
2 ok męlumk í **s**essi saman;  
**h**ǫfði vęðja · vit skulum **h**ǫllu í  
4 **g**ęstr, of **g**oð-spęki.“

[R 8r/6]

Webthrithner [quoth]: “Learned art thou now, O guest, come onto the ettin’s bench,  
and let us speak on the seat together.  
Wager a head, shall we two in the hall,  
O guest, over god-wisdom.”

---

Óðinn: 20 „Sæg þat hit **ç**ina, · ef þitt **óð**i dugir [R 8r/9, A 3r/1]  
2 ok þú **V**af-þrúðnir **v**itir,  
hvaðan **j**orð of kom · eða **u**pp-himinn  
4 **f**yrst, hinn **f**róði jötunn.“

Weden [quoth]: “Say the one, if thy wisdom suffices,  
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
Whence Earth did come, or Up-heaven<sup>L</sup>,  
first, O learned ettin?”

---

1 **óð**i] The first word on fol. 3r. of A; from this point we have the poem in both manuscripts.

Vafþrúðnir:

21 „Ór **Y**mis holdi · vas **j**orð of sköpuð, [R 8r/10, A 3r/2]  
2 en ór **b**ęinum **b**jörg,  
**h**iminn ór **h**ausi · hins **h**rím-kalda jötuns,  
4 en ór **s**vęita **s**ęr.“

Webthrithner [quoth]: “Out of Yimer<sup>P</sup>’s hull was the earth created,  
but out of his bones the crags;  
heaven out of the skull of the rime-cold ettin,  
but out of his blood<sup>a</sup> the sea.<sup>b</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>*svęiti* ‘sweat’ is often used to refer to blood.

<sup>b</sup>This st. very closely resembles *Grimner* 40–41 TODO.

Óðinn: 22 „Sæg þat **a**nnat, · ef þitt **óð**i dugir [R 8r/12, A 3r/3]  
2 ok þú **V**af-þrúðnir **v**itir,  
hvaðan **M**áni of kom, · svá’t fęrr **m**ęnn yfir,  
4 eða **S**ól hit sama.“

Weden [quoth]: “Say the other, if thy wisdom suffices,  
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
Whence Moon did come, he that journeys over men,  
or Sun likewise?”

Vafþrúðnir:

23 „Mundil-fari heitir, · hann's Mána faðir  
2 ok svá Solar hit sama;  
himin hverfa · þau skulu hverjan dag  
4 ǫldum at ár-tali.“

[R 8r/13, A 3r/4]

Webthritner [quoth]: “Mundelfare<sup>P</sup> is [one] called; he is the father of Moon, and of Sun likewise.

Circle in heaven shall they every day,  
for men's year-tally.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>The language of the second half of this st. and of the one after the following is very similar to *Wallow* 6.

Óðinn:

24 „Seg þat þriðja, · alls þik svinnan kveða  
2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,  
hvaðan Dagr of kom, · sá's fęrr drótt yfir,  
4 eða Nóttr með niðum.“

[R 8r/15, A 3r/6]

Weden [quoth]: “Say the third, as they call thee wise, and thou, Webthritner, knowest:

Whence Day came, he that journeys over the retinue, or Night with the moon-phases?”

Vafþrúðnir:

25 „Dęllingr heitir, · hann's Dags faðir,  
2 en Nóttr vas Nęrvi borin;  
ný ok nið · skópu nýt řęgin  
4 ǫldum at ár-tali.“

[R 8r/17, A 3r/8]

Webthritner [quoth]: “Delling<sup>P</sup> is [one] called; he is the father of Day<sup>P</sup>, but Night<sup>P</sup> was born to Narrow<sup>P</sup>.

The waxing and waning<sup>a</sup> did the useful Reins create for men's year-tally.”

<sup>a</sup>i.e. the phases of the moon.

Óðinn kvað:

26 „Seg þat fjórða, · alls þik fróðan kveða,  
2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,  
hvaðan vetr of kom · eða varmt sumar  
4 fyrst með fróð řęgin.“

[R 8r/18, A 3r/9]

Weden quoth: “Say the fourth, as they call thee learned,  
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
Whence winter did come, or warm summer,  
first, among the learned Reins?”

Vafþrúðnir:

27 „Vind-svalr heitir, · hann’s Vetrar faðir,  
2 en Svósuðr Sumars.“

[R 8r/20, A 3r/10]

Webthrithner [quoth]: “Windswoll<sup>P</sup> is [one] called, he is Winter<sup>P</sup>’s father;  
but Sosuth<sup>P</sup> [is] Summer<sup>P</sup>’s.”

1–2 Vind-svalr ... Sumars ] The second half of the st. seems to be missing.

Óðinn kvað:

28 „Seg þat fimta, · alls þik fróðan kveða,  
2 ok þú Vafþrúðnir vitir,  
hværr ása eldstr · eða Ymis niðja  
4 yrði í ár-daga.“

[R 8r/21, A 3r/11]

Weden quoth: “Say the fifth, as they call thee learned,  
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
Who of the Ease<sup>G</sup>, or of Yimer’s kinsmen [ETTINS],  
in days of yore might have become eldest?<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>i.e. ‘which being arose first of all?’ Cf. the question on the C9th Malt Stone (DR NOR1988;5): **hvarisi** : **alistia**, perhaps *Hvar es inn elisti ása?* ‘Who is the eldest of the Ease?’

Vafþrúðnir:

29 „Or-ófi vetra · áðr véri jörð of sköpuð,  
2 þá vas Ber-gelmir borinn,  
Þrúð-gelmir · vas þess faðir,  
4 en Aur-gelmir afi.“

[R 8r/22, A 3r/12]

Webthrithner [quoth]: “Uncountable winters before the earth would be created,  
then was Bearyelmer<sup>P</sup> born.  
Thrithyelmer<sup>P</sup> was that one’s father,  
but was<sup>P</sup> the grandfather.”

Óðinn kvað:

30 „Seg þat sétta, · alls þik svinnan kveða,

[R 8r/23, A 3r/14]

2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,  
hvaðan Aur-gelmir kom · með jǫtna sonum  
4 fyrst, hinn fróði jǫtunn.“

Weden quoth: “Say the sixth, as they call thee wise,  
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
Whence Earyelmer came among the sons of ettins,  
first, O learned ettin?”

Vafþrúðnir:

31 „Ór Éli-vógum · stukku ǣitr-dropar,  
2 svá óx unds ór varð jǫtunn;  
órar ǣttir · kómu þar allar saman;  
4 því's þat ǣ alt til atalt.“

[R 8r/25, A 3r/15, G]

Webthrithner [quoth]: “Out of the Ilewaves<sup>L</sup> splashed venom-drops;  
so grew until an ettin emerged.  
Our lineages came there all together,  
thus it is always all too fierce.<sup>a</sup>”

3–4 órar ... atalt ‘Our ... fierce’] Only in G.

4 þat ‘it’] The ettin race?

<sup>a</sup>Over aeons splashing venom-drops stuck together, until finally giving rise to a sentient being: Yimer, the ancestor of all Ettins. The present poem’s account of the creation is not nearly as detailed as that of *Ylfir*, where this st. is quoted (TODO).

Óðinn kvað:

32 „Sæg þat sjaunda, · alls þik svinnan kveða,  
2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,  
hvé sá bǫrn gat · hinn baldni jǫtunn,  
4 es hann hafði-t gýgjar gaman.“

[R 8r/26, A 3r/16]

Weden quoth: “Say the seventh, as they call thee wise,  
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
How that one begot bairns, the stubborn ettin,  
as he knew not a troll-woman’s pleasure?”

3 baldni] so A; *aldni* ‘the aged, old’ R breaks alliteration

Vafþrúðnir kvað:

33 „Und hendi vaxa · kvǫðu hrím-þursi  
2 mey ok mög saman;

[R 8r/27, A 3r/17]

fótr við fótí · gat hins fróða jötuns  
 4 sex-höfðaðan son.“

Webthrithner quoth: “Under the arm<sup>a</sup> on the rime-thurse<sup>G</sup>, they said  
 that a maiden and lad grew together.  
 A foot against a foot begot for the learned ettin,  
 a six-headed son.<sup>b</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>lit. ‘hand’.

<sup>b</sup>Yimer reproduced through rubbing his limbs together.

Óðinn kvað:

34 „Seg þat óttunda, · alls þik fróðan kveða,  
 2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,  
 hvat fyrst of mant · eða fremst of veltst,  
 4 þú est al-sviðr jötunn.“

[R 8r/29, A 3r/18]

Weden quoth: “Say the eigth, as they call thee learned,  
 and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
 What dost thou first recall, or foremost know?  
 Thou art all-wise, ettin!”

Vafþrúðnir kvað:

35 „Ör-ófi vetra · áðr véri jörð of sköpuð,  
 2 þá vas Ber-gælmir borinn;  
 þat fyrst of man’k, · es hinn fróði jötunn  
 4 á vas lúðr of lagiðr.“

[R 8r/30, A 3r/19, G]

Webthrithner quoth: “Uncountable winters before the earth would be created,  
 then was Bearyelmer born.  
 That I first remember, when the learned ettin  
 on the tree-trunk was laid.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>The reference here is obscure. According to the prose of *Ylfer*, after the sons of Byre<sup>P</sup> (that is, Weden<sup>P</sup>, Will<sup>P</sup> and Wigh<sup>P</sup>) slew Yimer, so much blood flew from his wounds that all the race of Ettins were drowned, save for Bearyelmer and his family, who survived by getting up on his *lúðr*. In regular prose, *lúðr* usually means ‘trumpet’, but it can also refer to a hollow tree-trunk. Considering the transitive nature of Bearyelmer being laid (*of lagiðr*) on it, it could rather be interpreted as describing a boat burial, in which case the first thing Webthrithner remembers would be Bearyelmer’s funeral.

Óðinn kvað:

36 „Seg þat níunda, · alls þik svinnan kveða,  
 2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,  
 hvaðan vindr of kœmr · svá’t fêrr vág yfir,

[R 8r/32, A 3r/21]

4           ǣ męnn hann sǧalfan of sęa.“

Weden quoth: “Say the ninth, as they call thee wise,  
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:  
Whence the wind does come which fares over the wave;  
ever men see his self?<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>A negation has probably been lost here; men can of course not see the wind.

Vafþrúðnir:

37   „Hrę-svelgr hęitir, · es sitr á himins ęnda,  
2           jǧtunn í arnar ham;  
af hans vęngjum · kveða vind koma  
4           alla męnn yfir.“

[R 8r/34, A 3r/22]

Webthrithner [quoth]: “Rawswallower<sup>P</sup> is [one] called, who sits at the end of the heavens;  
an ettin in an eagle’s hame<sup>C</sup>.  
From his wings, they say that the wind comes  
over all men.”

[Óðinn kvað:]

38   „Seg þat tíunda, · alls þú tíva rǧk  
2           ǧll Vafþrúðnir vitir,  
hvaðan Njǧrðr of kom · með ása sonum;  
4           hofum ok hǧrgum · ręðr hund-mǧrgum  
ok varð-at ǧsum alinn.“

[R 8v/1, A 3r/24]

[Weden quoth:] “Say the tenth, since thou of the Rakes of the Tews<sup>P</sup>  
all, O Webthrithner, knowest:  
Whence Nearth<sup>P</sup> did come [to dwell] among the sons of the Ease<sup>G</sup>?  
Hoves<sup>C</sup> and harrows<sup>C</sup> he rules hound-many,  
and he was not by the Ease begotten.”

4 hofum ok hǧrgum ‘hoves and harrows’] A formulaic merism, see note to *Wallow* 7 for other occurrences. This stanza seems to be referring to the large count of cultic places named after Nearth in Norway (TODO: source this); cf. here *Grimner* 16, where it is said that Nearth *ręðr hǧ-timbruðum hǧrgi* ‘rules a high-timbered harrow’. Also of interest is *Lock* 51, where a goddess speaks about her *vęum ok vǧngum* ‘wighs and wongs’, other cultic names. All of these examples suggest something about the Heathen view of shrines.

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

39   „Í Vana-ęęimi · skǧpu hann vís ręgin  
2           ok sęldu at ǧislingu ǧǧðum,  
í aldar rǧk · hann mun aptr koma

[R 8v/3, A 3r/26]



4 heim með vísum vǫnum.“

[Webthritner quoth:] “In Waneham<sup>L</sup> the wise Reins<sup>Ga</sup> shaped him,  
and sold him as a hostage to/for the gods.  
In the rakes of the eld<sup>Cb</sup> he will come back  
home among the wise Wanes<sup>G</sup>.”

<sup>a</sup>While *rggin* ‘Reins’ is usually just a synonym of *goð* ‘gods’, it seems here to refer specifically to the Wanes, in contrast with the Ease<sup>G</sup>.

<sup>b</sup>i.e. the Rakes of the Reins<sup>P</sup>.

The two following stanzas are damaged in both **R** and **A**; **R** has only 40, but splits it in two, while **A** has 40/1 (abbreviated in the ms.: *S. þ. e. XI*) and then jumps to the answer. The present two stanzas are reconstructed. TODO: explain better.

[Óðinn kvað:]

40 „Seg þat ellipta, • hvar ýtar túnum í  
2 hoggvask hverjan dag;  
val þeir kjósa • ok ríða vígi frá,  
4 sitja meir of sáttir saman.“

[R 8v/5, A 3r/28]

“Say the eleventh: Where men in yards  
cut each other down every day?  
The slain they choose and from the battle ride;  
[then] they sit more at peace together.”

3 val þeir kjósa ‘the slain they choose’] The same root words are present in *valkyrja* ‘walkirrie<sup>G</sup>’, though those are women, not men.

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

41 „Allir ęin-herjar • Óðins túnum í  
2 hoggvask hverjan dag,  
val þeir kjósa • ok ríða vígi frá,  
4 sitja meir of sáttir saman.“

[A 3r/28]

[Webthritner quoth:] “All the Ownharriers<sup>G</sup> in Weden’s yards  
cut each other down every day.  
The slain they choose and from the battle ride;  
[then] they sit more at peace together.”

[Óðinn kvað:]

42 „Seg þat **t**olpta, · hví þú **tí**va røk  
2 qll **V**af-þrúðnir **v**itir,  
frá **j**ǫtna rúnum · ok **a**llra goða  
4 þú hit **s**annasta **s**ęgir,  
hinn **a**l-svinni **j**ǫtunn.“

[R 8v/6, A 3v/1]

“Say the twelfth: Why thou the rakes of the Tews  
all, Webthrithner, knowest?  
From the runes<sup>C</sup> of the ettins and of all the gods  
speakest thou the truest,  
O all-wise ettin.”

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

43 „Frá **j**ǫtna rúnum · ok **a**llra goða  
2 ek kann **s**ęgja **s**att,  
því-at **h**vęrn hef’k **h**ęim of komit,  
4 **níu** kom’k **h**ęima · fyr **n**ifl-hęl neðan;  
**h**inig dęyja ór **h**ęlju **h**alir.“

[R 8v/8, A 3v/2]

[Webthrithner quoth:] “From the runes of the ettins and of all the gods  
I can speak truly,  
for I have come into each Home<sup>C</sup>.  
Into nine Homes I came beneath Nivelhell<sup>L</sup>;  
that way die men out of Hell<sup>L</sup>.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>Presumably lower underworlds, more severe than the ‘normal’ one. Finnur Jónsson (1932) considers *ór hęlju* ‘out of Hell’ a later interpolation, presumably for metric reasons, but there is no textual support for it.

[Óðinn kvað:]

44 „Fjǫlð ek **f**ór, · fjǫlð fręistaða’k,  
2 fjǫlð ek ręynda ręgin;  
hvat lifir **m**anna, · þá’s hinn **m**ęra líðr  
4 **f**imbul-vetr með **f**irum?“

[R 8v/11, A 3v/4]

“Much I journeyed, much I tried,  
much I tested the Reins.<sup>a</sup>  
What remains of men, when the renowned Fimble-winter<sup>L</sup>  
passes among people?”

<sup>a</sup>Cf. v. 3.

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

- 45 „Líf ok Lífþrasir, · en þau leynask munu  
2 í holti Hodd-mímis;  
morgin-doggvar · þau sér at mat hafa;  
4 þaðan af aldir alask.“

[R 8v/13, A 3v/6]

[Webthrithner quoth:] “Life<sup>P</sup> and Lifethrasher<sup>P</sup>, but they will hide themselves in Hoardmimer<sup>P</sup>’s wood.<sup>a</sup>

Morning-dew [will] they have as food;  
thence [will] generations be bred.”

---

<sup>a</sup>Perhaps in the hollowed-out Uggdrassle.

[Óðinn kvað:]

- 46 „Fjǫlð ek fór, · fjǫlð freistaða’k,  
2 fjǫlð ek reynda regin;  
hvaðan kómr sól · á hinn slétta himin,  
4 es þessa hefr Fenrir farit?

[R 8v/15, A 3v/8]

“Much I journeyed, much I tried,  
much I tested the Reins.  
Whence comes Sun onto the smooth heaven,  
when Fenrer<sup>P</sup> has this one<sup>a</sup> slain?”

---

4 es þessa hefr Fenrir farit? ‘when Fenrer has this one slain.’] Cf. *Wallow* TODO. Here it is Fenrer himself who will swallow the sun unless it there be taken as a poetic synonym for ‘wolf’ (which undoubtedly is its original meaning). TODO

---

<sup>a</sup>The current incarnation of the sun, as explained in the next st.

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

- 47 „Eina dóttur · berr alf-röðull,  
2 áðr hana Fenrir fari;  
sú skal ríða, · þá’s regin deyja,  
4 móður brautir mér.“

[R 8v/16, A 3v/9]

[Webthrithner quoth:] “A lone daughter the elf-wheel [= Sun] bears before Fenrer might slay her.  
She shall ride—when the Reins die—  
the maiden, her mother’s paths.”

[Óðinn kvað:]

- 48 Fjǫlð ek fór, · fjǫlð freistaða’k,

[R 8v/18, A 3v/10]

2           fjǫlð ek reynda regin;  
           hverjar 'ru meyjar, · es líða mar yfir,  
 4           fróð-gæðjaðar fara.

“Much I journeyed, much I tried,  
 much I tested the Reins.  
 Which are the maidens that pass over the ocean;  
 wise-minded they go?”

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

49       Þrjár þjóð-áar · falla þorp yfir  
           2       meyja Mogg-þrasis;  
           hamingjur einar · þér's í heimi eru,  
           4       þó þér með jǫtnum alask.

[R 8v/19, A 3v/11]

[Webthritner quoth:] “Three great rivers fall over the settlement  
 of the maidens of Maythrasher;  
 the only Hamings are they in the Home,<sup>a</sup>  
 though they are among ettins begotten.”

<sup>a</sup>In Ettinham, or in the entire world?

[Óðinn kvað:]

50       „Fjǫlð ek fór, · fjǫlð freistaða'k,  
           2       fjǫlð ek reynda regin;  
           hverir ráða ésir · eignum goða,  
           4       þá's sloknar Surta-logi?“

[R 8v/21, A 3v/13]

“Much I journeyed, much I tried,  
 much I tested the Reins.  
 Which Ease rule the ownings of the gods  
 when the flame of Surt<sup>P</sup> goes out?”

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

51       „Viðarr ok Váli · byggva vé goða,  
           2       þá's sloknar Surta-logi;  
           Móði ok Magni · skulu Mjöllni hafa  
           4       Vingnis at víg-þroti.“

[R 8v/22, A 3v/14]

[Webthritner quoth:] “Wider<sup>P</sup> and Wonne<sup>P</sup> settle the wighs<sup>C</sup> of the gods  
 when the flame of Surt goes out.

Mood<sup>P</sup> and Main<sup>P</sup> shall own Millner<sup>P</sup>  
after Wíngner<sup>P</sup>'s fight-exhaustion [DEATH].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>ie. 'when Thunder dies'.

[Óðinn kvað:]

52 „Fjǫlð ek fǫr, • fjǫlð fręistaða'k,  
2 fjǫlð ek ręynda ręgin;  
hvat verðr Óðni • at aldr-lagi,  
4 þá's rjúfask ręgin?“

[R 8v/24, A 3v/16]

“Much I journeyed, much I tried,  
much I tested the Reins.  
What brings Weden's life to an end,  
when the Reins are ripped?<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>Formulaic; see note to *Dreams* TODO.

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

53 „Ulfr gleypa • mun Alda-fǫðr,  
2 þess mun Víðarr vreka;  
kalda kjapta • hann klyfja mun  
4 vitnis vígi at.“

[R 8v/25, A 3v/17]

[Webthrithner quoth:] “The wolf will devour Eldfather<sup>P</sup> (= Weden):  
that will Wider avenge.  
The cold jaws he will cleave,  
of the Wolf at the battle.”

[Óðinn kvað:]

54 „Fjǫlð ek fǫr, • fjǫlð fręistaða'k,  
2 fjǫlð ek ręynda ręgin;  
hvat męlti Óðinn, • áðr á bál stigi,  
4 sjalfr í ęyra syni?“

[R 8v/27, A 3v/19]

“Much I journeyed, much I tried,  
much I tested the Reins.  
What spoke Weden, before [he = Balder] would mount the pyre,<sup>a</sup>  
himself into the son's [= Balder's] ear?”

<sup>a</sup>I agree with Finnur Jónsson (1932) that the subject is “son” from the next line. The phrase *stíga á* ‘step onto, mount’ is also used to refer to one stepping aboard a ship or mounting a horse (see CV: *stíga* for citations), and so its use for a person being borne onto the pyre seems formulaic. This has been compared with *Beowulf* 1118b:

*gúðrinc ástáb* ‘the warrior mounted [his pyre]’, but the interpretation of that line is not controversial; Fulk et al. (2008)[186] follow Grundtvig in emending *gúðrinc* to *gúðréc* ‘war-smoke’, relating it to *Beowulf* 3144b (*wuduréc ástáb* ‘wood-smoke rose up’, also in a description of a cremation). They state that *Grimner* 54 ‘almost certainly refers not to Baldr but to Óðinn, probably imagined to mount the pyre in order to set fire to it.’

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

55 „Ey mann-gi vęit, • hvat þú í ár-daga

[R 8v/28, A 3v/19]

2 sagðir í ęyra syni;

feigum munni • męlta’k mína forna stafi

4 ok of ragna røk.

[Webthrithner quoth:] “Ever no man knows, what thou in days of yore  
saidst into the son’s ear.

With fey<sup>Ca</sup> mouth I spoke my ancient staves<sup>C</sup>,  
and of the Rakes of the Reins.

1 mann-gi] *manni* dat. sg. **RA** is impossible; a subject is needed.

<sup>a</sup>Webthrithner realizes that he was bound to die (*fęigr* ‘fey’, a word with strong fatalistic connotations) from the moment he proposed the wager (v. 19), as no being can outwit Weden.

56 Nú við Óðin • deilda’k mína orð-spęki;

[R 8v/30, A 3v/21]

2 þú est ę vísastr vera.“

Now with Weden I [have] shared my word-wisdom;<sup>a</sup>  
thou art ever wisest of beings!<sup>b</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>The same word-wisdom Weden in st. 5 set out to try.

<sup>b</sup>*verr* literally means ‘husband, man,’ but here surely in the broader sense of ‘(male) being’. For other instances of gods being called men, see TODO.

# The Speeches of Grimner (*Grímnismól*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.976)

Meter: *Leed-meter*, *Firnwordslaw* (2/3–4, 28/3–5, 45/3–5, 48/4, 49/1–2, 53),  
*Galder-law* (46)

The **Speeches of Grimner** are preserved whole in both **R** and **A**.

The poem itself is surrounded by two long introductory prose narratives containing some very old motifs, which are here brought up in the notes. It's hard to say for how long these texts have accompanied the poem (TODO: I may write about this in the Introduction, since this question is important for several other poems), but since they are found in both **R** and **A** and contain these motifs it would seem that they are fairly old. Together with sts. 1–3 they form a frame narrative that gives additional meaning to the gnomic sts. enclosed within.

The gnomic sts. themselves, the meat of the poem, are mythological and often quite obscure. In this they align closely with other Eddic gnomic poems such as *High*, *Webthritner*, *Syedrive*, and *Allwise*.

Weden begins by listing the halls of the gods (4–17). This section has been discussed in detail by de Vries (1952) TODO! who considers it corrupt. Specifically, he sees the second half of v. 4 as a later insert, since it does not elaborate on the “holy land” mentioned in the first half. Jackson (1995) has argued convincingly against this, showing how the first half serves as a generalized introduction to the list; the holy land is the dwelling-places of the gods.

After this list come several sts relating to Weden and his hall, Walhall (18–23). Mentioned are the preparation of food in Walhall (18), Weden's wolves (19) and ravens (20), the river through which the dead have to wade (21) and the gate through which they have to pass (22), the count of doors in Walhall (23), the count of doors in Thunder's hall Bilshirner (24), and two animals which stand on the hall and gnaw on the branches of the tree Leered (25–26). From the latter animal's—the stag Oakthirner's—horns droplets fall into Wharyelmer, which is the origin of all rivers (26).

This introduces a list of mythic rivers (27–28), ending with the waters through which Thunder must wade on his way to Ugdrassle (29). This leads to a list of the horses ridden by the other gods on their way to Ugdrassle (31) which is followed by a description of the roots of Ugdrassle (31), then its animals (32–36) the Walkirries (37), and beings associated with the sun and moon (38–40), the things created from Yimer's body (41–42) with a digression on the significance of the blood<sup>P</sup> for men in the present (43, see

note there!), the creation of the ship *Shidebladner* (44) and finally a list of the noblest of several categories of things and groups (45).

After these lists Woden utters an unclear st. invoking the gods (46), before listing many of his names and the circumstances in which they were used (47–50). He then turns to Garfrith, disappointed by the inhospitality and poor conduct of his former protégé, and predicts his imminent death (51–53). He finally reveals himself by his true name, daring Garfrith to face him (53). After this he repeats several of his names (54), and the poem ends.

In the final prose section we are told that Garfrith, after learning that he was torturing Woden, hurried up to take the god away from the fires, but tripped and fell on his sword and died. After this his son Eyner ruled for a long time.

### From the sons of king Reeding (*Frá sonum Hraðungs konungs*)

- P1a** Hraðungr konungr átti tvá sonu. Hét annarr Agnarr, enn annarr Geirrøðr. [R 8v/31, A 3v/23]  
 2 Agnarr var tíu vetra enn Geirrøðr átta vetra. Þeir reru tveir á báti með  
 dorgar sínar at smáfiski. Vindr rak þá í haf út. Í náttmyrkri brutu þeir  
 4 við land ok gingu upp; fundu kotbónda einn. Þar vöru þeir um vetrinn.  
 Kerling fostraði Agnar enn karl Geirrøð. At vári fekk karl þeim skip. Enn  
 6 er þau kerling leiddu þá til strandar, þá mælti karl einmæli við Geirrøð. Þeir  
 fengu byr ok kvömu til stöðva fjoður síns. Geirrøðr var fram í skipi. Hann  
 8 hljóp upp á land enn hratt út skipinu, ok mælti: "Far þú þar er smyl hafi  
 þik." Skipit rak út. Enn Geirrøðr gekk út til bójar; hánun var vel fagnat;  
 10 þá var faðir hans andaðr. Var þá Geirrøðr til konungs tekinn, ok varð maðr  
 ágættr.

King Reeding owned two sons. One was called Eyner, and the other Garfrith. Eyner was ten winters old, and Garfrith eight winters. The two were rowing in a boat with their trolling-lines for small fishing. The wind then drove them out into the sea. In the dark of night they crashed into land and walked up; they found a lone cottage-farmer. There they were over the winter. The wife fostered Eyner, but the husband Garfrith.<sup>a</sup> In the spring the husband gave them ships, but when they followed the farmer's wife in leading them to the shore, the husband spoke privately with Garfrith.<sup>b</sup> They got a good gust, and came to their father's harbour. Garfrith was in the front of the ship. He leapt up onto land and pushed out the ship, and spoke: "Go thou whither the fiends may have thee!" The ship drove out. But Garfrith walked towards the farm; he was welcomed well; by then his father was passed-on. Then Garfrith was taken as king, and became an excellent man.

<sup>a</sup>The wife was Frie, and the husband Woden; this is clarified by the following prose. The motif of Woden preferring the youngest brother is also found in *Rígh*.

<sup>b</sup>Surely instructing him to push his brother out to sea.



- P1b** Óðinn ok Frigg sátu í Hliðskjölfu ok sá um heima alla. Óðinn mælti: Sér [R 9r/10, A 4r/3]  
 2 þú Agnar fóstura þinn, hvar hann elr börn við gýgi í hellinum? En Geirrøðr,  
 fóstri minn, er konungr ok sitr nú at landi. Frigg segir: Hann er matníðingr  
 4 sá at hann kvelr gesti sína ef hánúm þykkja ofmargir koma. Óðinn segir  
 at þat er in mesta lygi. Þau veðja um þetta mál. Frigg sendi eskismey  
 6 sína, Fullu, til Geirrøðar. Hon bað konung varask at eigi fyrgerði hánúm  
 fjölkunnigr maðr sá er þar var kominn í land ok sagði þat mark á at engi  
 8 hundr var svá ólmr at á hann myndi hlaupa. En þat var inn mesti hégómi  
 at Geirrøðr væri eigi matgóðr ok þó lét hann handtaka þann mann er eigi  
 10 vildu hundar á ráða. Sá var í feldi blám ok nefndisk Grímnir ok sagði ekki  
 fleira frá sér þótt hann væri atspurðr. Konungr lét hann pína til sagna ok  
 12 setja milli elda tveggja ok sat hann þar átta nētr. Geirrøðr konungr átti son  
 tíu vetra gamlan ok hét Agnarr eftir bróður hans. Agnarr gekk at Grímni  
 14 ok gaf hánúm horn fullt at drekka, sagði að konungr gerði illa er hann  
 lét pína hann saklausan. Grímnir drakk af. Þá var eldrinn svá kominn at  
 16 feldrinn brann af Grímni. Hann kvað:

Weden and Frie sat in Lithshelf<sup>f</sup> and looked over all the Homes.<sup>a</sup> Weden spoke: “Seest thou Eyner, thy foster-son, where he begets children with the troll-woman in the cave?<sup>b</sup> But Garfrith, my foster-son, is king and now sits at land.” Frie says: “He is such a meat-nithing that he tortures his guests if he judges too many are coming.” Weden says that this is the greatest lie; they make a wager about this matter. Frie sent her handmaid Full to Garfrith’s. She bade the king be wary, that he not be ended by that many-cunning<sup>c</sup> man who was come in the land, and said that his sign was that no hound was so fierce that he would leap at him. But that was the greatest vainglory that Garfrith were not meat-good, and yet he has that man seized, whom the hounds would not touch. He was clad in a blue cloak, and called himself Grimner, and did not tell any more about himself, even though he was interrogated. The king had him tortured that he would speak, and set him between two fires, and he sat there for eight nights. King Garfrith had a son ten winters old, and he was named Eyner after his brother. Eyner walked up to Grimner, and gave him a full horn to drink, saying that the king did ill as he had him tortured without cause. Grimner drank from it. Then the fire had come such that the cloak burned on Grimner. He quoth:

<sup>a</sup>Very similar to the Longbeard Origin Myth (TODO: reference and elaborate).

<sup>b</sup>This may relate to Frie’s role as love-goddess. Eyner is in any case a degenerate<sup>c</sup> man, what one would call a ‘coomer’.

- 1 Hęitr est hripuðr · ok hęldr til mikill,  
 2 gongumk firr funi!  
 Loði sviðnar, · þótt á lopt bera’k;  
 4 brinnumk feldr fyrir.

[R 9r/27, A 4r/17]

Hot art thou, flame, and rather too large;  
 go far from me, fire!  
 The woolen cape is singed though I hold it aloft;  
 the cloak burns before me!

2     **Á**ttá nętr · sat'k milli **ę**lda hęr, [R 9r/29, A 4r/18]  
 2            svá't męr **mann**-gi **mat** né bauð  
              nema **ę**inn Agnarr, · es **ę**inn skal ráða,  
 4     **G**ęirrøðar sonr, · **G**otna landi.

For eight nights sat I in the middle of the fires here,  
 while no man offered me food;  
 save for Eyner alone, who alone shall rule—  
 Garfrith's son—the land of the Gots!

3     **H**ęill skalt, Agnarr, · alls **h**ęilan biðr [R 9r/31, A 4r/20]  
 2            þik **V**era-týr **vesa**;  
              **ę**ins drykkjar · skalt aldri-gi  
 4            bętri gjöld **geta**:

Hale shalt thou [be], O Eyner, as hale  
 Were-Tew (= Weden) bids thee be;  
 for a single drink shalt thou never get  
 a better recompense:<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The recompense being the esoteric lore which is told from the following st. onwards.

4     **L**and es hęilagt, · es **l**iggja sé'k [R 9r/33, A 4r/22]  
 2            **ę**sum ok **ę**lfum nęr;  
              en í **Þ**rúð-hęimi · skal **Þ**órr vesa  
 4            unds of **r**júfask **r**ęgin.

The land is holy, which I see lying  
 close to the Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup>;  
 but in Thrithham shall Thunder be,  
 until the Reins are ripped.

5     **Ý**-dalir hęita, · þar's **U**llr hęfir [R 9v/2, A 4r/23]

2           sér of gǫrva sali;  
           Alf-heim Frey · gófu í ár-daga  
 4           tívar at tann-féi.

Yewdales are called where Woulder has  
 made for himself a hall.

Elfham to Free in days of yore  
 did the Tews as a tooth-gift<sup>a</sup> give.

---

<sup>a</sup>The gift that a child receives when he gets his first tooth.

6       Bór es sá (hinn þriði), · es blíð reġin  
 2           silfri þokðou sali;  
           Vala-skjǫlf heitir, · es vélti sér  
 4           óss í ár-daga.

[R 9v/3, A 4r/25]

Bower is the third one, where the blithe Reins  
 with silver thatched a hall.

Waleshelf is called [the hall] which the os in days of yore  
 won through wiles.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Several previous editors and translators (e.g. Finnur Jónsson (1932), Pettit (1986), Larrington (2014)) has rendered this phrase with variants of ‘craftily made for himself’ but I disagree.

7       Sökkva-bekkr heitir (hinn fjórði), · en þar svalar knegu  
 2           unnir glymjja yfir;  
           þar þau Óðinn ok Sága · drekka umb alla daga  
 4           glöð ór gullnum kęrum.

[R 9v/5, A 4r/26]

Sinkbench is called the fourth, but there do cool  
 waves clash over above;  
 there Weden and Sey drink all days,  
 glad, out of golden casks.

8       Glaðs-heimr heitir (hinn fimti) · þar’s hin gull-bjarta  
 2           Val-höll víð of þrumir;  
           en þar Hroptr · kýss hverjan dag  
 4           vápn-dauða vera.

[R 9v/7, A 4r/28]

Gladsham is called the fifth, where the gold-bright  
 Walhall, wide, stands fast;  
 but there Roft (= Weden) chooses every day  
 weapon-dead men.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 14.

The order of the following two sts is that of **R**. In **A** they come in the opposite order.

9 Mjök 's **auð**-kēnt · þeim's til **Óðins** koma  
 2 **sal**-kynni at **séa**,  
**vargr** hangir · fyr **vestan** dyrr  
 4 ok drúpir **orn** yfir.

[R 9v/9, A 4r/31]

Very easily recognized, for those who come to Weden,  
 is the hall to see:  
 A wolf hangs before the western door,  
 and an eagle droops over.<sup>a</sup>

2 **sal**-kynni at **séa** 'the hall to see'] 'sia at sia' A

<sup>a</sup>According to Hyllén-Cavallius (1863:156) it was custom to hang the bodies of dead wolves high up in old oaks, and dead birds of prey above the stable-door.

10 Mjök 's **auð**-kēnt · þeim's til **Óðins** koma  
 2 **sal**-kynni at **séa**,  
**skoptum** 's rann reþt, · **skjöldum** 's salr þakiðr,  
 4 **brynjum** of **þekki** stráat.

[R 9v/10, A 4r/30]

Very easily recognized, for those who come to Weden,  
 is the hall to see:  
 With [spear-]shafts is the house roofed; with shields is the hall thatched;  
 with byrnies the benches strewn.

11 **Þrym**-heimr heitir (hinn sétti), · es **Þjatsi** bjó,  
 2 sá hinn **ám**-átki **jötunn**;  
 en nú **Skaði** byggvir, · **skír** brúðr goða,  
 4 **fornar** toptir **föður**.

[R 9v/12, A 4v/2]

Thrimham is called the sixth, where Thedse dwelled,  
 that terrifying ettin;  
 but now Shede bedwells—pure bride of the Gods—  
 the ancient plots of her father.

2 **ám**-átki **jötunn** 'terrifying ettin'] Formulaic. See note to *Wallow* 8.

12 **Brēiða**-blik eru (hin sjaundu), · en þar **Baldr** hefir

[R 9v/14, A 4v/3]

2           sér of gǫrva sali,  
             á því landi · es liggja væt'k  
 4           fęsta fęikn-stafi.

Broadblinks are the seventh, and there Balder has  
 made for himself a hall;  
 on that land, where I know lie  
 the fewest staves of treachery.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Evil, false words.

13       Himin-björg eru (hin óttu), · en þar Hęim-dall  
           2       kveđa valda véum.  
           þar vǫrðr goða · drekkr í véru ranni  
           4       gláðr hinn góða mjöð.

[R 9v/16, A 4v/5, G]

Heavenbarrows are the eighth, and there Homedall,  
 they say, wields over wighs.  
 There the Ward of the Gods [= Homedall] drinks in the tranquil house,  
 glad, the good mead.

4 hinn] so AG; om. R

3 vǫrðr goða 'Ward of the Gods'] Formulaic epithet of Homedall, also occurring in *Lock* 49 and possibly in *Shirner* 28: *vǫrðr með goðum* 'the Ward among the Gods'. *Ylfer* 27 gives some details of what it means: *Hann er vǫrðr goða ok sitr þar við himins enda at gęta brúarinnar fyrir berg-risum. Hann þarf minna svefn en fugl. Hann sér jafnt nótt sem dag hundrað rasta frá sér; hann beyrir ok þat, er gras vex á jörðu eða ull á sauðum, ok allt þat er þęra léttr.* 'He [= Homedall] is the Ward of the Gods and sits there at Heaven's end to guard the bridge against barrow-risers. He needs less sleep than a bird. He sees both night and day a hundred rests from himself; he also hears when grass grows on the earth or wool on sheep, and every thing which is louder.' Since the present stanza is quoted in the same chapter it is not an independent attestation of this epithet.

14       Folk-vangr es (hinn níundi), · en þar Freyja réðr  
           2       sessa kostum í sal;  
           halfan val · hon kýss hverjan dag,  
           4       en halfan Óðinn á.

[R 9v/17, A 4v/6]

Folkwong is the ninth, and there Frow decides  
 the choice of seats in the hall;  
 half the slain she chooses each day,  
 but half does Weden own.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>This st. is cited and closely paraphrased in *Ylfer* 24. — The roots of *kjósá val* 'choose the slain' are the same as those in walkirrie<sup>C</sup> (*val-kyrja* 'chooser of the slain'), and as Frow is a prominent goddess this would surely make her the chief walkirrie. This is paralleled by *SarleTh*, where Frow assumes the name Gandle<sup>C</sup> (*Göndul*, a name attested in several lists of walkirries; see *Wallow* 30 and Notes) and incites the legendary never-ending Conflict of the Headnings (*Hjaldningavig*). In spite of this parallel, there are good reasons to believe that the chief walkirrie

was Frie<sup>C</sup>, Weden's wife. First, one of the functions of the walkirries is to bear ale to the Ownharriers (*Grimner* 37). This mirrors royal Germanic banquets attested in heroic poetry, where the host's wife or daughter would pour ale to his retainers and guests (the so-called 'lady with a mead cup' ritual; see Enright (1996) and Riseley (2014)). As Weden's wife, we would expect Frie to have this role. Second, at Balder's funeral as attested in *Ylfir* (TODO. chapter number), Weden rides with Frie and the Walkirries, while Frow rides alone with her cats. If she were chief walkirrie, it is rather strange that she should not ride with them. Third, there are two separate myths where Frie and Weden contend over the fates of armies and men. These are the prose introduction to the present poem and the Longbeard origin myth (for which see Introduction to the present poem).

15      Glitnir 's (hinn tíundi), · hann 's gulli studdr  
                  2      ok silfri þakðr it sama;  
                  en þar For-seti · byggir flestan dag  
                  4      ok svēfir allar sakir.

[R 9v/19, A 4v/8]

Glitner is the tenth, it is supported by gold,  
 and thatched with silver likewise,  
 but there Forset dwells for most of the day,  
 and ends all disputes.

---

4 svēfir 'ends'] lit. 'puts to sleep'.

16      Nóa-tún eru (hin elliptu), · en þar Njorðr hefir  
                  2      sér of gorrva sali;  
                  manna þengill · hinn meins-vani  
                  4      hó-timbruðum horgi réðr.

[R 9v/21, A 4v/9]

Nowetowns are the eleventh, but there Nearth has  
 made for himself a hall.  
 The guileless lord of men  
 rules the high-timbered harrow<sup>C</sup>.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Webbtrithner* 38, where Nearth is said to rule hoves and harrows.

17      Hrísi vęx · ok hóu grasi  
                  2      Víðars land, viði,  
                  en þar mōgr of léttsk · af mars baki  
                  4      frókn at hefna fōður.

[R 9v/23, A 4v/11]

With brushwood and with tall grass grows  
 Wider<sup>P</sup>'s land, with forest;  
 but there the lad does vow from the back of his steed,  
 valiant, to avenge his father.<sup>a</sup>

---

1 Hrísi vęx · ok hóu grasi 'with brushwood and with tall grass grows'] Identical with *High* 117/6.

<sup>a</sup>Wider declares that he will avenge his father, Weden, which he later does at the Rakes of the Reins. See *Wallow* 54–55 and *Webbithner* 53.

- 18    **A**nd-hrímni · léttr í **E**ld-hrímni [R 9v/24, A 4v/12]  
       2        **S**ę-hrímni soðinn,  
             flęska bętst, · en þat fáir vitu,  
       4        við hvat ęin-herjar alask.

Andrimner lets in Eldrimner  
 Sowrimner be boiled.  
 The best of meats [is it], but few know that,  
 by what the Ownharriers are nourished.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The cook Andrimner ‘face-sooty’ has the boar Sowrimner ‘sow-sooty’ boiled in the cauldron Eldrimner ‘fire-sooty’; by this meat are the Ownharriers nouished.

- 19    **G**era ok Freka · sęðr gunn-tamiðr,  
       2        hróðigr Herjafęðr,  
             en við vín ęitt · vápn-gęfugr  
       4        Óðinn ę lifir.

Gar and Freck does the battle-accustomed,  
 famous Father of Hosts (= Weden) feed;  
 but on wine alone does the weapon-worshipful  
 Weden ever live.

- 20    **H**uginn ok Muninn · fljúga hverjan dag [R 9v/28, A 4v/15]  
       2        jęrmun-grund yfir;  
             óumk of Hugin, · at aþtr né komi-t;  
       4        þó séumk meir of Munin.

Highen and Minden fly every day  
 over the ermin-ground [EARTH].  
 I worry for Highen, that he should not come back;  
 yet I fear more for Minden.

2 jęrmun-grund ‘ermin-ground’] ‘the immense ground’ (for the rare prefix ermin-<sup>C</sup> see Encyclopedia), denoting the earth as a vast flat expanse of land. This compound also occurs in a kenning in the st. on the late C10th Karlevi stone (Öl 1) referring to the unbounded sea as *ęndils jęrmungrund* ‘Andle’s ermin-ground’ (Andle being a known “sea-king”), and in *Beowulf* 859 as *eormen-grund* carrying the same sense.

- 21    **Þ**ýtr Þund, · unir Þjóð-vitnis [R 9v/30, A 4v/17]

2 fiskr flóði í;  
 áar-straumr · þykkir of-mikill  
 4 val-glaumi at vaða.

Thound<sup>P</sup> roars; thrives Thedwitner's  
 fish [= Middenyardsworm?] in the flood;  
 the river-stream seems far too great  
 for the noisy slain host to wade.<sup>a</sup>

1–2 Þjóðvitnis fiskr ‘Thedwitner’s fish’] *Þjóðvitnir* is easily analyzed as *þjóð*- ‘great, main’ + *vitnir* ‘wolf’. The great wolf is naturally the Fenrerswolf<sup>P</sup>, and its “fish” should then be the Middenyardsworm. That it could indeed be called a fish is proven by *Hymr* 24, where the word does not even carry alliteration.

<sup>a</sup>Thound may be the river surrounding Walhall, which the dead have to pass over to reach the hall. This stanza may also be referring to the punishment of men in waters; see note to *Wallow* TODO for discussion on that.

22 Val-grind heitir · es stendr velli á  
 2 hēilōg fyr hēlgum durum;  
 forn ’s sú grind, · en þat fāir vitu,  
 4 hvē hōn ’s í lās of lokin.

[R 9v/32, A 4v/18]

Walgrind<sup>La</sup> ’tis called, which stands on the plain,  
 holy, before holy doors.  
 Ancient is that gate, but few know that,  
 how its lock is locked.

<sup>a</sup>‘Corpse-gate;’ the gate guarding Walhall.

23 Fimm hundruð golfa · ok umb fjórum tögum  
 2 svá hygg’k Bil-skirni með bugum;  
 ranna þeira, · es reþt vita’k,  
 4 míns vait’k mest magar.

[R 9v/34, A 4v/22]

Having five hundred floors, and around forty,  
 so I judge Bilshirner<sup>L</sup> altogether.  
 Of those houses, which I might know rafted,  
 I know my lad’s [= Thunder] to be the greatest.

24 Fimm hundruð dura · ok umb fjórum tögum,  
 2 svá hygg at Valhøllu vesa;  
 átta hundruð Eīn-herja · ganga ór eīnum durum,  
 4 þá’s fara við vitni at vega.

[R 10r/2, A 4v/20]



Five hundred doors, and around fourty,  
 so I judge there to be on Walhall.  
 Eight hundred Ownharriers<sup>G</sup> go out of one door,<sup>a</sup>  
 when to fight with the wolf they go.

<sup>a</sup>The hundred is probably here the long hundred (120, rather than 100), which gives a sum of 640 \* 960 = 614, 400 Ownharriers.

25      Hēið-rún hēitir gēit, · es stēndr hōllu á [R 10r/4, A 4v/24]  
           2      ok bītr af Lē-raðs limum;  
               skap-kęr fylla · skal hins skíra mjaðar,  
           4      kná-at sú vęig vanask.

Heathrune is called the goat who stands on the hall [= Walhall],  
 and bites off Leered's branches.  
 The shape-vats<sup>a</sup> shall she fill with the pure mead;  
 those draughts cannot wane.<sup>b</sup>

1 hōllu á 'on the hall'] hōllu á Hęrja-fęðrs 'on the Father of Host's hall' RA is unmetrical, and likely added by a later redactor as clarification.

<sup>a</sup>According to CV the central beer-vat, from which drinks were poured into smaller vessels.

<sup>b</sup>The mead is the goat's milk.

26      Eik-þyrnir hēitir hjęrtr · es stēndr hōllu á [R 10r/6, A 4v/26]  
           2      ok bītr af Lē-raðs limum;  
               en af hans hornum · drýpr í Hver-gęlmi  
           4      þaðan ęiga vętn ęll vega:

Oakthirner is called the stag who stands on the hall [= Walhall],  
 and bites off Leered's branches.  
 But from his horns does drip into Wharyelmer;  
 thence have all waters their ways:<sup>a</sup>

1 hōllu á 'on the hall'] á hōllu Hęrja-fęðrs 'on the Father of Host's hall' RA. See note to previous st.

<sup>a</sup>After which several vv. of mythic river-names are listed.

27      Síð ok Víð, Sękin ok Eikin, · Svęl ok Gunn-þró, [R 10r/9, A 4v/28]  
           2      Fjorm ok Fimbul-þul,  
               Rín ok Rinnandi,  
           4      Gípul ok Gępul, · Gęmul ok Gęir-vimul,  
               þęr hverfa umb hodd goða,

- 6     Þyn ok Vin, · Þoll ok Høll,  
          Grøð ok Gunn-þorin.

Side and Wide, Seeken and Oaken, Swale and Guththrew,  
 Ferm and Fimblethule,  
 Rine and Rinnend,  
 Gipple, Gapple, Gamble and Garwimble,  
 they circle around the hoard of the Gods [= Osyard]—  
 Thin and Win, Thall and Hall,  
 Grode and Guththorn.

- 28     Vína heitir enn, · qnnur Veg-svinn,  
          þriðja Þjóð-numa;  
          Nytt ok Nøt, · Nønn ok Hrønn,  
          Slíð ok Hríð, · Sylgr ok Ylgr,  
          Víð ok Vón, · Vond ok Strond,  
          Gjöll ok Leiptr; · þér falla gumnum nær  
          es falla til hēljār heðan.

[R 10r/12, A 5r/1]

Wine is further called, another Wayswith,  
 a third Thednum;  
 Nit and Nat, Nan and Ran,  
 Slithe and Rithe, Sellow and Wellow,  
 Wide and Wane, Wand and Strand,  
 Yell and Laft; they fall near to men  
 as they fall hence to Hell.

- 29     Kqrmt ok Qrmt · ok kqr-laugar tvær  
          þér skal Þórr vaða  
          dag hværn · es dóma færr  
          at aski Ygg-drasils;  
          því-at ós-brú · brænn qll loga  
          hēilög vøtn hlóa.

[R 10r/15, A 5r/4, G]

Carmt and Armt, and the two Carlays,  
 those shall Thunder wade<sup>a</sup>  
 every day when to judge he fares,  
 at Ugdrassle's ash<sup>L</sup>;  
 for the os<sup>G</sup>-bridge [RAINBOW] burns all with flame;  
 the holy waters bellow.

---

6 hlóa] A hapax. TODO.

---

<sup>a</sup>For Thunder's association with wading see TODO.

- 30      Glaðr ok Gyllir, · Glær ok Skęið-brimir, [R 10r/17, A 5r/6]  
          2      Silfrin-toppr ok Sinir,  
               Gísl ok Fal-hófnir, · Gull-toppr ok Létt-feti,  
          4      þeim ríða ęsir jóum  
               dag hvern · es dóma fara  
          6      at aski Ygg-drasils.

Glad and Yiller, Glare and Sheathbrimmer,  
 Silvrentop and Sinewer,  
 Yissel and Fallowhofner, Goldtop and Lightfeet;  
 on those horses ride the Ease,  
 every day when to judge they fare,  
 at Ugdrassle's ash<sup>L</sup>.

- 31      Þrjár róttr · standa á þrjá vega [R 10r/20, A 5r/8]  
          2      undan aski Ygg-drasils;  
               Hęl býr und ęinni, · annarri hrím-þursar,  
          4      þriðju męnniskir męnn.

Three roots stand on three ways,  
 from beneath Ugdrassle's Ash.  
 Hell lives under one, [under] the other the Rime-Thurses<sup>G</sup>,  
 [under] the third manly men.

- 32      Rata-toskr heitir íkorni · es rinna skal [R 10r/22, A 5r/9]  
          2      at aski Ygg-drasils;  
               arnar orð · hann skal ofan bera  
               ok segja Níð-hoggvi niðr.

Wratetusk is called the squirrel who shall run  
 at Ugdrassle's Ash.  
 The eagle's words he shall carry from above,  
 and say to Nithehewer below.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>This st. and the following is paraphrased in *Yilfer* 16 (excerpt):

*Þa męlti Gangleri: „Hvat er fleira at segja stór-merkja frá askinum?“ Hár segir: „Mart er þar af at segia. Orn einn sitr í limum asksins, ok er hann margs vitandi, en í milli augna bonum sitr haukr sá, er heitir Veðrfóltnir. Íkorni sá, er heitir Rata-toskr, rennr upp ok niðr eptir askinum ok berr gfundar orð millum arnarins ok Níðhoggs. ‘Gangler spoke: “What more great marks are there to be said about the ash?” High says: “There is much to say about it. An eagle sits in the limbs*

of the ash, and he is much knowing, but between his eyes sits the hawk called Weatherfálner. The squirrel, which is called Wratetush, runs up and down along the ash and carries words of spite between the eagle and Nithehewer.”

- 33      **H**irtir ’ru ok fjórir · þeir’s af **h**éðfingar  
           2      á **g**ag-halsir **g**naga:  
             **D**áinn ok **D**valinn, · **D**ún-eyrr ok **D**ura-þrór.

[R 10r/23, A 5r/11]

Harts are there also, four, those who TODO gnaw:  
 Downen and Dwollen, Downeer and Doorthrew.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Paraphrased in *Ylfer* 16 immediately following a paraphrase of the last st.: *En fjórir birtir renna í limum asksins ok bíta barr; þeir heita svá: Dáinn, Dvalinn, Dún-eyrr, Dura-þrór.* ‘But four harts run in the limbs of the ash and bite its leaves; they are called thus: Downen, Dwollen, Downeer, Doorthrew.’

- 34      **O**rmar fleiri · liggja und aski **Y**gg-drasils  
           2      an þat of **h**yggi **h**verr  
             ó-sviðra **a**pa:

[R 10r/25, A 5r/12, G]

More worms lie under Ugdrassle’s Ash  
 than anyone would think  
 among unwise apes<sup>C:</sup><sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Paraphrased in *Ylfer* 16: *En svá margir ormar eru í Hvergelmi með Niðhogg, at engi tunga má telja; svá segir hér:* ‘But so many worms are in Wharfyelmer with Nithehewer that no tongue may count them. So it says here:’ after which st. 36 is quoted.

- 35      **G**óinn ok Móinn, · þeir ’ru **G**raf-vitnis synir,  
           2      **G**rá-bakr ok **G**raf-vølluðr,  
             **O**fnir ok Sváfnir, · hygg’k at **é** skyli  
           4      **m**eiðs kvistu **m**áa.

[R 10r/26, A 5r/13, G]

Gowen and Mowen—they are Gravewitner’s sons—  
 Greyback and Gravewalled;  
 Ovner and Sweefner, I ween, shall always  
 injure the beam’s branches.

- 36      **A**skr **Y**gg-drasils · drýgir **er**fiði  
           2      **m**eiira an **m**enn viti:  
             **h**jortr bítr ofan · en á **h**liðu fúnar,

[R 10r/28, A 5r/14]

4 skęřðir Níð-hęggır neðan.

Ugdrassle's Ash suffers hardship  
greater than men might know:  
a hart bites it from above, but it rots on the side;  
Nithehewer gnaws at it from below.

37 Hrist ok Mist · vil'k at mér horn beri,  
2 Skeggj-ęld ok Skęgul,  
Hildr ok Þrúðr, · Hlękk ok Hęř-fjętur,  
4 Gęll ok Gęir-ęlul,  
Rand-gríð ok Ráð-gríð, · Ręgin-łęif;  
6 þęř bera ęin-herjum ęl.

[R 10r/30, A 5r/16]

Rist and Mist I would have bearing to me a horn<sup>a</sup>—  
Shageld and Shagle,  
Hild and Thrith, Lank and Harfetter,  
Gall and Garalel,  
Randgrith and Redegrith, Rainlaf—  
they bear to the Ownharriers ale.<sup>b</sup>

3 Hildr ok Þrúðr 'Hild and Thrith'] so A; *Hildi ok Þrúði* R stems from ðz, ęz with r rotunda being interpreted and copied as ði, ęri, this becomes clear upon viewing the facsimile images.

<sup>a</sup>i.e. for to drink out of.

<sup>b</sup>The women listed in this st. are Walkirries. Their names are known from other lists of Walkirries, but differ somewhat in form. TODO: Note these differences

38 Ář-vakr ok Al-sviðr, · skulu upp heðan  
2 svangir sól draga;  
en und þęira bógum · fęlu blíð ręgin,  
4 ęřsir, ísarn-kol.

[R 10r/32, A 5r/18]

Yorewaker and Allswith<sup>a</sup> shall above hence—  
slender [steeds]—pull the sun;  
but under their shoulders hid the blithe Reins  
—the Ease—iron-cooling.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>These horses also appear in *Syedrive* 14a/2, immediately after the sun itself. See note to the next st.

<sup>b</sup>According to *Yilfer* 11 the gods took two horses to pull the sun's chariot—Yorewaker and Allswith—and “under the shoulders of the horses the gods placed two wind-bellows to cool them, but in some sources (*i sumum fręðum*, presumably this st.) they are called iron-cooling (*ísarn-kol*).”

39 Svalinn hęřtir, · hann stęndr sólų fyrir,

[R 10v/2, A 5r/20]

2 skjöldr skínanda goði;  
 björg ok brim · veit'k at brinna skulu,  
 4 ef hann fellr í frá.

Swollen is [one] called, he stands before the sun,  
 [as] a shield [before] the shining god [SUN].  
 Crag and surf I know shall burn,  
 if he falls away.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The sun-disc was apparently thought to be a translucent shield, which protected the earth from the full power of the Sun behind it. Without it the whole world (“crag and surf”, LAND and SEA; the totality of the earth) would burn up. In *Syedrive* 14a/1 there is mention of the “shield that stands before the shining god [SUN]”, which may or may not derive from the present stanza.

40 Skoll heitir ulfr, · es fylgir hinu skír-leita  
 2 goði til varna viðar,  
 en annarr Hati, · hann 's Hrōð-vitnis sonr,  
 4 sá skal fyr heīða brúði himins.

[R 10v/4, A 5r/21]

Skoll<sup>P</sup> is called the wolf, which follows the pure-faced  
 god [= Sun] to the protection of the woods;  
 but second is Hate<sup>P</sup>—he is Rothwiter<sup>P</sup>'s son—  
 that one shall [run] in front of the bright bride of heaven [= Sun].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>According to *Ylfēr* 12, which is probably based on this st., Skoll chases the sun, but Hate chases the moon (which is why he runs in front of the sun). See note to *Wallow* 40 for discussion on these wolves.

41 Ór Ymis holdi · vas jǫrð of sköpuð,  
 2 en ór sveita sér,  
 björg ór beinum, · baðmr ór hári,  
 4 en ór hausi himinn.

[R 10v/6, A 5r/23, Lítla skálda  
(TODO)]

Out of Yimer's hull was the earth shaped,  
 but out of his blood<sup>a</sup> the seas;  
 crags out of his bones, trees out of his hair,  
 but out of his skull, heaven.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>*sveiti*, while cognate with ModEngl. ‘sweat’, almost always carries the meaning of ‘blood’ in poetry. This is also the case with the OE cognate *swāt* (e.g. *Beowulf* 1286a: *sweord swāte fāh* ‘sword stained with sweat’, 2689b–2690: *hē ge-blódegod wearð // sáwul-driore; · swāt jōum wéoll*. ‘he was bloodied in soul-gore; the sweat gushed in waves’).

<sup>b</sup>The understanding is of the heavens as a dome, something that fits well with the clouds being Yimer's brains as mentioned in the following st.

42 En ór hans bróum · gęřou blíð ręgin

[R 10v/8, A 5r/25, Lítla skálda  
(TODO)]

2           Mið-garð manna sonum,  
           en ór hans hęila · vǫru þau hin harð-móðgu  
 4           ský ǫll of skǫpuð.

But out of his eyebrows the blithe Reins<sup>G</sup> made  
 Middenyard<sup>L</sup> for the sons of men;<sup>a</sup>  
 but out of his brains were the hard-stirred  
 clouds all shaped.

<sup>a</sup>I agree with Finnur Jónsson (1932) in that this describes the gods fencing in Middenyard ('the middle enclosure') by using the hair of Yimer's eyebrows as poles.

43       Ullar hylli · hęfr ok allra goða  
           hvęrr's tękr fyrstr á funa,  
           því-at opnir hęimar · verða of ása sonum,  
 4       þá's hęfja af hvera.

[R 10v/9, A 5r/26]

Woulder<sup>P</sup>'s holdness<sup>C</sup>—and that of all the Gods—  
 has each who first touches the fire;  
 for the Homes<sup>C</sup> become open o'er the sons of the Ease,  
 when the cauldrons are heaved off:<sup>a</sup>

1 hylli 'holdness'] i.e. 'favour, loyalty, grace'. This word and the corresponding adjective *hollr* 'hold; favourable, loyal, gracious' and verb *hylla* 'to make hold' are often used when speaking about divine grace, not just in Christian texts, but also (as here) wrt. to the Heathen gods. See Encyclopedia for other examples.

<sup>a</sup>This st. is one of the most difficult in the poem, and many interpretations have been made (for a summary see Nordberg (2005)). Many commentators (e.g. Finnur Jónsson (1932) and Sijmons and Gering (p. 208, TODO)) interpret this st. as relating to the frame narrative, so that Weden, still bound between the two fires, is wishing for the gods to rescue him. This, however, scarcely makes sense given its placement in the gnomic wisdom section of the poem, unless the whole surrounding section is taken to be a later "insert" (as supposed by Finnur) but there is no textual or internal support for that. I believe instead, agreeing with Nordberg, that the st. refers to the cooking and eating of sacred stew in large cauldrons during the blood<sup>C</sup>, and Woulder's role in the setting of the ritual fire (see Encyclopedia: Woulder and (af Edholm, 2009)). This interpretation is especially interesting when one considers the preceding sts. 41–42, which deal with the ordering of the world through the dismembering of the primordial sacrificial victim Yimer. It is well attested comparatively (see (Lincoln, 1986)—especially the first two chapters—for its Indo-European analogues) that the ritual sacrifice in the present was seen as a reenactment and continuation of the gods' creation of the world in the mythic past through the previously mentioned primordial sacrifice, and these three sts. would seem to attest this view also in the Germanic tradition.

44       Ívalda synir · gingu í ár-daga  
           Skíð-blaðni at skapa,  
           skipa batst · skírum Frey,  
 4       nýtum Njarðar bur.

[R 10v/11, A 5r/28]

The sons of Iwald went in days of yore  
 Shidebladner for to shape:

the best of ships for the pure Free,  
for the useful son of Nearth [= Free].

- 45     Ask̥r Ygg-drasils, · hann 's óðstr við̥a     [R 10v/13, A 5r/29]  
        2        en Skíð-blað̥nir skipa,  
              Óðinn ása · en jóa Slēipnir,  
        4     Bil-rōst brúa · en Bragi skalda,  
              Há-brók hauka · en hunda Gar̥mr.

Ugdrassle's Ash, that is the noblest of trees,  
but Shidebladner of ships;  
Weden of the Ease, but of horses Slopner;  
Bilrest of bridges, but Bray of scolds;  
Highbrook of hawks, but of hounds Garm.

- 46     Svipum hef'k nú ypt · fyr sig-tíva sonum,     [R 10v/15, A 5v/2]  
        2        við þat skal vil-bjōrg vaka,  
              ǫllum ósum · þat skal inn koma  
        4        Égis bekk̥i á  
              Égis drekk̥u at.

My gaze have I now lifted up before the sons of the victory-Tews [= Ease];  
by that shall the willed rescue awake.  
All the Ease shall it bring in,  
on Eagre's bench,  
at Eagre's drinking.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Weden suddenly announces that he has made the other gods aware of his identity. They will so leave their feasting at Eagre's and instead come to help him.

- 47     Hétumk Grímr, · hétumk Gangl̥eri,     [R 10v/17, A 5v/4]  
        2        Herjann ok Hjalm-beri,  
              Þekkr ok Þriði, · Þundr ok Uðr,  
        4        Hēl-blindi ok Hár.

I called myself Grim, I called myself Gangler,  
Harn and Helmbearer.  
Theck and Third, Thound and Ith,  
Hellblind and High.

- 48     Saðr ok Svipall · ok Sann-getall,     [R 10v/19, A 5v/5]



- 2 Hēr-teitr ok Hnikarr,  
 Bil-eygr, Bál-eygr, · Bøl-verkr, Fjølñir,  
 4 Grímr ok Grímnir, · Glap-sviðr ok Fjøl-sviðr.

Sooth and Swiple and Soothgettle,  
 Hartote and Nicker,  
 Bileye, Baleeye, Baleworker, Fillner,  
 Grim and Grimner, Glapswith and Fellswith.

- 49 Síð-hqtrr, Síð-skęgr, · Sig-fqðr, Hnikuðr, [R 10v/21, A 5v/7]  
 2 Al-fqðr, Val-fqðr, · At-ríðr ok Farma-týr;  
 ęinu nafni · hétumk aldri-gi  
 4 síðst ek með folkum fór.

Sidehat, Sideshag, Syefather, Nicked,  
 Allfather, Walfather, Atrider and Farm-Tew;  
 by a single name [have] I never called myself,  
 since among man-folk I fared.

- 50 Grímni mik hétu · at Gęir-raðar, [R 10v/23, A 5v/9]  
 2 en Jalk at Ós-mundar;  
 en þá Kjalar · es ek kjalka dró,  
 4 Þrór þingum at.

Grimner they called me at Garfrith's [estate],  
 but Yelk at Osmunds;  
 but Keller then, as I drew the sled;  
 Throo at Things<sup>C.a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup>Presumably referencing other now-lost myths involving Weden travelling in disguise. The last is possibly a reference to the name under which Weden would be invoked at the start of Things (legal assemblies, see Encyclopedia).

- 51 Óski ok Ómi, · Jafn-hár ok Biflindi, [R 10v/24, A 5v/10]  
 2 Gqndlir ok Hár-barðr með goðum.

Wish and Ome, Evenhigh and Bivlend; Gandler and Hoarbeard among Gods.

- 52 Sviðurr ok Sviðrir · es ek hét at Sökk-mímis [R 10v/25, A 5v/11]  
 2 ok dulða'k þann hinn aldna jqtun  
 þá's Mið-vitnis vas'k · ins męra burar

4 orðinn ęin-bani.

Swither and Swithrer, as I was called at Sink-Mimer's,  
and I deceived that aged ettin,  
when I of Midwitner's renowned son  
was become the lone slayer.

53 Qlr est Geir-røðr, · hefr þú of-drukkít;  
2 miklu est hnugginn, · es þú est mínu gęngi,  
ollum ęin-herjum · ok Óðins hylli.

[R 10v/28, A 5v/13]

Worse for ale art thou, Garfrith; thou hast over-drunk.  
Of much art thou bereft when thou art [bereft] of my support,  
of all the Ownharriers, and of Weden's holdness<sup>C. a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Linguistically, Garfrith is not bereft of the support of the Ownharriers but rather of the Ownharriers themselves, but presumably the sense is the same. By breaking the code of conduct to which he owns his success he lost Weden's favour, and thus been excluded from the community of oath-bound Odinic warriors (the Ownharriers). Cf. here

54 Fjølð þér sagða'k, · en þú fátt of mant,  
2 of þik véla vinir;  
męki liggja · sé'k míns vinar  
4 allan í dreypa drifinn.

[R 10v/30, A 5v/15]

Much I told thee, but thou dost recall little;  
'tis friends that deal with thee!  
The sword of my friend I see lying  
all drenched in gore.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Weden expresses his disappointment in Garfrith's conduct and foresees his imminent death.

55 Egg-móðan val · nú mun Yggr hafa,  
2 þitt vęit'k líf of liðit;  
varar 'ru dísir, · nú knátt Óðin séa;  
4 nálgask mik ef þú męgir!

[R 10v/31, A 5v/16]

An edge-tired corpse will Ug now have:  
I know thy life to be passed!  
Wary are the dises, now dost thou see Weden—  
come near *me*, if thou mayst!

- 56 Óðinn nú heiti'k, · Yggr áðan hét'k, [R 11r/2, A 5v/18]  
 2 hétumk þundr fyr þat,  
 Vakr ok Skilfingr, · Vöfuðr ok Hropta-týr  
 4 Gautr ok Jalkr með goðum.

Weden am I now called, Ug was I earlier called,  
 I called myself Thound before that;  
 Wacker and Shilving, Waved and Roft-Tew,  
 Geat and Gelding among the Gods.

- 57 Ofnir ok Sváfnir · hygg'k at orðnir sé [R 11r/4, A 5v/20]  
 2 allir at ęinum mér.

Ovner and Sweefner, I ween, have arisen  
 all from me alone.

- P2 Geir-røðr konungr sat, ok hafði sverð um kné sér ok brugðit til miðs. En [R 11r/5, A 5v/21]  
 2 er hann heyrði, at Óðinn var þar kominn, stóð hann upp, ok vildi taka Óðin  
 frá eldinum. Sverðit slapp ór hendi hánun; vissu hjöltin niðr. Konungr  
 4 drap fęti, ok steyptist á-fram, en sverðit stóð í gognum hann, ok fekk hann  
 bana. Óðinn hvarf þá. En Agnarr var þar konungr lengi síðan.

King Garfrith sat and had the sword about his knee, and it was brandished half-way up.  
 But when he heard that Weden were come there, he stood up and would take Weden  
 from the fire. The sword slipped out of his hand; the hilt pointed downwards. The king  
 tripped and stooped forth, but the sword went through him, and he received his bane.  
 Weden then disappeared, but Eyner was there king for a long while afterwards.

---

4 hann] þar af A 5 Óðinn hvarf þá.] om. A 5 var þar] varð A 5 lengi síðan.] om. A



# The Leed of Hoarbeard (*Hárbarðsljóð*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.578)–late C11th (0.377)

Meter: Unclear (TODO)

In my opinion the poem can be seen as an allegory on class relations, namely between the self-owning Norwegian and later Icelandic farmers, and the warlike Norwegian earls.

Of all Eddic poems this one is probably the strangest in terms of form. Verse length varies greatly, and many of the lines (see especially the final verse) are of an obscene length reminiscent of late continental Germanic poems like the *Heliand*; some simply have no metrical qualities at all. The young clitic definite is (uniquely) employed frequently throughout the poem. These criteria would seem to point towards a late origin for the poem (though not later than the late C13th, when **R** was written).

Against this late origin speaks the presence of rare words (e.g. *ǫgurr* v. 13) and a thorough understanding of the personalities of the two gods which would seem unlikely to stem from several centuries after the conversion of Iceland. The model devised by Sapp gives the poem a 57.8% likelihood of being from the early C11th, and a 37.7% likelihood of being from the late 11th. These scores are most similar to those obtained by *Griper*, a poem that on the surface seems much more archaic.

What could we then be dealing with? It may of course be that the poem is heavily corrupt, but there is no good evidence for this (apart from the above-mentioned irregularities). Most lines are readily understandable and fit well both within their respective context and the poem as a whole. I think a better solution to this problem is to assume that the poem has been acted out as a sort of carnivalesque theatre, with two masked actors, each playing one of the gods. This would explain the variations in meter and line length, and the prose; some lines were simply shouted out, and the lack of alliteration in them would then have a powerful, discordant effect.

This is shown also by uses of the word ‘here’ in vv. 9 and 14. TODO: mention concept of “double scene” by Lars Lönnroth?

---

P1 Þórr fór ór austr-vegi ok kom at sundi einu. Qðrum megum sundsins var [R 12r/30]  
2 ferju-karlinn með skipit. Þórr kallaði:

Thunder journeyed from the Eastern Way and came to a sound. At the other side of the sound was the ferryman with the ship. Thunder called out:

1 „Hvęrr ’s sá svęinn svęina • es stęndr fyr sundit handan?“ [R 12r/32]  
 “Who is that swain of swains, that stands across the sound?”

2 „Hvęrr ’s sá karl karla • es kallr of váginn?“ [R 12v/1]  
 “Who is that churl of churls, that calls out over the wave?”

3 „Fęr þú mik of sundit, • fōði’k þik á morgun; [R 12v/2]  
 2 męis hęfi’k á baki, • verðr-a matrinn bętri.  
 Át’k í hvíld • áðr ek hęiman fōr,  
 4 síldr ok hafra; • saðr em’k ęnn þęss.“

[Thunder quoth:] “Ferry me over the sound, I feed thee in the morning!  
 A basket have I on my back; the food does not get better.<sup>a</sup>  
 I ate for a while before I journeyed from home,  
 herring and oatmeal/he-goats; I am still full from that.”

4 hafra ‘oatmeal/he-goats’] The easiest reading here is the acc. pl. of *hافر* ‘he-goat’. Thunder also eats his goats in *Ylfęr* 44, where he butchers and cooks them in the evening and brings them back to life by blessing them with his hammer at dawn. Finnur Jónsson (1932) and Pettit (1986) prefer this reading; see also note to next stanza.—Many other scholars have here read an accusative plural of *hافر* ‘oat’, i.e. ‘porridge, oatmeal’. Stiles (forthcoming TODO) connects this with *Indrá’s* (who is the Vedic equivalent of Thunder) “partner and yokemate” (*RV* 6.56.2) *Pūṣan’s* eating porridge (e.g. 6.56.1, 57.2). Another similarity Stiles notes between Thunder and *Pūṣan* is that both have chariots driven by goats (e.g. 6.57.3: “Goats are the draft-animals for the one”, 58.2: “Having goats as his horses”). Whether the Vedic tradition has split an original god into two or whether Thunder has absorbed elements of another god is hard to say.

<sup>a</sup>i.e. ‘you will not get better food than that.’

4 „Ár-ligum verkum • hrósar þú, vęrðinum; • vęitst-at-tu fyr gęrla, [R 12v/5]  
 2 dępr ’ru þín hęim-kynni, • dauð hygg’k at þín móðir sé.“  
 “Of early works boastest thou; of eating!<sup>a</sup> Thou knowest not clearly [what lies] before [thee]:  
 dismal is the state of thy home—dead I ween thy mother be!”

<sup>a</sup>TODO. This is pretty difficult. From the previous stanza *vęrðinum* seems to be referring to eating.

5 „Þat sęgir þú nú • es hvęrjum þikkir [R 12v/6]

2 mest at vita— · at mín móðir dauð sé.“

“Thou now sayest that which to each man seems  
most [important] to know: that my mother be dead!”

6 „Þeygi ’s sem þú · þrjú bú ęigir góð; [R 12v/8]  
2 þęr-þęinn þú stęndr · ok hęfir brautinga gęrvi, · þat-ki at þú hafir  
brękr þínar.“

“Tis hardly as if thou might own three good homesteads;  
bare-legged thou standest, and hast the gear of a tramp; ’tis not even as if thou have thy  
own breeches!”

7 „Stýrðu hingat ęikjunni, · ek mun þęr stęðna kęnna [R 12v/9]  
2 ęða hvęrr á skipit · es þú hęldr við landit?“

“Steer hither the boat! I will show thee to the harbour—  
or who owns the ship which thou holdest by the shore?”

8 „Hildólfr sá hętir · es mik halda bað, [R 12v/11]  
2 rekr inn ráð-svinni · es býr í Ráðs-ęjar-sundi;  
bað-at hann hlęnni-męnn flytja · ęða hrossa-þjófa,  
4 góða ęina · ok þá’s ek gęrva kunna;  
sęg-ðu til nafns þíns · ef þú vill of sundit fara.“

“Hildolf is he called who asked me to hold it,  
the counsel-wise man who lives in Redesey-sound.  
He bade me not take highwaymen nor horse-thiefs;  
good men only, and those whom I know well—  
state thy name if thou wilt fare o’er the sound!”

9 „Sęgja mun’k til nafns míns · þótt ek sękr sjá’k [R 12v/15]  
2 ok til alls ęðlis: · Ek em Óðins sonr,  
Męila bróðir · ęn Magna faðir,  
4 þrúð-valdr góða · við Þór knátt-u hér dóma!  
Hins vil’k nú spyrja · hvat þú hętir?“

“I will state my name—[and would] even if I were charged—  
and all my origin: I am Weden’s son,  
Male’s brother and Main’s father,  
the strength-wielder of the Gods; with Thunder dost thou here speak!

This will I now ask, what thou art called?”

10 „Hárbarðr ek heiti, • hyl’k of nafn sjaldan.“

[R 12v/18]

“Hoarbeard I am called, seldom I conceal my name.”

11 „Hvat skalt-u of nafn hylja • nema þú sakar eigir?“

[R 12v/18]

“Why shalt thou conceal thy name, unless thou have charges?”

12 „En þótt ek sakar eiga • fyr slíkum sem þú est

[R 12v/19]

2 þá mun’k forða fjörvi mínu • nema ek feigr sé.“

“Even if I should have charges, for such a one as thou art  
would I still protect by life, lest I be fey<sup>C</sup>.”

13 „Harm ljótan mér þikkir í því

[R 12v/21]

2 at vaða of váginn til þín • ok veta ogur minn;

skylda’k launa kogur-sveini • þínum kangin-yrði • ef ek komumk  
yfir sundit.“

“An ugly harm it seems to me  
to wade o’er the wave to thee, and wet my burden.  
I would repay thee, swaddle-swain, for thy mocking words, if myself I could bring over  
the sound.”

2 ogur ‘burden’] The sense of this word is not clear, though it is probably the same as the first element of the compound *ogur-stund* ‘burdensome hour’, found in *Wayland* 42. Some authors have read it as a crude euphemism for ‘penis’, which would not be out of character for this poem. I however consider the best interpretation to be that of an author whose name I’ve forgotten (TODO!), namely that Thunder is referring to the food he carries on his back (cf. v. 3).

14 „Hér mun’k standa • ok þín heðan bíða;

[R 12v/23]

2 fannt-a-tu mann inn harðara • at Hrungni dauðan.“

“Here will I stand, and hence await thee;  
thou foundest not a harder man since the death of Rungner<sup>P1a</sup>.”

<sup>a</sup>Rungner was an ettin slain by Thunder, TODO. Hoarbeard’s mentioning of him sets off a long interchange, wherein the two boast of their deeds, and ask what the other one was doing meanwhile.

15 „Hins vilt-u nú geta • es vit Hrungnir deildum,

[R 12v/25]



- 2 sá inn stór-úðgi jötunn, · es ór steini vas höfuðit á,  
þó lét’k hann falla · ok fyr hníga;  
4 hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?“

“This wilt thou now mention, of when I and Rungner dealt with each other,  
that great-minded ettin on whom the head was made of stone.  
Yet I let him fall, and sink down before [me]—  
what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?”

- 16 „Vas’k með Fjöl-vari · fimm vetr alla [R 12v/27]  
2 í ey þeiri · er Algrön heitir;  
vega vér þar knóttum · ok val fella,  
4 margs at fręista, · mans at kosta.“

“I was with Felwar for all of five winters  
in that island which Allgreen is called.  
There we knew to fight, and fell corpses;  
many to tempt, a girl to win.<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>I read *margs* ‘many a’ as modifying *mans* ‘girl’, thus giving ‘(we knew) to tempt and to win many a girl’.

- 17 „Hversu snúnuðu yör konur yðrar?“ [R 12v/30]  
“How did your women pleasure (TODO!!!) you?.<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Seemingly a prose line; see Introduction.

- 18 „Sparkar óttum vér konur · ef oss at spökum yrði; [R 12v/30]  
2 horskar óttum vér konur · ef oss hollar véri,  
þér ór sandi · síma undu  
4 ok ór dali djúpum  
grund of grófu;  
6 varð’k þeim einn ǫllum · øfri at rjóðum;  
hvílda’k hjá systurum sjau  
8 ok hafða’k geð þeira allt ok gaman; hvat vannt-u þá meðan,  
þórr?“

“We [I] owned frisky women, if they were pleasing towards us [me];  
we [I] owned wise women, if they were hold<sup>C</sup> towards us [me];  
out of the sand a rope they wound,  
and out of a deep dale  
dug up the ground;  
I alone became superior to all of them in counsels;

I rested by those sisters seven,  
and had their senses all, and pleasure—  
what didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?”

19 „Ek drap Þjatsa, • hinn þrúð-móðga jötun,  
2 upp ek varp augum • Allvalda sonar  
á þann hinn hejða himin;  
4 þau ’ru merki mest • minna verka,  
þau’s allir menn síðan of sé;  
6 hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?“

[R 13r/2, A 1r/1 (l. 4b ff.)]

“I slew Thedse<sup>C</sup>, the strength-minded ettin;  
up I threw the eyes of Allwald’s son [= Thedse]  
onto that bright heaven;  
those are the greatest marks of my works,  
those that all men since do see<sup>a</sup>—  
what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?”

<sup>a</sup>Here we seem to have a rare example of native Germanic star-lore. Is the exact constellation identifiable? TODO.

20 „Miklar man-vélar • hafða’k við myrk-riður  
2 þá’s ek vélta þér frá verum;  
harðan jötun • hugða’k Hlébarð vesa;  
4 gaf hann mér gamban-tęin  
en ek vélta hann ór viti.“

[R 13r/5, A 1r/1]

“Great girl-tricks I used against mirk-riders<sup>C</sup>,  
when I tricked them away from their husbands.<sup>a</sup>  
A hard ettin I judged Leebeard to be; he gave me a gombentoe<sup>C</sup>, but I tricked him out  
of his wits.”

<sup>a</sup>Alternatiely ‘away from men’. The *riður* ‘(female) riders’ were witches thought to torment people and cause disease and suffering. See *High* 156 for discussion.

21 „Illum huga launaðir þú þá góðar gjafar.“

[R 13r/7, A 1r/3]

“With an evil mind rewardedst thou that good gift.”

22 „Þat hefir ęik • es af annarri skęfr;  
2 umb sik es hvęrr í slíku;  
hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Þórr?“

[R 13r/8, A 1r/4]

“An oak has that which it shaves from another;  
each [man] is for himself in such [a matter]—  
what didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?”

- 23 „Ek vas austr · ok jǫtna barða’k [R 13r/9, A 1r/4]  
2 brúðir bǫl-vísar · es til bjargs gingu;  
mikil myndi étt jǫtna · ef allir lifði,  
4 vétr myndi manna · undir Mið-garði;  
hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?

“I was in the east, and ettins I fought; bale-wise brides who walked to the mountain.  
Great would the lineage of ettins be if all lived; naught would remain of men within  
Middenyard<sup>a</sup>—what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?”

<sup>a</sup>A remarkable clear statement of purpose. This conception is far from unique to this verse; in *Hymr* 11, for instance, Thunder is described as “the opponent of Rooder”, “the friend of manly retinues” and “Wighward”, attesting his role in the slaying of ettins and the protection of men and their sanctuaries (wighs<sup>C</sup>). Kenned as the wigh-ward (sanctuary-defender) of Middenyard. For Thunder’s killing of women cf. vv. 37–39 below and also

- 24 „Vas’k á Vallandi · ok vígum fylgða’k, [R 13r/11, A 1r/6]  
2 atta ek jǫfrum · en aldri sëtta’k;  
Óðinn á jarla · þá’s í val falla  
4 en Þórr á þræla kyn.“

“I was in Walland<sup>L</sup> and followed conflicts; I goaded princes on, but never reconciled them.  
Weden owns the earls which fall among the slain, but Thunder owns the kin of thralls.”

<sup>a</sup>We see here a sort of aristocratic, Odinic disregard for lower life and life as a good in itself; where Thunder boasts of saving men, Weden sarcastically responds that he caused the deaths of men so that he could have them for himself.

- 25 „Ójafnt skipta · es þú myndir með ósum liði [R 13r/13, A 1r/8]  
2 ef þú éttir vilgi mikils vald.“

“Translation.”

- 26 „Þórr á afl órit · en ekki hjarta; [R 13r/14, A 1r/9]  
2 af hręðslu ok hug-bleyði · þér vas í handska troðit  
ok þóttisk-a þú þá Þórr vesa;  
4 hvárki þá þorðir · fyr hręðslu þinni  
hnjósa né fisa · svá’t Fjalarr heyrði.“

“Thunder owns ample strength, but no heart; out of fear and mind-softness didst thou tread into a glove, and then seemedest thou not to be Thunder. Thou daredst neither—for thy fear—to sneeze nor to fart so that Feller might hear [it].<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>This story is also referenced in *Lock* TODO. It is elaborated heavily on in *Ylfir* 45: Thunder, Lock, and the siblings Thelwe and Wrash had travelled east for a long time when they discovered a large hall, with an opening on one end, as wide as the building. They took rest inside, but in the middle of the night there was a great earthquake and the ground beneath them trembled. Thunder rose and led the party to a side-room to the right in the middle of the hall. He sat closest to the opening with his hammer ready, while the others sat terrified further inside. At daybreak they left the hall and found a huge ettin named *Skrymir* (Shrimer<sup>P</sup>) sleeping next to them. His snoring had caused the earth-quakes, and the hall was his mitten; the side-room was the thumb-part.

27 „Hárbarðr hinn ragi, • munda’k þik í Hæl drepa [R 13r/17, A 1r/11]  
2 ef mætta’k seilask of sund.“

“Hoarheard the degenerate<sup>C</sup>, I would strike thee into Hell<sup>L</sup>, if I might sail o’er the sound!”

28 „Hvat skyldir of sund seilask • es sakir ’ru alls øngar? [R 13r/18, A 1r/12]  
2 hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Þórr?“

“Why should thou sail o’er the sound when there are no offenses?—what didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?”

29 „Ek vas austr • ok ána varða’k [R 13r/19, A 1r/13]  
2 þá’s mik sóttu • þeir Svárangs synir;  
grjóti mik þorðu, • gagni urðu þó lítt fegnir,  
4 þó urðu mik fyrri • friðar at biðja.  
hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?“

“I was in the east, and warded the river, when the sons of Sweering attacked me. With rocks they fought me, yet they rejoiced little in victory; yet they earlier had to beg me for peace—what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarheard?”

30 „Ek vas austr • ok við ein-hverja dómða’k, [R 13r/22, A 1r/15]  
2 lék’k við ina lind-hvítu • ok löng þing háða’k,  
gladda’k ina gull-björtu, • gamni mæt unði.“

“I was in the east, and with a certain woman conversed; I played with the linen-white one, and held long-lasting trysts:<sup>a</sup> I gladdened the gold-bright one; the maiden enjoyed pleasure.”

<sup>a</sup>*þing* (see Thing<sup>C</sup>) usually means ‘legal assembly’, but clearly not here.

31 „Góð óttu þeir man-kynni þar þá.“ [R 13r/24, A 1r/17]  
 “Then they had good girl-visits there.”

32 „Liðs þíns véra’k þá þurfi, Þórr, · at helda’k þeiri inni lín-hvítu mey.“ [R 13r/24, A 1r/17]  
 “Of thy help I might have been in need then, Thunder, that I might hold that linen-white maiden.”

33 „Ek mynda þér þat þá veita · ef ek viðr of kêmisk.“ [R 13r/25, A 1r/18]  
 “I would then have granted thee that, if I were able.”

34 „Ek mynda þér þá trúa, · nema mik í tryggð véltir.“ [R 13r/26, A 1r/18]  
 “I would then have trusted thee, unless thou betrayed my trust.”

35 „Em’k-at ek sá hēlbítr · sem húð-skór forn á vár.“ [R 13r/27, A 1r/19]  
 “I am not such a heel-biter as an old hide-shoe in spring.<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Proverbial (a heel-biter being someone who betrays his companions); the leather of a shoe would become very stiff and chafing over the winter.

36 Hvat Shed þá meðan, Þórr?“ [R 13r/28, A 1r/20]  
 “What didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?”

37 „Brúðir ber-serkja · barða’k í Hlés-eyju; [R 13r/28, A 1r/20]  
 2 þér höfðu verst unnit, · vélta þjóð alla.“  
 “The brides of berserks I fought in Leesie; they had done the worst thing: deceived a whole people.”

38 „Klęki þá, Þórr, · es þú á konum barðir.“ [R 13r/29, A 1r/21]  
 “A great disgrace didst thou then, Thunder, when thou foughtest women.”

39 „Vargynjur vóru þér · en varla konur, [R 13r/30, A 1r/22]

- 2 skelldu skip mitt · es ek skorðat hafða'k,  
 ógðu mér járn-lurki · en eltu þjálfa.  
 4 hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?“

“She-wolves were they, but hardly women; they knocked my ship which I had propped; frightened me with an iron-cudgel, but chased Thelwe around—what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?”

- 40 „Ek vas'k í hęrnum · es hingat gjorðisk [R 13r/32, A 1r/23]  
 2 gnęfa gunn-fana, · geir at rjóða.“

“I was in the army, as hence it made ready to raise the war-standard, to redden the spear.”

- 41 „Þess vilt-u nú geta, es þú fórt oss ó-ljúfan at bjóða!“ [R 13v/1, A 1r/24]

“This wilt thou now mention, as thou wentest to bid us [= the Ease] hatred!”

---

1 ó-ljúfan ] oliyfan A; †olubann† R

- 42 „Bóta skal þér þat þá · munda baugi [R 13v/2, A 1r/25]  
 2 sem jafnęndr unnu · þęir's okkr vilja sętta.“

“I will then restore thee for that with a hand-bigh, like the settlers [have] considered, those who wish to reconcile us two.”

- 43 „Hvar namt þęssi · in hnófi-ligu orð [R 13v/3, A 1r/26]  
 2 es heyrða'k aldri · hnófi-ligri?“

“Where learnedst thou these sarcastic words, which I never heard more sarcastic?”

- 44 „Nam'k at męnnum þęim inum aldrónum es búa í hęimis-skógum.“ [R 13v/5, A 1r/27]

“I learned them from the old men who dwell in the home-forests.”

- 45 „Þó gefr þú gótt nafn dysjum, es þú kallar þat hęimis-skóga.“ [R 13v/5, A 1v/1]

“Yet thou givest a good name to poor cairns,<sup>a</sup> as thou callest them home-forests.”

---

<sup>a</sup>cf. his waking the dead in various poems TODO.

46 „Svá dómi’k of slíkt far.“ [R 13v/6, A 1v/2]  
 “So I speak about such matters.”

47 „Orð-kringi þín · mun þér illa koma [R 13v/7, A 1v/2]  
 2 ef ek reð á vág at vaða;  
 ulfi héra · hygg’k at ópa mynir  
 4 ef hlýtr af hamri hogg.“  
 “Thy word-glibness will bring thee evil, if I resolve to wade on the wave; higher than a  
 wolf I think that thou wilt scream, if thou suffer a strike from the hammer.”

48 „Sif á hó heima, · hans munt fund vilja, [R 13v/9, A 1v/4]  
 2 þann munt þrek drýgja, · þat ’s þér skyldara.“  
 “Sib has a lover at home; him wilt thou wish to meet! On that one shalt thou use thy  
 strength—that befits thee more!”

---

1 hó ‘lover’] Most translators take this acc. sg. word as an alternative form of *bórr* m. ‘adulterer’ (gen. *bórs*), containing the same root as *bóra* f. ‘whore, prostitute’, *bór* n. ‘adultery, fornication’, ModEngl. whore. The -r has presumably been interpreted as the masc. nom. sg. ending, giving nom. \**bór*, gen. \**bós*. Further, this accusation is also found in *Lock* TODO, where Lock says that he has been Sib’s lover (*bórr*). Notably, CV interprets this word as the unrelated *bór* m. ‘pot-hook’, “insinuating that Thor busied himself with cooking and dairy-work.” This seems very unlikely when considering Thunder’s response in the next verse: “I think that thou liest!” and the parallel in *Lock*.

49 „Mélir þú at munns ráði · svát mér skyldi vęrst þikkja, [R 13v/10, A 1v/5]  
 2 halr inn hug-blauði, · hygg’k at þú ljúgir.“  
 “Thou speakest to the counsel of thy mouth that which would seem to me the worst;  
 heart-soft man, I think that thou liest!”

50 „Satt hygg’k mik segja, · seinn est at fęr þinni, [R 13v/12, A 1v/6]  
 2 langt myndir nú kominn, Þórr, · ef þú litum fęrir.“  
 “I think myself to speak truly: late art thou in thy journey; far would thou now be come,  
 Thunder, if thou had brought thy colours.”

---

2 litum fęrir ‘brought thy colours’] Very unclear expression. *fęra litum* TODO.

51 „Hárbarðr inn ragi, · heðr hefir nú mik dvalðan!“ [R 13v/14, A 1v/8]  
 “Hoarbeard the degenerate; thou hast now delayed me greatly!”

- 52 „Ása-Þórs · hugða'k aldrigi myndu [R 13v/14, A 1v/8]  
 2 gleppja fé-hirði farar.“

“The journey of Thunder of the Ease I never thought that a shepherd [= I] would divert.”

- 53 „Ráð mun'k þér nú ráða: · Ró þú hingat bátinum, [R 13v/15, A 1v/9]  
 2 hettum hótingi, · hitt fǫður Magna!“

“I will now give thee a counsel: Row hither the boat; seize with the taunting; come to the father of Main [= Thunder = me]!”

- 54 „Far þú firr sundi, · þér skal fars synja!“ [R 13v/17, A 1v/10]

“Go far from the sound; the ferry shall be denied thee!”

- 55 „Vísu þú mér nú leiðina · alls þú vill mik eigi of váginn ferja!“ [R 13v/17, A 1v/11]

“Show me now the path, as thou wilt not ferry me o'er the wave!”

- 56 „Lítit 's at synja, · langt 's at fara; [R 13v/18, A 1v/11]  
 2 stund 's til stokksins, · qnnur til steinsins,  
 halt svá til vinstra vegsins · unds þú hittir Ver-land;  
 4 þar mun Fjörgyn · hitta Þór, son sinn,  
 ok mun hǫn kenna hǫnum ǫttunga brautir · til Óðins landa.“

“’Tis little to deny, ’tis long to journey: an hour to the log, another to the stone; hold thus to the left road, until thou findest Wereland; there will Firgyn find Thunder, her son, and she will show him to the highways of her ancestors, to Weden’s lands [= Osyrd].”

- 57 „Mun'k taka þangat í dag?“ [R 13v/22, A 1v/14]

“Will I come thither today?”

- 58 „Taka við víl ok ęrfiði · at upp-vesandi sólu [R 13v/22, A 1v/14]  
 2 es ek get þána.“

“[Thou wilt] come with toil and hardship at the rising of the sun, as I think it is thawing.”

- 59 „Skammt mun nú mál okkat vesa, · alls þú mér skótingu ęinni svarar; [R 13v/23, A 1v/15]



2      launa mun ek þér far-synjun • ef vit finnumk í sinn annat.  
Far þú nú þar's þik hafi allan gramir!“

“Short will now our speech be, as thou answerest me with scoffing alone; I will reward thee for this ferry-denial if we meet another time. Now go, whither the fiends may have all of thee!”



# The Lay of Thrim (*Þrymskviða*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C9th (0.741)–C10th (0.259)

Meter: *Firnwordslaw*

Compare *Harvestlong*, *Hymr*, other poems and refer to the SkP intro to one of the big Thunder poems. TODO.

- 
- 1 Vręiðr vas þá Ving-Þórr · es hann vaknaði  
2 ok síns hamars · of saknaði,  
skęgg nam at hrista, · skqr nam at dýja,  
4 réð Jarðar burr · umb at þreifask.

Wroth was then Wing-Thunder when he woke,  
and of his hammer was bereaved.  
His beard he took to shake, his locks he took to pull;  
resolved the son of Earth to look about.

---

1 Vręiðr ] TODO: Note about ambiguity of alliteration.

---

3 skęgg ... dýja ‘beard ... pull’ ] Apparently formulaic. Cf. a certain heroic poem (TODO).

- 2 Ok hann þat orða · alls fyrst of kvað:  
2 „Hęyr-ðu nú, Loki, · hvat ek nú męli  
es ęigi vęit · jarðar hver-gi  
4 né upp-himins: · áss es stolinn hamri!“

And he that word first of all did say:  
“Hear thou now, Lock, what I now speak,  
which nowhere is known,  
not on earth nor Up-heaven:<sup>a</sup>  
the os<sup>G</sup> [= Thunder = I] is robbed of his hammer!”

---

1 Ok ... of kvað 'And ... did say'] The whole line is formulaic, occurring in five other places: sts. 3, 9 and 12 of the present poem; st 3 of *Ordrun*; st. 5 of *Siward Frag*.

<sup>a</sup>Formulaic, see Encyclopedia: Earth and Up-heaven<sup>F</sup>.

3 Gingu þeir fagra · Freyju túna  
2 ok hann þat orða · alls fyrst of kvað:  
„Munt-u mér, Freyja, · fjaðr-hams léa  
4 ef ek mín hama · mætta'k hitta?“

Went they to the fair yards of Frow<sup>P</sup>,  
and he that word first of all did say:  
“Wilt thou me, O Frow, the feather-hame<sup>P</sup> lend,  
if I my hammer might find?”

4 „Þó mynda'k gefa þér · þótt ór gulli véri  
2 ok þó selja · at véri ór silfri.“

[Frow quoth:] “I would yet give it to thee though it were golden,  
and yet hand<sup>a</sup> it to thee as it were silvern.”<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>*selja*, cognate of English *sell* here has its older sense of ‘hand over’, cf. Gotish *saljan* Streitberg (1910, p. 116): ‘*opfern*; θύειν’.

<sup>b</sup>Regaining the hammer is of such importance to the gods (cf. st. 17; without it the Ease stand powerless against the Ettins<sup>G</sup>), that Frow would lend the feather-hame to the greedy and untrusty Lock, even if it were made out of gold or silver.

5 Fló þá Loki, · fjaðr-hamr dunði,  
2 unds fyr útan kom · ása garða  
ok fyr innan kom · jǫtna hęima.

Flew then Lock<sup>a</sup>—the feather-hame rustled—  
until outside he came of the yards of the Ease<sup>L</sup>,  
and inside he came of the homes of the Ettins<sup>L</sup>.

<sup>a</sup>Though Thunder is the one asking for the hame (“if I my hammer might find”), Lock is the one that takes off flying.

6 Þrymr sat á haugi, · þursa dróttinn,  
2 greyjum sínum · gull-bönd snøri  
ok mǫrum sínum · mǫn jafnaði.

Thrim sat on the mound,<sup>a</sup> the lord of Thurses<sup>G</sup>:  
on his greyhounds the golden leashes he twirled,  
and on his mares the manes he cut even.<sup>b</sup>

1 þursa dróttinn ‘lord of Thurses’] This formulaic expression also occurs in several Runic charms against such thursen lords; an example of the close connection between narrative and ritual poetic language.

<sup>a</sup>Apparently a typical seat for ettins. See *Wallow* 42 for other attestations.

<sup>b</sup>The image suggested here reminds one of the ancient “master of animals” motif, especially as attested on panel A of the Gundestrup cauldron.

- 7 „Hvat ’s með ǫsum? · Hvat ’s með ǫlfum?  
2 Hví est ǣinn kominn · í jǫtun-hęima?“  
„Illt ’s með ǫsum, · illt ’s með ǫlfum!  
4 Hęfir þú Hlórriða · hamar of folginn?“

[Thrim quoth:] “What is with the Ease? What is with the elves?

Why art thou alone come into the Ettin-homes<sup>L</sup>?”—

[Lock quoth:] “’Tis ill with the Ease, ’tis ill with the elves!

Hast thou the hammer of Lorida (= Thunder) hidden?”

3 illt ’s með ǫlfum] Required by the meter; om. R

1 Hvat ’s með ǫsum? · Hvat ’s með ǫlfum? ‘What is with the Ease? What is with the elves?’] Formulaic, identical line occurs in *Wallow*.

- 8 „Ek hęfi Hlórriða · hamar of folginn  
2 áttar ǫstum · fyr jǫrð neðan;  
hann ǣngi maðr · aptr of hęimtir  
4 nęma fóri mér · Freyju at kvęn.“

[Thrim quoth:] “I have the hammer of Lorida hidden,  
eight rests<sup>C</sup> beneath the earth;

it no man will fetch again,

unless he bring me Frow as wife.”

- 9 Fló þá Loki, · fjaðr-hamr dunði,  
2 unds fyr útan kom · jǫtna hęima  
ok fyr innan kom · ása garða;  
4 mǫtti hann Þór · miðra garða  
ok hann þat orða · alls fyrst of kvað:

Flew then Lock—the feather-hame rustled—  
until outside he came the homes of the Ettins,

and inside he came the yards of the Ease.  
 He met Thunder in the middle of the yards,  
 and he [= Thunder] that word first of all did say:

5 hann þat] emend.; þat hann R, with elsewhere unprecedented word order. Cf. note to st. 2.

10 „Hefir þú *ørendi* · sem *ęrfiði*?  
 2 Seg-ðu á *lopti* · *lōng* tíðendi!  
 Opt *sitjanda* · *sōgur* of fallask,  
 4 ok *liggjandi* · *lygi* of þellir.“

[Thunder quoth:] “Hast thou an errand of trouble?<sup>a</sup>  
 Say thou aloft, the long tidings!  
 Often the sitter’s tales fail each other  
 and the liar blows up his lie.”<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Thunder asks Lock if he has bad news. The collocation *ørendi* ‘errand’ ... *ęrfiði* ‘trouble, hardship’ is formulaic and occurs in X other (TODO!!) places, including in st. 5 of *HHarv*.

<sup>b</sup>Proverbial. If one sits or lies (*liggjandi* means to ‘lie down’; it is rather unfortunate that the two sound the same in English) down and thinks too much over bad news, details will be left out, excuses thought up. Thus it is best that Lock immediately tell Thunder what he has learned.

11 „Hefi’k *ørendi* · *ęrfiði* ok:  
 2 Þrymr hęfir þinn hamar, · þursa dróttinn;  
 hann *ęngi* maðr · *aptr* of hęimtir  
 4 nęma hōnum *fōri* · *Freyju* at kvęn.“

[Lock quoth:] “I have an errand, trouble also:  
 Thrim has thy hammer, the lord of Thurses;  
 it no man will fetch again,  
 unless he bring him Frow as wife.”

12 Ganga þęir *fagra* · *Freyju* at hitta  
 2 ok hann þat *orða* · *alls* fyrst of kvað:  
 „*Bitt-u* þik, Freyja, · *brúðar* líni!  
 4 Vit skulum *aka* tvau · í *jōtun*-hęima.“

Go they the fair Frow to find,  
 and he<sup>a</sup> that word first of all did say:  
 “Bind thyself, Frow, with bride’s linen!<sup>b</sup>  
 We two shall drive into the Ettin-homes.”

<sup>a</sup>Unclear. Possibly Lock, since he was the speaker of the last verse.

<sup>b</sup>A linen band tied around the bride's head. TODO: Reference this note.

- 13 Ręið varð þá Freyja · ok fnasaði,  
 2 allr ása salr · undir bifðisk,  
 stökk þat it mikla · męn Brísinga:  
 4 „Mik vęitst verða · ver-gjarnasta  
 ef ek ęk með þér · í jętun-ęęima.“

Wroth became then Frow, and snorted;  
 the whole hall of the Ease trembled below;  
 down crashed the great necklace of the Brisings—  
 “Thou knowest that I will become the most man-eager,<sup>a</sup>  
 if I drive with thee into the Ettin-homes.”

<sup>a</sup>Either Frow is speaking out of self-awareness of her own lustful inclinations, or the sense is that she will be accused of being lustful by the other gods, but there is no verb here corresponding to ‘accuse’. For Frow’s promiscuity see *Lock* 30 and Note.

- 14 Sęnn vęru ęsir · allir á þingi  
 2 ok ęsynjur · allar á máli,  
 ok of þat réðu · ríkir tívar:  
 4 hvę þęir Hlórriða · hamar of sotti.

Soon were the Ease<sup>G</sup> all at the Thing<sup>C</sup>,  
 and the Ossens<sup>G</sup> all at speech,  
 and of this counseled the mighty Tews<sup>G</sup>:  
 how they the hammer of Loride would seek out.

1–3 Sęnn ... tívar ‘Soon ... Tews’] Formulaic. Shared with *Dreams* 1. See also note to st. 29 below.

- 15 Þá kvað þat Hęimdallr, · hvítastr ása,  
 2 vissi vęl framm · sęm vanir aðrir:  
 „Bindu vér Þór þá · brúðar líni;  
 4 hafi hann it mikla · męn Brísinga!

Then quoth that Homedall<sup>P</sup>, whitest of the Ease;  
 he knew well forth,<sup>a</sup> like the other Wanes<sup>G</sup>:  
 “Let us bind Thunder then, with bride’s linen;  
 he may have the great necklace of the Brisings<sup>P</sup>.”

<sup>a</sup>*vita framm* ‘to know forth’, i.e. to know the future. Compare *fram-víss* ‘forth-wise; prescient.’

- 16 Lętum und hęnum · hrynja lukla

- 2 ok kven-váðir · umb kné falla  
 en á brjósti · breiða stęina  
 4 ok hagliga · umb hǫfuð typpum!“

Let us place by his side keys to jingle,  
 and women's garments to fall down about his knees,  
 and on the breast broad stones,  
 and skillfully let us tip his head!<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>This verse contains an interesting description of Viking age bridal dress: As the everyday manager of the household, keys were the mark of a respectable married woman. The “broad stones” on the breast are probably tortoise brooches, while the tipping of the head refers to some sort of bridal hat (TODO: Literature). Breast-brooches are also mentioned in *Wayland* 25, 36.

- 17 Þá kvað þat Þórr, · þrúðugr áss:  
 2 „Mik munu ęsir · argan kalla  
 ef ek bindask lét · brúðar líni!“

Then quoth that Thunder, the mighty Os:  
 “Me will the Ease call degenerate<sup>C</sup>,  
 if I let myself be bound with bride's linen!”

- 18 Þá kvað þat Loki · Laufęyar sonr:  
 2 „Þęgi þú, Þórr, · þęira orða!  
 Þęgar munu jǫtnar · Ás-garð búa  
 4 nema þú þinn hamar · þér of hęimtir.“

Then quoth that Lock, Leafie's son:  
 “Shut up thou, Thunder, with those words!  
 Shortly the Ettins will settle Osyrd,  
 unless thou thy hammer for thyself dost fetch!”

- 19 Bundu þęir Þór þá · brúðar líni  
 2 ok inu mikla · męni Brísinga,  
 létu und hǫnum · hrynja lukla  
 4 ok kven-váðir · umb kné falla  
 en á brjósti · breiða stęina  
 6 ok hag-liga · of hǫfuð typpðu.

Bound they Thunder then, with bride's linen,  
 and with the great necklace of the Brisings.  
 They placed by his side keys to jingle, and women's garments to fall down about his knees,  
 and on the breast broad stones, and skillfully they tipped his head.



- 20 Þá kvað þat **L**oki · **L**aufeyjar sonr:  
 2 „Mun’k **a**uk með þér · **a**mbótt vesa,  
 vit skulum **a**ka tvau · í **j**ötun-hęima.“

Then quoth that Lock, Leafie’s son:  
 “I will also with thee be a handmaid;  
 we two<sup>a</sup> shall drive into the Ettin-homes.”

<sup>a</sup>The form used, *tvau*, is the neuter plural, i.e. one of the pair is female and the other male. This is either an error due to mindless copying of v. 11, or a backhanded insult against Thunder.

- 21 Sęnn vöru **h**afrar · **h**ęim of vrekni,  
 2 **s**kyndir at **s**köklum, · **s**kyldu vęl renna;  
**b**jörg brotnuðu, · brann jörð loga;  
 4 ók Óðins sonr · í **j**ötun-hęima.

Soon he-goats<sup>Ca</sup> were driven home,  
 hastened onto the cart-poles; they were to run well.  
 Crag burst, burned the earth with flame;  
 drove Weden’s son [= Thunder] into the Ettin-homes.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Thunder’s cart was driven by he-goats, for which he is called (for instance) “the lord of he-goats” in *Hymer* 20, 31. See Encyclopedia.

<sup>b</sup>Thunder’s driving of his chariot is often connected with cosmic disturbance. So, his arrival in *Lock* (st. 55) is signalled by the mountains quaking. The most similar description to the present stanza is found in Thedwolf’s *Harvestlong* 14–16, where crags (there likewise *björg*) burst asunder and fires rage before him. A possibly Indo-European parallel to this is the Vedic myth of Indra breaking the mountains and releasing the mountains (as described most famously in *RV* hymn 1.32). See also *Dreams* 3 for a related description of the god Weden’s riding.

- 22 Þá kvað þat Þrymr, · þursa dróttinn:  
 2 „Standið upp, jötvar, · ok stráið þekki!  
 Nú fórið mér · Freyju at kván,  
 4 Njarðar dóttur · ór Nóa-túnum.

Then quoth that Thrim, the lord of Thurses:  
 “Stand ye up, ettins, and strew the benches!  
 Now bring ye me Frow as wife,  
 Nearth<sup>P</sup>’s daughter from the Nowetowns<sup>L</sup>.

- 23 Ganga hér at garði · gull-hyrðar kýr,  
 2 oxn al-svartir, · jötni at gamni,  
 fjöld á’k męiðma, · fjöld á’k męnja;  
 4 ęinnar mér Freyju · á-vant þykkir.“

Here march to the estate golden-horned cows,  
all-black oxen, for the ettin's [= my] pleasure.  
A multitude I own of treasures, a multitude I own of necklaces;  
only Frow I think myself missing."

2 oxn al-svartir 'all-black oxen'] Formulaic, also occurring in *Hymer* 18. That all-black (i.e. spotlessly black) oxen were most valued is seen by the pairing with "golden-horned". One may also compare Saxo (I.8.12), where the hero Hadding has to atone for his slaying of a heavenly being by the blooting of dark-coloured victims (*furvae hostiae*): *Siquidem propiciandorum numinum gratia Frø deo rem diuinam furuis hostiis fecit. Quem litationis morem annuo feriarum circuitu repetitum posteris imitandum reliquit. Frøblod Sueones uocant.* 'In order to mollify the divinities he [= Hadding] did indeed make a holy sacrifice of dark-coloured victims to the god Frø. He repeated this mode of propitiation at an annual festival and left it to be imitated by his descendants. The Swedes call it Frøblot.' This ancient ritual taboo is further paralleled e.g. by the Tanakh, where animals dedicated to Yhwh were to be without blemish (עֲדָנִי; Leviticus 1:3)

24 Vas þar at kveldi · of komit snimma  
2 ok fyr jǫtna · ǫl framm borit.  
Einn át oxa, · átt laxa,  
4 krásir allar, · þér's konur skyldu,  
drakk Sifjar verr · sáld þrjú mjaðar.

There was the evening early come,  
and for the ettins ale brought forth.  
Alone ate he [= Thunder] an ox, eight salmons,  
all the dainties which were meant for the women;  
drank the husband of Sib [= Thunder] three sieves of mead.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Hymer* 15, where Thunder eats two of Hymer's oxen. It is rather interesting that the same kenning is used in both stanzas when both concern the god's great eating; perhaps one poet was playing on the other's expression, or they were both referencing another, now-lost work.

25 Þá kvað þat Þrymr, · þursa dróttinn:  
2 „Hvar sátst-u brúðir · bíta hvassara?  
Sák-a brúðir · bíta enn bręðara  
4 né enn męira mjǫð · męy of drekka!“

Then quoth that Thrim, the lord of Thurses:  
“Where sawest thou brides bite sharper?  
Saw I never brides bite yet broader,  
nor yet more mead a maiden drink.”

26 Sat in al-snotra · ambótt fyrir  
2 es orð of fann · við jǫtuns máli:  
„Át vętr Freyja · átt nóttum,

4 svá vas hón óð-fús · í jǫtun-heima.“

Sat the all-clever maid-servant [= Lock] in front,  
who a word did find against the ettin's speech:  
“Ate Frow naught, for eight nights;  
so madly did she long for the Ettin-homes.”

27 Laut und línu, · lysti at kyssa,  
2 en hann útan stökk · ęnd-langan sal:  
„Hví eru ǫndótt · augu Freyju?  
4 Þykki mér ór · augum brenna!“

He looked 'neath the linen, lusted for a kiss,— but he from the outside leapt back, across  
the length of the hall:— “Why are the eyes of Frow fiery?— Methinks there be flame  
coming out of the eyes!<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Lit. “Methinks out of the eyes burn.”

28 Sat in al-snotra · ambótt fyrir  
2 es orð of fann · við jǫtuns máli:  
„Svaf vętr Freyja · átta nóttum,  
4 svá vas hón óð-fús · í jǫtun-heima.“

Sat the all-clever maid-servant [= Lock] in front,  
who a word did find against the ettin's speech:  
“Slept Frow naught, for eight nights;  
so madly did she long for the Ettin-homes.”

---

1 fyrir] add. *f. 7 R.*

29 Inn kom in arma · jǫtna systir,  
2 hin's brúð-féar · biðja þorði:  
„Lát þér af hǫndum · bringa rauða  
4 ef þú ǫðlask vill · ástir mínar,  
ástir mínar, · alla hylli!“

In came the wretched sister of the ettins,  
the one who for the bride-fee [= Millner] had dared ask:  
“Slide off from thy hands the red rings,  
if thou wilt win my love,  
my love, [and] all [my] holdness<sup>C</sup>.”<sup>a</sup>

---

5 ástir mínar, alla hylli ‘my love, [and] all [my] holdness’] Probably formulaic. There are no preserved parallels in poetry, but there seems to be one in *Ylfrer* 49 (excerpt):

*En er goðin vitkuðust, þá mælti Frigg ok spurði, hvern sá véri með ásum, er eignast vildi „allar ástir mínar“ (so TW; ástir hennar ‘her loves’ SU) ok hylly, ok vili hann ríða á bel-veg ok freista, ef hann fái fundit Baldr, ok bjóða Helju út-lausn, ef hon vill láta fara Baldr heim í Ás-garð.“*  
 ‘But when the gods came to their wits [after Balder’s death], then Frigg spoke and asked which one among the Æsir would own “all my loves and holdness, and will ride onto the Hellway and see if he can find Balder, and offer Hell a ransom if she will let Balder come home to Osyard.”’

We can tell from the citation of a *Leed-meter* stanza at the end of ch. 49 that Snorre knew one or more now-lost Eddic poems about Balder’s death (cf. *Ylfir* 37, where *Shirner* is retold in prose, and then the final st. is cited), and it seems that one of these contained the same two long-lines as the present stanza. For such a sharing of lines cf. e.g. st. 14 above, the first three long-lines of which are identically shared with *Dreams* 1.

<sup>a</sup>The sister, who was apparently the one who asked for the Hammer, now has the audacity to ask Thunder (disguised as Frow) to give her the very rings on his hands.

30 Þá kvað þat Þrymr, • þursa dróttinn:  
 2 „Berð inn hamar • brúði at vígja,  
 læggið Mjöllni • í meýjar kné,  
 4 vígið okkr saman • Várar hendur!“

Then quoth that Thrim, the lord of Thurses:  
 “Bear ye in the hammer, the bride for to bless;  
 lay ye Millner in the maiden’s knee;  
 bless ye us two together by Ware<sup>p</sup>’s hand!”

4 Várar ‘Ware’] A minor goddess presiding over romantic relationships and weddings. See Encyclopedia.

31 Hló Hlórriða • hugr í brjósti  
 2 es harð-hugaðr • hamar of þekki;  
 Þrym drap hann fyrstan, • þursa dróttin,  
 4 ok étt jötuns • alla lamði.

Laughed the heart in Lorida’s (= Thunder’s) chest,  
 when, hard-hearted, he recognized the hammer.  
 Thrim he slew first, the lord of Thurses,  
 and all the ettin’s lineage he beat lame.

32 Drap hann ina ǫldnu • jǫtna systur,  
 2 hin’s brúð-féar • of beðit hafði;  
 hón skell of hlaut • fyr skillinga,  
 4 en hogg hamars • fyr hringa fjöld.

Svá kom Óðins sonr · ęndr at hamri.

He slew the aged sister of the ettins,  
the one who for the bride-fee had asked;  
a smiting she received for shillings,  
and a strike of the hammer for a multitude of rings.  
So got Woden's son [= Thunder] back his hammer.



# The Lay of Hymer (*Hymiskviða*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.694)–early C11th (0.268)

Meter: *Firnwordslaw*

Attested in two manuscripts, **R** and **A**. The two are surprisingly consistent; all verses are shared, and come in the same order. The title *Hymiskviða* ‘the Lay of Hymer’ comes from **A**. **R** instead has in the usual red ink the header *Þórr dró Mið-garðsorm* ‘Thunder pulled the Middenyardsworm’.

While its meter is *Firnwordslaw*, typical for Eddic poems, this poem is notable for its unusual amount of kennings and complex word-order, both of which are clearly Scoldic traits. The myth of Thunder’s fishing, likewise, is well known from a number of Skaldic poems (see TODO), with which this poem shares both kennings (e.g. 22/4 *umbgjörð allra landa* ‘the encircler of all lands [= Middenyardsworm]’) and wording (especially). These factors suggest that *Hymer* was composed in a Scoldic environment, perhaps even by a poet by whom we have other works preserved, although that can of course not be known.

Another notable thing about this poem is its nature as a compilation of several myths. (It must here be said, that unlike *High*, which has clear differences of style and language between its parts, *Hymer* is clearly a stylistic and narrative whole, composed by a single poet and then transmitted faithfully!) This is most clearly seen in its analogues. Thus, the story of Thunder’s fishing is told in *Ylfer* 48, but Tew is not present, and there is no mention of a cauldron. TODO!

- 
- 1    Á **r** val-tívar · vęiðar nómu  
2    ok **s**umbl-**s**amir · áðr **s**aðir yrði,  
      **h**ristu tęina · ok á **h**laut sǫu,  
4    fundu at **ę**gis · **ę**r-kost hvera.

[**R** 13v/26, **A** 5v/25]

Of yore the slain-Tews [gods] had caught game,  
and together at the simble<sup>C</sup> before they might eat<sup>a</sup>,  
they shook the twigs and looked at the leat<sup>C</sup>;  
they found at Eagre’s a great choice of cauldrons.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Lit. 'might become sated'

<sup>b</sup>The gods sprinkled the leat (*blaut* 'sacrificial blood') of the beasts and interpreted the pattern; they found it most auspicious to feast at Eagre's. TODO: reference to leat-twigs.

2 Sat **berg-búi** · **barn-tęitr** fyrir,  
2 **mjök** glíkr **męgi** · **Miskur**-blinda,  
lęit í **augu** · **Yggs** barn í þrá:  
4 „þú skalt **ęsum** · **opt** sumbl **ęra!**“

[R 13v/28, A 5v/27]

Sat the mountain-dweller [ETTIN = Eagre] there, merry like a child,  
much alike to the lad of Misherblind;<sup>a</sup>  
into his eyes looked the child of Ug (= Węden) [= Thunder] stubbornly:  
“Thou shalt for the Ease oft host simbles!”<sup>b</sup>

4 *ęra* 'host'] *ęfa* 'give' A

<sup>a</sup>A reference to a lost myth? Unless Misherblind is an alternative name for Firneet, Eagre's father.

<sup>b</sup>Having seen that Eagre has a great store of cauldrons, Thunder orders him to host future banquets for the Ease.

3 **Qnn** fekk **jętni** · **orę**-bęginn halr,  
2 **hugęi** at **hefndum** · **hann** nęst við goę,  
baę **Sifjar** ver · **sęr** fęra hver,  
4 „þann's ek **ęllum** **ęl** · **yęr** of hęita.“

[R 13v/31, A 5v/29]

Great toil for the ettin the word-peevisish man [= Thunder] caused;  
he [= Eagre] thought of revenge, soon, against the god;  
he bade Sib's husband [= Thunder] bring him a cauldron,  
“that one with which I for you all ale might heat.”<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Eagre gets back at Thunder by telling him that he needs a single cauldron which can hold enough ale to supply all the Ease.

4 Né þat **męttu** · **męrir** tívar  
2 ok **ginn-ręgin** · of **ęeta** hvęr-gi,  
unds af **tryggęum** · **Týr** Hlórrięa  
4 **ást-ráę** mikit · **ęinum** sagęi:

[R 14r/1, A 5v/30]

But that one might the renowned Tews<sup>G</sup>  
and the yin-Reins<sup>G</sup> nowhere get ahold of—  
until, out of loyalty, a great loving counsel  
Tew to Lorde (= Thunder) alone did say:



- 5 „Býr fyr **austan** · **Éli**-vága [R 14r/3, A 6r/2]  
 2 **hund**-vís **Hymir** · at **himins** enda,  
 á **minn** faðir · **móðugr** ketil,  
 4 **rúm**-brugðinn hver · **rastar** djúpan.“

“Dwells to the east of the llewaves<sup>L</sup>  
 the hound-wise Hymer, at heaven’s end.<sup>a</sup>  
 Owns my father [= Hymer], fierce, a kettle:  
 a size-renowned cauldron, a rest<sup>C</sup> deep.”

4 **rúm**-brugðinn] *frumbrygðan†* A

<sup>a</sup>According to *Webbthritner* 31 the llewaves were the poisonous wild rushes out of which the ettins emerged, and so it only makes sense that they would be found in the east, where the ettins dwell. Hymer’s dwelling even further east than them illustrates his fierce nature.

- [Þórr kvað:]  
 6 „Veitst, ef þiggjum · þann lög-velli?“ [R 14r/4, A 6r/4]  
 2 „Ef, **vinr**, **vélar** · **vit** gørvum til!“

[Thunder quoth:]  
 “Knowest thou if we will receive that liquid-boiler [CAULDRON]?” —  
 [Tew quoth:]  
 “If, friend, we two make use of wiles!”<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Like elsewhere in this poem the speakers are not indicated, but it is most sensible that Thunder asks and Tew answers.

- 7 Fóru **drjúgum** · **dag** þann framan [R 14r/5, A 6r/4]  
 2 **Ásgarði** frá · unds til **Ēgils** kvǫmu;  
**hirði** **hafra** · **horn**-gǫfgasta;  
 4 **hurfu** at **hǫllu** · es **Hymir** átti.

Journeyed they with great strides from the beginning of the day,  
 from Osyrd, until to Agle’s [dwelling] they came—  
 he herded the horn-noblest he-goats<sup>a</sup>—  
 they turned to the hall which Hymer owned.

1 **dag** þann framan ‘from the beginning of the day’] emend. after Finnur Jónsson (1932); *dag þann fram* ‘on that day forth’ R; *dag frálíga* ‘swiftly at day’ A 2 **Ēgils** ‘Agle’s [dwelling]’] so R; **Ēgis** ‘Eagre’s [dwelling]’ A is probably from confusion with Eagre (the ettin) described earlier in the poem, unless the shepherd shared his name.

<sup>a</sup>Thunder left his goats in the care of the shepherd Agle, whose identity is unclear.

- 8 **Mōgr** fann ǫmmu, · **mjōk** leiða sér, [R 14r/7, A 6r/6]

- 2      hafði hǫfða · hundruð níu.  
          en ǫnnur gekk · al-gullin framm  
 4      brún-hvít bera · bjór-veig syni.

The lad [= Tew] found his grandmother very loathsome;  
 heads she had, nine hundred.  
 But another woman stepped—all-golden—forth:  
 white-browed she carried a beer-draught for her son [= Tew]:

- 9      „Átt-niðr jǫtna · ek vilja’k ykk  
          hug-fulla tvá · und hvera sǣtja;  
          es mín frí · mǫrgu sinni  
 4      gløggri við gæsti · gǫrr ills hugar.“

[R 14r/9, A 6r/8]

“O descendant of ettins [= Tew], I would wish to set  
 you two, full of heart, under the cauldrons;  
 my lover [= Hymer] has many a time been  
 stingy with guests, quick to ill temper.”<sup>a</sup>

---

3 frí ‘lover’] so R; fáðir ‘father’ A

---

<sup>a</sup>Tew’s mother hides him and Thunder, lest Hymer find them.

- 10    En vá-skapaðr · varð síð-búinn,  
          harð-ráðr Hymir, · heim af veiðum;  
          gekk inn í sal, · glumðu jöklar,  
          vas karls, es kom, · kinn-skógr frørinn.

[R 14r/11, A 6r/9]

But the misshapen one was come late,  
 hard-minded Hymer, home from the hunt.  
 He entered the hall—icicles clattered<sup>a</sup>—  
 on the churl who came [= Hymer] was the cheek-shaw [BEARD] frozen.

---

1 síð-búinn ‘come late’] om. A

---

<sup>a</sup>In Icelandic the word *jökull* comes to specifically mean ‘glacier’, but this development is peculiar and its base meaning is ‘icicle’, a word with which it is also cognate. The icicles are certainly those in Hymer’s beard.

[Týs móðir kvað:]

- 11    „Ves þú heill, Hymir, · í hugum góðum!  
          Nú ’s sonr kominn · til sala þinna,  
          sá’s vit vettum · af vegi lǫngum;  
          fylgir hǫnum · Hróðrs and-skoti,

[R 14r/13, A 6r/11]

vinr ver-liða; • Véurr heitir sá.

[Tew's mother quoth:]

“Be thou hale, Hymer, in good spirits!<sup>a</sup>

Now the son [= Tew] is come to thy halls,

the one whom we have been awaiting from a long way off.

Follows him the opponent of Rooder <ettin>,

the friend of manly retinues; Wighward<sup>P</sup> (= Thunder) is that one called.

<sup>a</sup>This formula is very closely paralleled in runic inscription N B380 (edited under Charms and Spells). Cf. also *Beowulf* 407a: *Wæs þú Hrōðgār hál* ‘Be thou, Rothgar, hale!’

12 Sé þú hvar sitja • und salar gaffi,

[R 14r/15, A 6r/13]

2 svá forða sér, • stendr súl fyrir.“

Sundr stökk súla • fyr sjón jötuns,

4 en allr í tvau • áss brotnaði.

See where they sit under the hall's gable:

so they save themselves—a pillar stands before them!<sup>a</sup>

The pillars sprang asunder before the sight of the ettin [= Hymer],

but all in two the roof-beam broke.

2 forða sér] *forðask* A 2 súl ‘pillar’] *†sol†* A 4 allr] *áðr* ‘earlier, before that’ RA. TODO: elaborate, mention Finnur

<sup>a</sup>Tew's mother reveals the hiding place of the gods.

13 Stukku átta, • en einn af þeim

[R 14r/17, A 6r/15]

2 hvern harð-sleginn • heill af polli;

framm gingu þeir, • en forn jötunn

4 sjónum leiddi • sinn and-skota.

Eight [cauldrons] crashed down, but one of them—

a hard-forged cauldron—[came] whole off its peg.<sup>a</sup>

Forth went they, but the ancient ettin [= Hymer]

with his sight closely followed his opponent [= Thunder].

<sup>a</sup>The cauldrons were presumably hanging on the roof-beam. Eight of them broke, but a single one remained whole.

14 Sagði-t hönnum • hugr velt þá's sá

[R 14r/19, A 6r/16]

2 gýgjar gróti • á golf kominn,

þar vöru þjórar • þrír of tæknir,

4 bað senn jötunn • sjóða ganga.

His heart was not pleased then, when he saw  
the gow's distresser [= Thunder] come on the floor.  
There were three bulls taken:  
bade the ettin at once they be roasted.

2 gróti 'distresser'] gēti 'keeper, warder' A 4 senn 'at once'] sun '[his] son [= Tēw]?' A

15 Hvern létu þeir · hǫfði skemra  
2 auk á seyði · síðan bǫru,  
át Sifjar verr · áðr sofa gingi,  
4 ęinn með ǫllu · ǫxn tvá Hymis.

[R 14r/21, A 6r/18]

Each one they let shorten by a head,  
and onto the fire-pit then carried:  
ate the husband of Sib [= Thunder]—before he might go to sleep—  
alone by himself two of Hymer's oxen.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Thrim* 24 for another instance of Thunder's great eating, which curiously also uses the kenning *Sifjar verr* 'Sib's husband [= Thunder]'.  


---

16 Þótti hǫrum · Hrunnis spjalla  
2 verðr Hlórriða · vǫl full-mikill,  
„munum at aptni · ǫðrum verða  
4 við vęiði-mat · vér þrír lifa.“

[R 14r/23, A 6r/19]

Seemed to Rungner's hoary friend [= Hymer]  
Loride's <Thunder's> eating far too great;  
“the next evening will we three  
by game-meat have to live.”<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The construction is difficult, but should probably be read in prose word order as *vér þrír munum at ǫðrum aptni verða lifa við vęiðimat*, where *verða* has a similar use as its modern German cognate *werden*. Hymer's stinginess—he refuses to share more of his own food, forcing his guests to go hunt—breaks all Indo-European rules of hospitality and illustrates the otherness of the Ettins. See Introduction to the poem.  


---

17 Véurr kvaðsk vilja · á vág róa,  
2 ef ballr jǫtunn · þęitur gęfi.  
„Hverf þú til hjarðar, · ef hug trúir,  
4 brjótr berg-Dana, · þęitur sókja.

[R 14r/24, A 6r/21]

Wighward (= Thunder) declared himself willing to row on the wave,  
if the baleful ettin might give pieces of bait.  
“Turn to the herd if thou trust in thy heart—  
O breaker of boulder-Danes [ETTINS > = Thunder]—to seek pieces of bait.

3 hjarðar] *ballar* corr. A

- 18 Þess vëntir mik, · at þér myni-t  
 2 ogn at oxa · auð—eng vesa.“  
 Svęinn sýsliga · svęif til skógar,  
 4 þar's oxi stóð · al-svartr fyrir.

[R 14r/26, A 6r/23]

It I expect, that by thee will not  
 the bait from the ox be easily caught.”—  
 The swain [= Thunder] swiftly turned to the woods,  
 there as an ox stood, all-black, before [him].

1 vęntir mik] so A; *vęnti ek* R 1 myni-t ‘will not’] so A; *myni* ‘will’ R. I prefer the A reading since it makes this the first of Hymer's several challenges to Thunder, ones which the god easily accomplishes.

3 Svęinn ‘The swain’] Thunder was apparently in the shape of a young man. Cf. Snorri (TODO!) where this is attested.

4 oxi ... al-svartr ‘ox all-black’] Formulaic, also occurring in *Thrim* 23; see note there for further parallels to this custom. All-black oxen were apparently seen as the noblest, and so Thunder's taking of one, instead of an inferior beast, may be seen as a subtle insult towards the stingy Hymer.

- 19 Braut af þjóri · þurs ráð-bani  
 2 hó-tún ofan · horna tveggja.  
 „Verk þikkja þín · verri myklu  
 4 kjóla valdi · an kyrr sitir.“

[R 14r/28, A 6r/24]

Off the bull broke the counsel-slayer of the thurse [= Thunder]  
 the high meadow of the two horns [HEAD] from above.—  
 “Worse by far thy works do seem  
 to the wielder of ships [= Hymer = me] than if thou sat calm.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>I had originally taken this as Hymer snidely belittling Thunder's feat of pulling the head off the ox (presumably by the horns); he would have earned greater glory had he simply sat and done nothing. However, it may also be read as a factual statement; Thunder just killed one of his finest oxen, and Hymer would certainly have preferred that he had not.

- 20 Bað hlunn-gota · hafra dróttinn  
 2 átt-runn apa · útar fóra,  
 en sá jötunn · sína talði,  
 4 lítla fýsi · lęgra at róa.

[R 14r/30, A 6r/26]

The Lord of He-goats [= Thunder] bade the kinsman of the ape<sup>Ca</sup> [ETTIN = Hymer]  
 to push the launching-steed [BOAT] further out;

but that ettin told of his  
scarce wish to row longer.<sup>b</sup>

2 átt-runn ] *†atrænn†* A 3 talði ] *milldi* corr. A 4 lēgra at róa ] metr. emend.; *at róa lēgra* RA

<sup>a</sup>The specific sense of *api* is uncertain. It seems to generally refer to a fool, but see Encyclopedia.

<sup>b</sup>There is some humour in the situation as Hymer, who just mocked Thunder, is now forced to do his willing by rowing.

21 Dró mērr Hymir • móðugr hvala  
2 ęinn á ɔngli • upp senn tváa;  
en aþr í skut • Óðni sífjaðr  
4 Véurr við vélar • vað gęrði sér.

[R 14r/31, A 6r/27]

Pulled renowned Hymer—fierce—whales:  
one on the hook, soon up two—  
but back in the stern the Wēden-related  
Wighward (= Thunder) wilily<sup>a</sup> prepared his line.

1 mērr ‘renowned’ ] so R; męir ‘more, further’ A

<sup>a</sup>Probably because he made the fishing line behind Hymer’s back, who was distracted by the whales.

22 Eęnði á ɔngul • sá’s ɔldum bergr,  
2 orms ęin-bani • oxa hɔfði;  
gęin við agni, • sú’s gøð fía,  
4 umb-gjɔrð neðan • allra landa.

[R 14v/1, A 6r/29]

Baited on the hook he who saves men [= Thunder],  
the Worm’s lone slayer, the head of the ox.  
Snapped at the bait the one whom the gods hate [= Middenyardsworm],  
the encircler of all lands from below.

3 agni ‘bait’ ] so A; ɔngli ‘hook’ R

4 umb-gjɔrð ... allra landa ‘encircler of all lands’ ] This kenning occurs identically in a fragment by C9th scold Alewigh Snub (Qlv Þórr in *SkP* III).

23 Dró djarf-liga • dáð-rakkr Þórr  
2 orm ęitr-fáan • upp at borði;  
hamri kníði • hɔ-fjall skarar  
4 of-ljót ofan • ulfs hnit-bróður.

[R 14v/3, A 6v/1]

Pulled boldly deed-ready Thunder  
the venom-glistening Worm up on the gunwale;

with the hammer he struck the high mountain of hair<sup>a</sup> [HEAD]—  
very hideous, from above—on the Wolf's clash-brother [= Middenyardsworm].

<sup>a</sup>A rather unfitting kenning, since serpents do not have hair.

24    **H**raun-gǫlkn **h**rutu, · **ɛ**n **h**ǫlkn þutu, [R 14v/5, A 6v/2]  
2    **f**ör hin **f**orna · **f**old ǫll saman;  
      [...]  
4    **s**ökkðisk **s**íðan · **s**á fiskr í mar.

The lavafeld-monsters [ETTINS] bounded, but the bedrock resounded;  
moved the ancient earth all at once;  
[...];  
sank thereafter that fish [= Middenyardsworm] into the sea.

1 **h**rutu] so A; *blumðu* 'dashed' R. End-rhyme is also used by the poet in st. 3/3.

1 **H**raun-gǫlkn 'The lavafeld-monsters'] Both mss. have *brēin*-, which may mean either 'clean' or 'reindeer', neither of which fit. On the other hand *braun* ONP: 'stone/barren area, wasteland; lava-field' is well attested in scoldic kennings for ettins. The precise meaning of *galkn* 'monster' (plural *gǫlkn*) is unclear; but it is attested in three scoldic verses, always in kennings of the type "troll-woman of the shield [AXE]". While the mss. '*galkn*' (norm. *gálkn*) could be both singular and plural, the form of the verb precludes the former. This means that the word cannot be referring to the Middenyardsworm, refuting the interpretation of Larrington (2014): "the sea-wolf shrieked".

3 [...] It is very likely that a line is missing here, since the stanzas in the poem consistently have four lines. In other texts describing this narrative Hymer cuts Thunder's fishing line at this point, and so that is probably what it contained.

It is of course impossible to know what exact form it had, but for the reader's enjoyment, based on other poets and the account in *Ylför* (see introduction to the present poem) I've composed the following variant lines: *unds vinr Hrungnis · vað Þórs of skar* 'until the friend of Rungner [= Hymer] Thunder's fishing-line did cut'; *unds fǫlr Hymir · fēkk á saxi* 'until pale Hymer grasped the knife'.

4 fiskr 'fish'] The Middenyardsworm may also be called a "fish" in *Grimner* 21.

25    **Ó**-tǣitr **j**ǫtunn, · **e**s **a**ptr rǫru, [R 14v/6, A 6v/3]  
2    [...]  
      svát **á**r Hymir · **ɛ**kki mǣlti,  
4    **v**eiðði **r**óði · **v**eðrs annars til.

The unmerry ettin [= Hymer], as they rowed back,  
[...],  
so that in early morn Hymer spoke nothing;  
he pulled the oar around, against the storm:

2 [...] There is without doubt a line missing here; the meter usually requires four lines, and the first half of the sentence is incomplete without a verb (unless one understands an implied "was", so that the verse would begin "Unmerry was the ettin").

3 ár ‘in the early morning’] Finnur Jónsson (1932) suggests *svá’t at ór* ‘so that by the oar’. Assuming my interpretation is correct, the three would have been fishing

[Hymir kvað:]

26 „Munt of vinna • verk halft við mik,  
2 at hęim hvala • haf til bójar  
eða flot-brúsa • fęstir okkarn.“

[R 14v/8, A 6v/4]

[Hymer quoth:]

“Thou wilt win a half work by me  
if thou bear the whales home to the farm,  
or our float-jar [BOAT] do fasten.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>Hymer tells Thunder, who having let go of the Worm now has nothing to show for the trip, that he can accomplish something half as good as the pulling of the whales if he carries them home or ties up the boat (by the shore).

27 Gekk Hlórriði • greip á stafni  
2 vatt með austri • upp lög-faki;  
ęinn með ǫrum • ok með aust-skotu  
4 bar til bójar • brimsvín jǫtuns  
ok holt-riða • hver í gegnum.

[R 14v/9, A 6v/6]

Went Lorde (= Thunder), grasped the stern,  
hurled with the bilge-water the lake-nag [BOAT] up;<sup>a</sup>  
alone with the oars and the bilge-bucket  
he bore to the farm the ettin’s brim-swines [WHALES],  
even through the cauldron of woodland ridges [VALLEY?].

1 á] til á R 5 holt-riða] †holtriba† R

5 holt-riða hver] A TODO. What do other editors and translators say?

<sup>a</sup>Thunder did not pour the bilge-water out of the boat, which would have greatly reduced its weight. This was thus a great work of strength.

28 Ok ęnn jǫtunn • umb afeędi,  
2 þrá-girni vanr, • við Þór sęnti,  
kvað-at mann ramman, • þótt róa kynni,  
4 krǫptur-ligan, • nema kalk bryti.

[R 14v/12, A 6v/7]

And yet the ettin, used to stubbornness,  
about strength of hand flyted with Thunder;



he called not the man strong—although he could row,  
mightily—unless he broke the chalice.<sup>a</sup>

---

1 Ok] *enn* A

---

<sup>a</sup>Hymer once again challenges Thunder, this time he accuses him of weakness if he will not break a certain chalice.

29 En Hlórriði, · es at hǫndum kom, [R 14v/14, A 6v/9]  
2 brátt lét bresta · bratt-stein glēri,  
sló sitjandi · súlur í gognum;  
4 bóru þó hēilan · fyr Hymi síðan.

But Loride (= Thunder), when [it] came to his hands,  
impatiently crushed steep-stone with glass;  
he struck right through the fastened<sup>a</sup> pillars;  
it was still borne whole before Hymer thereafter.

---

2 bratt-stein glēri 'steep-stone with glass'] That is, he broke the stone columns in Hymer's house with the chalice.

---

<sup>a</sup>*sitjandi* 'sitting' is ambiguous and can modify either Thunder or the (roof-bearing) pillars. I think it is more likely to modify the pillars, signifying their stability.

30 Unds þat hin friða · friðla kēndi [R 14v/16, A 6v/10]  
2 ást-ráð mikit, · ęitt es vissi,  
„drep við haus Hymis, · hann 's harðari,  
4 kost-móðs jǫtuns, · kalki hverjum.“

Until the handsome mistress [= Tew's mother] gave  
a great loving counsel, the one she knew:  
“Strike against Hymer's skull; it is harder—  
on the choice-weary<sup>a</sup> ettin—than every chalice.”

---

<sup>a</sup>A reference to the gods having eaten up his choicest food.

31 Harðr reís á kné · hafra dróttinn, [R 14v/18, A 6v/12]  
2 fǫrðisk allra · í ás-męgin;  
hęill vas karli · hjalm-stofn ofan,  
4 en vín-fęrill · valr rifnaði.

Hard rose on the knees the lord of he-goats [= Thunder];  
he drew himself into his highest os-might.<sup>a</sup>—

Whole was on the churl [= Hymer] the helmet-stump [HEAD] above,  
but the round wine-track [CHALICE] rent apart.

---

1 reís] om. A

---

<sup>a</sup>Compare *Ylfēr* in its description of Thunder attempting to pull up the Worm: *Þá varð Þórr reiðr ok fērdist í ás-megin* “Then Thunder became wroth, and drew himself into his os-might.”

[Hymir kvað:]

32 „Morg væt’k mēti • mér gingin frá,  
2 es kalki sé’k • fyr knéum hrundit,  
karl orð of kvað: • „kná’k-at segja  
4 aptr éva-gi: • þú ’st q̅lðr of heitt.”

[R 14v/20, A 6v/13]

[Hymer quoth:]

“I know many treasures [are] parted from me,  
when I see the chalice thrown before [his] knees!”—  
The churl [= Hymer] words did speak: “I cannot say  
ever again: ‘Thou, ale, art heated!’”

---

2 es] om. R 2 fyr] fyr̅ R

---

<sup>a</sup>Hymer laments that since his finest vessel is now broken, he will never again be able to enjoy drinking.

33 Þat ’s til kostar • ef koma mēttið  
2 út ór óru • q̅l-kjól hofi.“  
Týr leitaði • tysvar hróra;  
4 stóð at hvóru • hverr kyrr fyrir.

[R 14v/22, A 6v/15]

It would be fitting, if ye might bring  
out of our hall the ale-ship [CAULDRON].<sup>a</sup>  
Tew attempted, twice, to move it;  
each time stood the cauldron still before [him].

---

2 q̅l-kjól ‘ale-ship [CAULDRON]’] *q̅lkjól* is the accusative form, but in this sense (CV: *koma*, B) we would expect the dative *q̅lkjól*, something that the meter does not allow for.

---

<sup>a</sup>*hof* ‘hall’ usually means ‘hove; temple’.

34 Faðir Móða • fekk á þremi  
2 ok í gognum sté • golf niðr í sal;  
hóf sér á hofuð upp • hver Sifjar verr,  
4 en á hēlum • bringar skullu.

[R 14v/24, A 6v/16]

The father of Moody [= Thunder] grasped the brim,  
and stepped down through the floor in the hall;<sup>a</sup>  
heaved the husband of Sib [= Thunder] up onto his head the cauldron,  
but at his heels rings clattered.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup>In the account of *Yilfer* Thunder is said to have stepped through the boat when trying to pull up the Midden-yardsworm. This detail is also seen on the carving of the Altuna stone from Uppland, Sweden; it may have been transposed to this place in the narrative. TODO.

<sup>b</sup>The rings from the cauldron-chain; this detail is mentioned in an example sentence contrasting long and short phonemes in FGT (1950): *beyrði til hqddu, þá er Þórr bar hverinn* “one heard the pot-links when Thunder bore the kettle”. According to Finnur Jónsson (1932) this chain reached from one end of the kettle to another, in which case this would be an oblique reference to the cauldron’s size, its diameter being the same as Thunder’s height.

35 Fóru-t lęngi, • áðr líta nam  
2 aptr Óðins sonr • ęinu sinni;  
sá ór hręysum • með Hymi austan  
4 folk-drótt fara • fjql-hqfðaða.

[R 14v/26, A 6v/18]

They journeyed not for long before Weden’s son [= Thunder]  
took to look back, a single time;—  
saw he out of stone-heaps, with Hymer from the east,  
a folk-troop journeying, many-headed.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>For the many-headedness of ettins see note to st. 8 above.

36 Hóf sér af hęrðum • hver standandi,  
2 vęifði Mjollni • morð-gjornum framm,  
auk hraun-hvala • hann alla drap.

[R 14v/28, A 6v/19]

Heaved he off from his shoulders the cauldron, standing;  
he swung the murder-eager Millner forth,  
and the rock-whales [ETTINS] all he slew.

37 Fóru-t lęngi, • áðr liggja nam  
2 hafr Hlórriða • half-dauðr fyrir,  
vas skęr skqkuls • skakkr á bęini,  
4 en því hinn lę-vísi • Loki of olli.

[R 14v/30, A 6v/21]

They journeyed not for long before Lorida’s (= Thunder’s) he-goat  
took to lie half-dead before [them];  
the steed of the cart-pole [GOAT] was halt in the leg—  
but that the guile-wise Lock had caused.<sup>a</sup>

3 skér] emend. from meaningless *fskírr* RA

<sup>a</sup>Apparently Lock (who is not mentioned earlier in the poem) was placing curses on the returning party. Snorre mentions this, TODO.

38 En ér hęyrt hafið, • hęerr kann of þat  
2 goð-mólugra • gørr at skilja,  
hęer af hraun-búa • hann laun of fekk,  
4 es bæði galt • þörn sín fyrir.

[R 14v/32, A 6v/22]

But ye have heard—about that can  
any god-speaking man more clearly discern—  
which rewards he [= Lock] from the lavafield-dweller [ETTIN] got,  
as he yielded up both his own children for it.

1 ér ‘ye’] The audience. As pointed out in Finnur Jónsson (1932), a verse containing such an address to the audience is otherwise unparalleled. (*Wallow* 1, for instance, is still ‘in character’ as the wallow.)

2 goð-mólugra ‘god-speaking’] This is a hapax, but easily analyzed. One who is *goð-mólugr* is ‘able to speak about the god-lore’, i.e. ‘versed in the mythology’.

39 Þrótt-öflugr kom • á þing goða  
2 ok hafði hver, • þann’s Hymir átti;  
en véar hverjan • vęl skulu drekka  
4 öldr at Égis • ęitt hęr-męitið.

[R 15r/1, A 6v/24]

The valour-mighty one [= Thunder] came onto the Thing<sup>C</sup> of the gods,  
and had that cauldron which Hymer [had] owned;  
but well the Wighers<sup>G</sup> (= gods) shall drink one  
ale-feast at Eagre’s, every flax-cutting [FALL?].

4 ęitt hęr-męitið ‘one ... flax-cutting’] A very obscure kenning. La Farge and Tucker (1992) give several interpretations, viz. *ęitr-hęr-męitir* ‘poison-rope-cutter [SNAKE > WINTER]’, *ęitr-orm-męiðir* ‘poison-worm-injurer’ [WINTER]. The solution with the minimal amount of emendation is to read *ęitt* ‘one’ as modifying *öldr* ‘ale-feast’, and *hverjan* ‘every’ as modifying *hęr-męitiðr* ‘flax-cutting’, a compound made up of *hęrr* ‘flax, cord’ and *męita* ‘to cut’, seemingly referring to an obscure harvest festival. This interpretation is by no means certain.

# The Flying of Lock (*Lokasenna*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.965)

Meter: *Leed-meter*

Preserved in **R**, directly following *Hymer*, though the poems without doubt were originally separate; the stylistic differences are drastical.

The poem has been interpreted as blasphemous (TODO: elaborate), but shows no linguistic signs of being particularly late.

---

## From Eagre and the Gods (*Frá Egi ok goðum*)

P1    Égir, er qðru nafni hét Gymir, hann hafði búit ásum ql þá er hann hafði  
2    fengit ketil inn mikla sem nú er sagt. Til þeirar veitslu kom Óðinn ok  
3    Frigg kona hans. Þórr kom eigi því at hann var í austr-vegi. Sif var þar,  
4    kona Þórs; Bragi, ok Íðunn kona hans. Týr var þar, hann var ein-hendr;  
5    Fenrisulfr sleit hǫnd af hánnum, þá er hann var bundinn. Þar var Njǫrðr  
6    ok kona hans Skaði; Freyr ok Freyja; Víðarr son Óðins. Loki var þar, ok  
7    þjónustu-menn Freys, Byggvir ok Beyla. Mart var þar ása ok alfa. Égir átti  
8    tvá þjónustu-menn; Fimafengr ok Eldir. Þar var lýsi-gull haft fyr elds-ljós;  
9    sjalft barsk þar ql. Þar var griða-stadr mikill. Menn lofuðu mjök hversu  
10    góðir þjónustu-menn Égis vóru. Loki mátti eigi heyra þat, ok drap hann  
11    Fimafeng. Þá skóku ęsir skjǫldu sína ok ǫptu at Loka, ok eltu hann braut  
12    til skógar, en þeir fóru at drekka. Loki hvarf aptr ok hitti úti Eldi; Loki  
kvaddi hann:

Eagre<sup>P</sup>, who by another name is called Gymer<sup>P</sup>, had prepared an ale-feast for the Ease when he had got the great kettle as is now told.<sup>a</sup>

To that gathering came Weden<sup>P</sup> and Frie<sup>P</sup>, his woman. Thunder<sup>P</sup> came not, for he was on the Eastern Way<sup>L</sup>. Sib was there, Thunder's woman; Bray<sup>P</sup> and Idun<sup>P</sup>, his woman. Tew<sup>P</sup> was there, he was one-handed. The Fenrerswolf<sup>P</sup> tore his hand off when it was bound.<sup>b</sup> There was Nearth<sup>P</sup>, and his woman Shede<sup>P</sup>; Free<sup>P</sup> and Frow<sup>L</sup>; Wider<sup>P</sup>,

the son of Weden<sup>P</sup>. Lock<sup>P</sup> was there, and the servants of Free: Bew<sup>P</sup> and Beal<sup>P</sup>. There was a great many of the Ease<sup>G</sup> and Elves<sup>Gc</sup>.

Eagre had two servants: Femfinger<sup>P</sup> and Elder<sup>P</sup>. There was glowing gold used instead of fire; the ale there poured itself. There was a great grith-stead<sup>C</sup>.<sup>d</sup> Men greatly praised how good the servants of Eagre were. Lock could not stand that, and he slew Femfinger.

Then the Ease shook their shields and screamed at Lock,<sup>e</sup> and chased him away to the forest—but then they went [back] to drinking. Lock came back and found Elder outside; Lock greeted him:

---

<sup>a</sup>See the immediately preceding *Hymr*.

<sup>b</sup>This detail is probably brought up to chronologically date the events of the poem as happening after the binding of Fenrer in the mythology.

<sup>c</sup>A formulaic expression, see Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup>.

<sup>d</sup>A place wherein all violence was forbidden, see Encyclopedia.

<sup>e</sup>Some sort of ancient war dance. Cf. the Old Swedish Heathen Law: "He screams three nothing-screams TODO".

---

1 „Seg þú þat, Eldir, · svá't **ę**inu-gi  
2 **feti** gangir framarr,  
hvat hér **inni** · hafa at **ę**l-mólum  
4 **sig-tíva** synir.“

“Say thou it, O Elder, so that thou not  
take one step further:  
what here within for their ale-speeches have  
the sons of the victory-Tews [GODS]?<sup>a</sup>”

---

1–2 svá't ... framarr 'so that ... further'] Cf. *Hígh* 38: *feti ganga framarr* 'take one step further'.

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'what do they speak about over the ale?'

Eldir:  
2 „Of **v**ópni sín dóma · ok of **v**íg-risni sína  
2 **sig-tíva** synir;  
**ása** ok **alfa**, · es hér **inni** eru,  
4 mann-gi 's þér í orði vinr.“

Elder quoth: “Of their weapons they speak, and of their fight-valiance,  
the sons of the victory-Tews [GODS];  
of the Ease and Elves which are here within  
none is thee a friend in words.”

---

4 mann-gi ... vinr ‘none ... words.’] i.e. “none of them say anything good about you.” — The (lack of) alliteration here is very notable, and also occurs in st. 10 (between *Viðarr* and *ulfr*, see note there). It could simply be explained by the line being corrupt, but as there are no signs of that we ought to look for other explanations. I see two, namely that (a) the semi-vowel *v* (/w/) is participating in vowel-alliteration with *o*. Such an alliteration between *v* and true vowels is never encountered in Scoldic poetry, but it might have been existed in the simpler Eddic styles; or that (2) the poem (or at least the relevant lines) is of such old age that it was composed before the North Germanic loss of *v* before rounded vowels. This is supported by the fact that in both the present st. and st. 10 the words beginning with vowels (*orð* ‘word’, *ulfr* ‘wolf’) have cognates in other Germanic languages that begin with *w*, and in the case of the word *ulfr* this consonant is also attested in several old Scandinavian runic inscriptions. For metrical reasons the lines must postdate syncope, but on the basis of three clearly related C7th runestones from Blekinge (from Stentofen, Gummarp, and Istaby; DR 357–359) the loss of *w* before rounded vowels is shown also to have occurred after some syncope (so DR 359 *hāpūwulafir* *Hāpūwulʰfir*). Of course, even if the alliteration indeed is on *v*, this does not require dating the whole poem to the late Proto-Norse period (indeed, according to the analysis done by Sapp (2022), it is not even the linguistically oldest poem preserved); the older forms could simply be an archaism. A C7th Proto-Norse form of the c-line might be: *\*mannagi ʰ þér in wordé winir*.

Loki kvað:

3 „Inn skal ganga · Égis hallir í  
2 á þat sumbl at súa,  
jöll ok ófu · fœri’k ása sonum  
4 ok blænd’k þeim svá mœini mjöð.“

Lock quoth: “In shall I go into Eagre’s halls,  
for to see that simble<sup>C</sup>;  
scorn and hatred I bring to the sons of the Ease,  
and I mix for them so the mead with harm.”

3 jöll ok ófu ‘scorn and hatred’] *ioll oc áfo* R. These two interesting words have been interpreted in a variety of ways: CV sees the first word as *jöll* ‘wild angelica’, whereas the second is taken to be an error for *áfr* ‘a beverage [...] translated by Magnaeus by *sorbitio avenacea*, a sort of common ale brewed of oats’. TODO: What do other editors say? Esp. Kommentar.

4 blænd’k ... mœini mjöð ‘I mix ... the mead with harm’] Formulaic, cf. *Syedrive* TODO (and others?).

Eldir kvað:

4 „Veitst, ef inn gengr · Égis hallir í  
2 á þat sumbl at súa,  
hrópi ok rógi · ef eyss á holl rugin,  
4 á þér munu þau þerra þat.“

Elder quoth: “Know, if in thou goest into Eagre’s halls,  
for to see that simble:  
if slander and strife thou pourest onto the hold<sup>C</sup> Reins<sup>G</sup>,  
on *thee* will they dry it off.”

Loki kvað:

5 „Veitst þat **E**ldir, · ef **e**inir skulum  
 2 **s**ár-yrðum **s**akask,  
**au**ðigr verða · mun'k í **a**nd-svorum,  
 4 ef þú **m**élir til **m**art!“

Lock quoth: “Know that, O Elder, if alone we [two] shall  
 banter with wounding words:  
 wealthy will I in my answers become,  
 if thou speak too much!<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *High* TODO mēla til mart.

P2 Síðan gekk Loki inn í hollina; en er þeir sá, er fyrir váru, hverr inn var  
 2 kominn, þögnuðu þeir allir.

Thereafter Lock went into the hall, but when those who were there before him saw who  
 was come inside, they all turned silent.

Loki kvað:

6 „Þyrstr ek kom · þessar hallar til  
 2 **L**optr of **l**angan veg,  
**ó**su at biðja, · at mér **e**inn gefi  
 4 **m**éran drykk **m**jaðar.

Lock quoth: “Thirsty to these halls came I,  
 Loft (= Lock), over a long way,  
 to ask the Ease that they give to me  
 one renowned drink of mead.

---

3–4 at mér ... mjaðar ‘to me ... of mead’] The language describing the mead is formulaic; cf. *High* 104, 138, *Shirner* 16 (TODO: more refs).

7 Hví þęgið ér svá · þrungið goð,  
 2 at **m**éla né **m**ęguð;  
**s**essa ok staði · vęlið mér **s**umbli at,  
 4 eða **h**ęitið mik **h**eðan!“

Why shut ye so up, O pressed Gods,  
 that ye cannot speak?  
 Seats and places choose for me at the simble,  
 or call me hence [away]!<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. “Cease your ambiguity; give me a seat or tell me to leave!”



Bragi:

8 „Sessa ok staði · vǽlja þér sumbli at  
2        é<sup>1</sup>sir aldri-gi;  
      því-at é<sup>1</sup>sir vitu · hveim alda skulu  
4        gamban-sumbl of geta.“

Bray [quoth]: “Seats and places choose for thee at the simble  
never the Ease,  
for the Ease know for which man they shall  
prepare the gomben-simble.”

[Loki:]

9 „Mant þat Óðinn, · es vit í ár-daga  
2        blendum blóði saman?  
      ólvi þergja · létsk eigi mundu,  
4        nema okkr véri b<sup>2</sup>öðum borit.“

[Lock quoth:] “Recallest thou, Weden, as we two in days of yore  
blended our blood together?  
Thou declaredst that thou wouldst not taste ale,  
unless it were for us both borne forth!”

[Óðinn:]

10 „Rís þú Víðarr · ok lát ulfs f<sup>1</sup>öður  
2        sitja sumbli at,  
      síðr oss Loki · kvęði lasta-stöfum  
4        Égis hollu í.“

[Weden quoth:] “Rise thou, Wider, and let the Wolf’s father [= Lock]  
sit at the simble,  
lest Lock should greet us with words of vice  
in Eagre’s hall.”

---

1 Rís ... f<sup>1</sup>öður ‘Rise ... father’] For the (lack of) alliteration see note to st. 2. A C7th Proto-Norse form of the c-line might be: \*Rís þú Wíðarr · auk lát wulfs f<sup>1</sup>öður.

P3 Þá stóð Víðarr upp ok skenkti Loka, en áðr hann drykki, kvaddi hann  
2 ásuna:

Then Wider stood up and poured to Lock, but before he [= Lock] drunk, he greeted the  
Ease:

11 „Heilir **é**sir, · heilar **ó**synjur  
 2 ok **q**ll **g**inn-heilog **g**oð,  
 nema sá **ei**nn **ó**ss · es **i**nnar sitr  
 4 **B**ragi **b**ekkjum á.“

“Hail the Ease<sup>G</sup>! Hail the Ossens<sup>G</sup>,  
 and all yin-holy<sup>C</sup> Gods!<sup>a</sup>  
 Save for that one os<sup>G</sup> who sits further within:  
 Bray, on the benches.”

---

<sup>a</sup>The first two half-lines prayer formula are identical to *Syedrive* 2–3; it may be of authentic Heathen origin, used in cup-offerings, with the second half of the stanza being used to ask for a boon. Lock subverts it by instead insulting one of the gods present, something that may have been highly offensive to the original audience.

[Bragi] kvað:

12 „Mar ok **m**éki · gef’k þér **m**íns féar  
 2 ok **b**ótir þér svá **b**augi **B**ragi,  
 síðr þú **ó**sum · **q**fund of gjaldir—  
 4 **g**remj-at **g**oð at þér!“

[Bray] quoth: “Steed and sword I give thee of my own wealth,  
 and so restores thee Bray with a high<sup>C</sup>,  
 lest thou shouldst yield envy to the Ease—  
 anger not the Gods against thee!”

---

1 **M**ar ok **m**éki ‘Steed and sword’] Formulaic, also occurring in *Shirner* TODO.

[Loki] kvað:

13 „Jós ok **a**rm-bauga · munt **é** vesa  
 2 **b**eggja vanr **B**ragi,  
**á**sa ok **a**lfa, · es hér **i**nni eru,  
 4 þú est við **v**íg **v**arastr,  
 ok **s**kjarrastr við **s**kot.“

[Lock] quoth: “Of both steed and arm-highs wilt thou ever  
 O Bray, be lacking!  
 Of the Ease and Elves which are here within,  
 thou art with war wariest  
 and shiest with shot.”

[Bragi] kvað:

14 „Veit’k, ef fyr **ú**tan véra’k, · svá sem fyr **i**nnan em’k,

2           Égis holl of kominn,  
             høfuð þitt · béra'k í hendi mér;  
 4           lít'k þér þat fyr lygi.“

[Bray] quoth: “I know if outside I were, as inside I am  
 come into Eagre’s hall:<sup>a</sup>  
 thy head I would bear in my hands;  
 this I see for thy lie.”

---

4 lít'k þér þat fyr lygi] ‘litt ec þer þat fyr lygi’ R. A variety of emendations have been proposed for this line. Simplest would be *litt es þér þat fyr lygi* ‘that is little [punishment] for thee for lying’. Based on the similarity of *ē* (= *tt*) and *c* Finnur Jónsson (1932) gives *lykak þér þat fyr lygi* ‘so I would bring to thee for thy lie’.

---

<sup>a</sup>As explicitly said in P1, the rule of grith<sup>C</sup> (a truce of non-violence, even between enemies; see Encyclopedia) applied inside the hall. Being bound to it, Bray (or the other gods) cannot injure Lock.

[Loki] kvað:

15       „Snjallr est í sessi, · skal-at-tu svá gæra,  
             Bragi þekk-skrautuðr;  
             vega þú gakk · ef vręiðr séir;  
 4           hyggsk vétr hvatr fyrir.“

[Lock] quoth: “Valiant art thou in the seat; [but] thou shalt not do thus,  
 O Bray the bench-ornamenter!  
 Go thou to fight if thou art wroth;  
 the bold thinks not in advance.<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Lock attacks Bray’s invoking of the rule of grith; a truly brave man would not care about such a thing.

[Iðunn] kvað:

16       „Bið ek, Bragi, · barna sífjar duga  
             ok allra ósk-maga,  
             at þú Loka · kveðir-a lasta-stofum  
 4           Égis hollu í.“

[Idun] quoth: “I bid thee, O Bray, to respect the TODO,  
 and all the TODO,  
 that thou not greet Lock with words of vice  
 in Eagre’s hall.”

[Loki] kvað:

17       „Þęgi þú, Iðunn, · þik kveð'k allra kvinna  
             ver-gjarnasta vesa

síðst þú arma þína · lagðir ítr-þvegna  
 4                    umb þinn bróður-bana.“

[Lock] quoth: “Shut up thou, Idun: Thee I declare, of all women,  
 most man-eager to be,  
 since thy nobly washed arms thou cast  
 about thy brother’s bane.”

[Iðunn] kvað:

18          „Loka ek kveð’k-a · lasta-stofum  
 2                    Égis hollu í;  
               Braga ek kyrrí · bjór-řeifan,  
 4                    vil’k-at at it vręiðir vegisk.“

[Idun] quoth: “I greet not Lock with words of vice,  
 in Eagre’s hall.  
 Bray I calm, made rowdy from beer—  
 I wish not that ye two wroth ones should fight.”

[Gefjun] kvað:

19          „Hví it ęsir tvęir · skuluð inni hér  
 2                    sár-yrðum sakask?  
               Lofts-ki þat vęit · at hann lęikinn es  
 4                    ok hann fjörg-vall fręa.”

[Giben] quoth: “Why shall ye two Ease here within,  
 with wound-words each other blame?  
 Loft (= Lock) knows not that he is being played,  
 and him TODO.”

[Loki] kvað:

20          „Þęgi þú, Gefjun, · þęss mun’k nú geta  
 2                    es þik glapði at gęði:  
               svęinn inn hvíti · es þér sigli gaf  
 4                    ok þú lagðir lęr yfir.“

[Lock] quoth: “Shut up thou, Giben: *Him* will I now mention,  
 who seduced thy senses:  
 the white swain who gave thee a necklace,  
 and thou cast o’er [him] thy leg!”

[Óðinn kvað] þat:

- 21 „Ørr est, Loki, · ok ør-viti  
 2 es þú fēr þér Gefjun at grēmi  
 því-at aldar ør-løg · hygg at ǫll of viti  
 4 jafn-gǫrla sem ek.“

[Weden quoth] this:

“Mad art thou, Lock, and out of wits,  
 as thou earnest Giben’s anger against thee,  
 for all orlays of people I ween that she should know,  
 just as clearly as I.”

---

1 Ørr ... ok ør-viti ‘Mad ... and out of wits’] Formulaic, occurs at two other places (TODO), and is probably alluded to in st. TODO of the present poem.

[Loki] kvað:

- 22 „Þegi þú, Óðinn, · þú kunnir aldri-gi  
 2 deila víg með verum;  
 opt þú gaft · þeim’s gefa skyldir-a,  
 4 inum slévrurum, sigr.“

[Lock] quoth: “Shut up thou, Weden: Thou couldst never  
 deal out war amongst men—  
 oft thou gavest to them thou shouldst not have given,  
 to the slower men victory.”

[Óðinn] kvað:

- 23 „Veitst ef ek gaf · þeim’s gefa né skylda,  
 2 inum slévrurum, sigr,  
 átta vetr · vast fyr jǫrð neðan  
 4 kýr mólkandi ok kona  
 ok hēfir þar bǫrn of borit  
 6 ok hugða’k þat args aðal.“

[Weden] quoth: “Know that if I gave to them I should not have given,  
 to the slower men victory:  
 for eight nights wast thou beneath the earth,  
 milking cows and a woman,  
 and there hast thou borne children,  
 and I’ve judged that a degenerate’s nature.”

[Loki] kvað:

24 „En þik síga kóðu · Sámseyju í  
 2 ok drapt á vett sem vqlur,  
 vitka líki · fórt ver-þjóð yfir,  
 4 ok hugða'k þat args aðal.“

[Lock] quoth: “But thou, they said, didst sink down into Samsy,  
 and thou beatst the drum like [do] wallows.  
 In the likeness of a sorcerer thou journeyedst among the nations of men,  
 and I've judged that a degenerate's nature.”

[Frigg kvað:]

25 „Or-lögum ykkrum · skylið aldri-gi  
 2 segja seggjum frá,  
 hvat it  sir tveir · drýg uð í  r-daga;  
 4 firrisk   forn r k firar.“

[Frie quoth:] “Of your orlays should ye two never  
 speak to youths,  
 that which ye two Ease did in days of yore—  
 always be ancient rakes shunned by men.”

[Loki kvað:]

26 „Þegi þú, Frigg, · þú est Fjorgyns m r  
 2 ok hefir   ver-gj rn vesit,  
 es þá V a ok Vilja · létst þ r, Vi ris kv n,  
 4 bá a í bá m of t kit.“

[Lock quoth:] “Shut up thou, Frie: Thou art Fírgyn's maiden,  
 and has always been man-eager:  
 as [when] Wigh and Will, thou hadst, O Withrer's wife,  
 both in thy bosom taken.”

[Frigg kvað:]

27 „Veitst ef inni  tta'k ·  gis h llum í  
 2 Baldri líkan bur  
 út né kv mir · frá  sa sonum  
 4 ok v ri þá at þ r vr   um vegit.“

[Frie quoth:] “Know, that if within I owned, in Eagre's halls,  
 a son alike to Balder:  
 out came thou not from the sons of the Ease,  
 and thou wouldst be fought with wrath.”

[Loki kvað:]

28 „Enn vill þú, Frigg, · at ek fleiri telja  
2 mína meín-stafi:  
ek því réð · es þú riða sér-at  
4 síðan Baldr at solum.“

[Lock quoth:] “Yet wilt thou, Frie, that I count more  
of my harmful deeds:

I caused it, that thou seest not riding  
henceforth Balder to the halls.”

[Frëyja kvað:]

29 „Örr est, Loki, · es þú yðra telr  
2 ljóta leið-stafi;  
ör-lög Frigg · hygg at öll viti  
4 þótt hón sjölf-gi segi.“

[Frow quoth:] “Mad art thou, Lock, as thou countest  
your ugly loathsome deeds:

all orlays I ween that Frie should know,  
although she says them not herself.”

[Loki kvað:]

30 „Þegi þú, Frëyja, · þik kann’k full-görva;  
2 es-a þér vamma vant:  
ása ok alfa, · es hér inni eru,  
4 hværr hęfir þinn hór vesit.“

[Lock quoth:] “Shut up thou, Frow: I know thee full well—  
thou art not free of blemishes:

of the Ease and Elves which are here within  
has each one been thy lover.”

---

2 vamma vant ‘free of blemishes’] Formulaic, cf. *High* 22: *hann es-a vamma vanr* ‘he is not free of blemishes’.

[Frëyja kvað:]

31 „Fló’s þér tunga, · hygg at þér fręmr myni  
2 ó-gótt of gala;  
vręðir ’ru þér ęsir · ok ósynjur,  
4 hryggr munt hęim fara.“

[Frow quoth:] “False is thy tongue, I ween that it henceforth will  
sing evil [into being] for thee.  
Wroth against thee are the Ease and Ossens:  
grieved wilt thou journey home.”<sup>a</sup>”

1–2 Fló ... gala; ‘False ... thee’] The language is again strikingly similar to *Hígh*, particularly 29/3–4: “A quick-spoken tongue—unless it be held in place—oft sings evil [into being] for itself (*opt sér ó-gótt of gēlr*).” and 116/3–4: “a false-counseling tongue (*flá-rðð tunga*) brought his life to its end, and in no way over a truthful charge.”

<sup>a</sup>Frow predicts the future; Lock will regret his insults.

Loki:

32 „Þegi þú, Freyja, · þú est for-dēða  
2 ok mēini blandin mjök,  
síðst-u at bróðr þínum · síðu blíð regin  
4 ok myndir þá, Freyja, frata.“

Lock [quoth]: “Shut up thou, Frow: Thou art an evil-working woman,  
and much mixed with harm,  
since against thy brother the blithe Reins soth thee,  
and wouldst thou then, O Frow, fart.”

Njorðr:

33 „Þat ’s vá-lítit · þótt sér varðir vers fái,  
2 hós eða hvárs;  
hitt es undr · es áss ragr  
4 es hér inn of kominn  
ok hefir sá bōrn of borit.“

Nearth [quoth]: “It is little woe that women should get themselves a man,  
an adulterer or whomever;  
this is a wonder, as a degenerate os is come here within,  
and that one has born children!”

Loki:

34 „Þegi þú, Njorðr, · þú vast austr heðan  
2 gísl of sēndr at goðum;  
Hymis meyjar · hofðu þik at hland-trogi  
4 ok þér í munn migu.“

Lock [quoth]: “Shut up thou, Nearth: Thou wast east hence  
sent [as] a hostage for the Gods.



Hymer's maidens had thee for a urinal,  
and pissed thee in the mouth!"

Njörðr:

35 „Sú esumk líkn · es vas'k langt heðan  
2 gísl of sendr at goðum:  
þá ek mōg gat · þann's mann-gi fiar,  
4 ok þikkir sá ása jaðarr.“

Nearth [quoth]: "That is my relief, as I was far-away hence  
sent [as] a hostage for the Gods: [that] I then begot that lad whom no man hates [=  
Free], and he seems the peak of the Ease."

Loki:

36 „Hétt-u nú, Njörðr, · haf á hófi þik;  
2 mun'k-a því lęyna lęngr:  
við systur þinni · gatst slíkan mōg,  
4 ok es-a þó ónu verr.“

Lock [quoth]: "Stop thou now, Nearth, restrain thyself;  
I will no longer hide it:  
by thy sister begotst thou such a lad, and there can be expected nothing worse."

Týr:

37 „Fręyr 's bętstr · allra ball-riða  
2 ása gōrðum í;  
męy né grótir · né manns konu,  
4 ok lęysir ór hōptum hvern.“

Tew [quoth]: "Free is the best of all bold riders  
in the yards of the Ease;  
he makes no maiden cry, nor [any] man's woman, and loosens each from his bonds!"

Loki:

38 „Þęgi þú, Týr, · þú kunnir aldri-gi  
2 bera tilt með tvęim;  
handar ennar hōgri · mun'k hinnar geta  
4 es þér slęit Fęnrir frá.“

Lock [quoth]: "Shut up thou, Tew: *Thou* couldst never

settle strife among two;  
the right hand I will next mention,  
which from thee Fenrer tore.”

---

2 bera tilt með tvæim ‘settle strife among two’] Uncertain. See TODO.

Týr:

39 „Handar em’k vanr · en þú Hróðrs-vitnis;  
2 bǫl es þeggja þráa;  
ulf-gi hęfir ok vel · es í þondum skal  
4 bíða ragna rǫks.“

Tew [quoth]: “A hand am I lacking, but thou Rothwitner;  
both yearnings are a bale!  
Nor does the Wolf have it well, who in bonds shall  
await the Twilight of the Reins.”

Loki:

40 „Þęgi þú, Týr, · þat varð þinni konu  
2 at hon átti mǫg við mér!  
Qln né þęnning · hafðir þess aldri-gi  
4 van-réttis, vę-sall.“

Lock [quoth]: “Shut up thou, Tew: *It* happened to thy woman  
that she had a lad by me!  
A mackerel nor a penny hadst thou never for that  
injustice, O wretch!”

---

3 Qln ‘mackerel’] Very uncertain. See TODO.

Freyr:

41 „Ulf sé’k liggja · áar-ósi fyr  
2 unds rjúfask ręgin;  
því munt nęst, · nema nú þęgir,  
4 bundinn, bǫlva smiðr!“

Free [quoth]: “The Wolf I see lying before the river-mouth,  
until the Reins are ripped;  
therefore wilt thou next—unless thou *now* shut up—  
be bound, O smith of bales!”

Loki:

42 „Gulli keypta · létst Gyms dóttur  
2 ok seldir þitt svá sverð,  
en es Múspells synir · ríða Myrk-við yfir  
4 vætst-a þá, vę-sall, hvé vęgr!“

Lock [quoth]: “Bought with gold hadst thou Gymer’s daughter [= Gird],  
and didst so sell thy sword— but when Muspell’s sons ride over Mirkwood  
knowest thou, not, O wretch, how to fight!”

Byggvir:

43 „Vætst ef øðli ętta’k · sem Ingunar-Freyr,  
2 ok svá sél-ligt setr:  
męrgi smęra · mølða’k þá męin-króku  
4 ok lęmða alla í liðu.“

Bewe [quoth]: “Know, if I owned a pedigree like Ingwin-Free,  
and such blessed pasture— smaller than marrow would I mill this harm-crow [= Lock],  
and beat all its limbs lame!”

Loki:

44 „Hvat ’s þat it litla · es þat lęggra sé’k  
2 ok snap-víst snapir?  
At ęrum Freys · munt ę vesa  
4 ok und kvęrnum klaka.“

Lock [quoth]: “What is this little thing which I see crawling,  
and snap-wisely snapping?  
At Free’s ears wilt thou always be,  
and chirping under mills.”

[Byggvir kvað:]

45 „Byggvir ek hęti, · en mik bráðan kveða  
2 goð ęll ok gumar;  
því em’k hér hróðugr · at drekka Hropts męgir  
4 allir ęl saman.“

[Bewe quoth:] “Bewe I am called, but hurried do call me  
all Gods, and men;  
therefore am I here glorious, as Rof’s lads [EASE] drink  
ale all together.”

[Loki kvað:]

- 46 „Þegi þú, Byggvir, • þú kunnir aldri-gi  
 2 deila með mǫnnum mat;  
 ok þik í flēts strá • finna né mǫttu  
 4 þá's vǫgu verar.“

[Lock quoth:] “Shut up thou, Bewe: *Thou* couldst never  
 divide food among men,  
 and in the bench-straw could they not find thee,  
 when warriors fought.”

[Hēimdallr kvað:]

- 47 „Qlr est, Loki • svá't es ør-viti,  
 2 hví né lētsk-a þú, Lloki?  
 því-at of-drykkja • veldr alda hveim  
 4 es sína mēlgi né man-at.“

[Homedall quoth:] “Drunk art thou, Lock, so that thou art out of wits;  
 why dost thou not hold back, O Lock?  
 For over-drinking causes for every man  
 that he no longer recalls his speech.”

[Loki kvað:]

- 48 „Þegi þú, Hēimdallr, • þér vas í ár-daga  
 2 it ljóta líf of lagit;  
 ørgu baki • munt é vesa  
 4 ok vaka vǫrðr goða.“

[Lock quoth:] “Shut up thou, Homedall: For *thee* was in days of yore  
 the ugly life laid [in place];  
 with a stiff back wilt thou ever be  
 and waking, [as] the Ward of the Gods.”

---

2 líf of lagit ‘life laid [in place]’] Formulaic. See TODO.

4 vǫrðr goða ‘Ward of the Gods’] Formulaic epithet of Homedall. See note to *Grimner* 13.

[X kvað:]

- 49 „Létt ’s þér, Loki; • mun-at-tu lēngi svá  
 2 lēika lausum hala,  
 því at þik á hjörvi skulu • ins hrím-kalda magar  
 4 gǫrnum binda goð.“

“’Tis light for thee, Lock—thou wilt not so for long  
 play with loose tail:  
 for on a sword shall, with the rime-cold lad’s  
 guts, the Gods bind thee.”

[Loki kvað:]

50 „Veitst ef mik á hjörvi skulu · ins hrím-kalda magar  
 2 gǫrnum binda goð,  
 fyrstr ok øfstr · vas’k at fjör-lagi  
 4 þar’s vér á Þjatsa þrifum.“

[Lock quoth:] “Know, if on a sword shall, with the rime-cold lad’s  
 guts, the Gods bind me:  
 first and highest was I in life-taking,  
 where we laid hands on Thedse.”

[X kvað:]

51 „Veitst ef fyrstr ok øfstr · vast at fjör-lagi  
 2 þá’s ér á Þjatsa þrifuð,  
 frá mínum véum · ok vǫngum skulu  
 4 þér é kǫld rǫð koma.“

“Know, if first and highest thou wast in life-taking,  
 when ye laid hands on Thedse:  
 from my wighs and wongs shall  
 for thee always cold counsels come.”

[Loki kvað:]

52 „Léttari í mólum · vast við Laufeyjar son  
 2 þá’s létsk mér á bæð þinn boðit;  
 getit verður oss slíks · ef vér gǫrva skulum  
 4 tēlja vǫmmin vǫr.“

[Lock quoth:] “Lighter of speech wast thou with Leafie’s son [= Lock = me]  
 when thou hadst me invited to thy bed;  
 such is told of us, if we shall clearly  
 tell our blemishes.

P4 Þá gekk Sif fram ok byrлаði Loka í hrím-kálki mjǫð ok mēlti:  
 Then Sib walked forth and poured for Lock mead into a rime-chalice, and spoke:

53 „Heill ves þú nú, Loki, · ok tak við hrim-kálki  
 2 fullum forns mjaðar,  
 heldr þú hana eina · látir með ása sonum  
 4 vamma-lausa vesa.“

“Hale be thou now, O Lock, and receive the rime-chalice,  
 full of ancient mead,  
 that thou rather let her [me] alone, among the sons of the Ease,  
 remain blemish-less.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>Sib attempts to bribe Lock with drink, so that she alone will remain unaccused among the gods.

#### P5 Hann tók við horni ok drakk af:

He received the horn and drank from it:

54 „Ein þú vérir · ef þú svá vérir,  
 2 vör ok gröm at veri;  
 einn ek veit, · svá't ek vita þikkjumk,  
 4 hór ok af Hlórriða,  
 ok vas þat sá inn lē-vísi Loki.“

“Alone were thou, if thou so were  
 wary and wroth against man.  
 I know one—which I think myself to know—  
 adulterer behind even Loride's back,  
 and that was the guile-wise Lock!”

5 lē-vísi Loki ‘guile-wise Lock’] Formulaic, also occurring in *Hymer* 37. Cf. also *Wallow* 35 where Lock is called *lē-gjarn* ‘guile-eager’ and note to *Wallow* 17 where Lothar (possibly to be identified with Lock) gives men *lē*, which may be an accusative form of *lē*.

[Beyla kvað:]

55 „Fjöll ǫll skjalfa, · hygg á fǫr vesa  
 2 heiman Hlórriða;  
 hann rēðr ró · þeim's rógir hér  
 4 góð ǫll ok guma!“

[Beal quoth:] “The fells all quake—I think on the journey  
 from home Loride to be;  
 he brings calm to the one who here maligns  
 all Gods and men!”

1–2 Fjöll ... Hlórriða ‘The fells ... to be’] Thunder’s movement is often signalled by such disturbance in poetry.  
See note to *Þrim* 21.

[Loki kvað:]

56 „Þegi þú, Beyla, · þú est Byggvis kvæn  
2 ok męini blandin mjök;  
ó-kynjan męira · kom-a með ása sonum;  
4 ęll est, dęigja, dritin.“

[Lock quoth:] “Shut up thou, Beal: Thou art Bewe’s wife,  
and much mixed with harm;  
a greater disgrace came not among the sons of the Ease;  
thou art all, O kneadess, shitty!”

P6 Þá kom Þórr at ok kvað:

Then Thunder arrived and quoth:

57 „Þegi þú, ręg vęttr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamarr,  
2 Mjöllnir, mál fyr-nema!  
Hęrða klett · drep’k þér halsi af,  
4 ok verðr þá þínu fjörvi of farit.“

“Shut up thou, degenerate wight: Thee shall my thrith-hammer  
Millner, deprive of speech!  
The shoulder-rock [HEAD] I strike off thy neck,  
and then is thy life destroyed!”

[Loki kvað:]

58 „Jarðar burr · es hér nú inn kominn;  
2 hví þrasir þú svá, Þórr?  
En þá þorir ękki · es skalt við ulfinn vega  
4 ok svelgr hann allan Sig-fęður.“

[Lock quoth:] “The son of Earth is now here come inside,  
why thrashest thou so, O Thunder?  
But then darest thou not, as thou shalt fight against the wolf,  
and he swallows Syefather (= Weden) whole.”

[Þórr kvað:]

59 „Þegi þú, rög vétr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamarr,  
 2 Mjöllnir, mál fyr-nema!  
 Upp ek þér verp · ok á austr-vega  
 4 síðan þik mann-gi sér.“

[Thunder quoth:] “Shut up thou, degenerate wight: Thee shall my thrith-hammer  
 Millner, deprive of speech!

Up I throw thee, and onto the eastern ways  
 thereafter no man sees thee!”

[Loki kvað:]

60 „Austr-förum þínum · skalt aldri-gi  
 2 segja seggjum frá  
 síðst í hanska þumlungi · hnúkðir þú, ein-hęri,  
 4 ok þóttisk-a þá þórr vesa!“

[Lock quoth:] “Of thy eastern journeys shalt thou never  
 speak to youths,  
 since in the thumb of a glove thou didst crawl, O Ownharrier,  
 and didst not seem to be Thunder then!”

---

4 ok þóttisk-a þá þórr vesa ‘didst not seem to be Thunder then’] Cf. *Hoarbeard* TODO.

[Þórr kvað:]

61 „Þegi þú, rög vétr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamarr,  
 2 Mjöllnir, mál fyr-nema!  
 hęndi inni hógri · drep’k þik Hrunnis bana,  
 4 svát þér brotnar beina hvat.“

[Thunder quoth:] “Shut up thou, degenerate wight: Thee shall my thrith-hammer  
 Millner, deprive of speech!

With the right hand I strike thee with Rungner’s bane,  
 so that every bone in thee breaks.”

[Loki kvað:]

62 „Lifa ętla’k mér · langan aldr  
 2 þótt hótir hamri mér;  
 skarpar álar · þóttu þér Skrymis vesa  
 4 ok máttir-a þá nęsti náa  
 ok svaltsk þá hungri hęill.“



[Lock quoth:] “For myself I intend to live a long life,  
even though thou threatenest me with the hammer;  
TODO.”

[Þórr kvað:]

63 „Þegi þú, rög vétr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamarr,  
2 Mjöllnir, mál fyr-nema!  
Hrungnis bani · mun þér í hæl koma  
4 fyr Ná-grindr neðan.“

[Thunder quoth:] “Shut up thou, degenerate wight: Thee shall my thrith-hammer  
Millner, deprive of speech!  
Rungner’s bane will take thee to hell,  
down beneath Neegrind!”

[Loki kvað:]

64 „Kvað’k fyr ǫsum, · kvað’k fyr ása sonum,  
2 þat’s mik hvatti hugr,  
en fyr þér ęinum · mun’k út ganga  
4 því-at ek vęit at þú vęgr.

[Lock quoth:] “I spoke before the Ease, I spoke before the sons of the Ease  
whatever my mind did goad me.  
but for thee alone will I go out,  
for I know that thou strikest.

65 Ql gørðir þú, ęgir, · en þú aldri munt  
2 síðan sumbl of gøra;  
ęiga þín ęll, · es hér inni es,  
4 leiki yfir logi  
ok brenni þér á baki.“

Ale madest thou, Eagre, but thou wilt never  
since make a simble;  
all thy ownings which are here within,  
over [them] may flame play,  
and burn thee on the back!”

---

### From Lock (*Frá Loka*)

The myth told here is known from two other places. Closest at hand is *Wallow*

*Yilfer* 50 has a longer but somewhat different account: the Ease captured Lock's two sons, Wonnell and "Nare or Narve". They turned Wonnell into a wolf (*vargr*, which also means 'outlaw') and had him tear his brother Narve apart. Narve's intestines were then taken and used to bind Lock on top of three pointed stones, with one digging into his shoulder-blades, the other digging into his loins, and the third digging into his houghs. The intestines then turned into iron.

Since the author of *Yilfer* knew *Wallow*, it is possible that he combined a text similar to *From Lock* with this st., interpreting *Vála víg-bönd* as 'Wonnell's war-bonds' and *vargr* as 'wolf' rather than the more probable 'outlaw'. Wonnell is otherwise only known as the son of Weden, and there is no reason why he could not also bound Lock. For further differences between *Yilfer* and *From Lock* see introduction to *From Lock* below

- 
- P7    En eptir þetta falst Loki í Fránangrs-forsi í lax líki. Þar tóku ésir hann.  
 2    Hann var bundinn með þörmum sonar Nara; en Narfi, sonr hans, varð  
     at vargi. Skaði tók eitr-orm ok festi upp yfir and-lit Loka; draup þar ór  
 4    eitr. Sigyn, kona Loka, sat þar ok helt munn-laug undir eitrit. En er  
     munn-laugin var full bar hon út eitrit, en meðan draup eitrit á Loka. Þá  
 6    kipptist hann svá hart við, at þaðan af skalf jörð öll; þat eru nú kallaðir  
     land-skjálftar.

But after this Lock hid himself in the Freenangersforce in the form of a salmon. There the Ease took him. He was bound with the intestines of his son Nare, but his son Narve became an outlaw. Shede took a venomous serpent and fastened it over Lock's face; out of it dripped venom. Syein, Lock's wife, sat there and held a basin [for hand-washing] under the venom. But when the basin was full she bore out the venom, and meanwhile the venom dripped on Lock. Then he revolted so hard that thence all the earth quaked; that is now called earth-quakes.

# The Speeches of Shirner (*Skírnismól*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.897)  
Meter: *Leed-meter*, *Galder-law* (TODO)

The whole poem is attested in both **R** and **A**. The name *Skírnismól* ‘**Speeches of Shirner**’ comes from **A**; **R** has the header *För Skírnis* ‘Shirner’s journey’.

The same myth is told in *Ylfir* 37. A single verse of the present poem is quoted there, namely the last one (42), with some minor differences in wording that would seem to stem from oral tradition (see Note there). One could speculate that the author of *Ylfir* did not have a copy of this poem in front of him, but rather knew of the story through an oral tradition which included only the last verse. This seems unlikely for the chief reason that this paraphrase does not add a single detail not already in the present poem, but on the other hand condenses and abbreviates that which is already written here. Thus Shirner’s journey and curse (roughly vv. 10–38 here) is simply summarized in the following manner: “Then Shirner journeyed and requested the woman [i.e. Gird] for him [i.e. Free], and received her promise, that nine nights later she would come to the place which is called Barrey, and have a wedding with Free.”

On the other hand, the paragraph in *Ylfir* 37 that corresponds to what is here P1 is much more detailed. It goes: “Gymer was a man called, and his woman Earbode; she was of the lineage of mountain-risers. Their daughter is Gird, who is fairest of all women. It was one day as Free had gone to Lithshelf and looked about all the Homes. And when he looked to the north he saw on a farm a large and fair house, and into that house walked a woman. And when she brought out her hands and closed the doors before her, then light shone off her hands—both into the air and onto the waters—and all the homes were brightened by her. That beauty, when he had set himself in that holy seat, harmed him so that he walked away filled with pain. And when he came home he spoke nothing. Nothing slept he, nothing drank he. Nobody dared to ask him to speak. Then Nearth had Shirner, Free’s shoe-swain, called unto him, and asked him to go to Free and ask him to speak, [...]”

It seems to me that this circumstance, where the part corresponding to the poem is a short paraphrase, but the part corresponding to the prose passage is much more detailed, can only have arisen if the former already had a fixed form, whereas the latter was freer and could vary with each retelling. For this, see further TODO.

---

- P1** Freyr, sonr Njarðar, hafði einn dag setsk í Hlið-skjálfr ok sá um heima alla; [R 11r/10, A 2r/11]  
 2 hann sá í Jötun-heima ok sá þar mey fagra, þá er hon gekk frá skála fýður  
 síns til skemmu; þar af fekk hann hug-sóttir miklar. Skírnir hét skó-sveinn  
 4 Freys. Njörðr bað hann kveðja Frey máls. Þá mélti Skaði:

Free<sup>P</sup>, son of Nearth<sup>P</sup>, had one day set himself down in Lithshelf<sup>L</sup> and looked about all the Homes<sup>C</sup>. He looked into the Ettinhomes<sup>L</sup> and saw there a fair maiden as she walked from her father's hall to her bower; thereof he got great heart-aches. Shirner<sup>P</sup> was called the shoe-swain of Free. Nearth asked him to speak with Free. Then Shede<sup>P</sup> spoke:

- 1 „Rís-tu nú Skírnir · ok gakk at þeiða [R 11r/14, A 2r/15]  
 2 okkarn mál mōg,  
 ok þess at fregna · hvēim hinn fróði séi  
 4 of-reiði afi.“

“Rise thou now, O Shirner, and go to ask  
 our lad [= Free] for speech;  
 and to learn at whom the wise  
 man [= Free] might be cross.”

1 rís ... þeiða ‘rise ... speak’] Alliteration is missing here. A simple solution would be to replace *gakk* ‘go’ with a synonym like *rinn* ‘run’ or *ráð* ‘resolve’, but this breaks the mirroring in 2/2.

4 afi ‘man’] While this word usually means ‘father’ or ‘grandfather’, it must here certainly mean ‘man’ without a connotation of old age. See further CV.

Skírnir kvað:

- 2 „Illra orða · es mér ón at ykkrum syni, [R 11r/15, A 2r/17]  
 2 ef ek geng at mēla við mōg,  
 ok þess at fregna, · hvēim hinn fróði séi  
 4 of-reiði afi.“

Shirner quoth: “Bad words I expect from your son [= Free],  
 if I go with the lad to speak;  
 and to learn at whom the wise  
 man might be cross.”

Skírnir:

- 3 „Seg þat Freyr, · folk-valdi goða, [R 11r/17, A 2r/18]  
 2 ok ek vilja vita,  
 hví þú ęinn sitr · ęnd-langa sali,

4 minn dróttinn, of daga?“

Shirner [quoth]: “Tell it, O Free, troop-wielder of the gods;  
I too would wish to know:  
why thou sittest alone in the endlong halls,  
my lord, during the days?”

Freyr:

4 „Hví of sęgja’k þér, • sęggr hinn ungi,  
2 mikinn móð-trega?  
því-at alf-röðull • lýsir of alla daga  
4 ok þęęgi at mínum munum.“

[R 11r/19, A 2r/20]

Free [quoth]: “Why should I tell thee, O young youth,  
[of my] great mood-grief?  
For the elf-wheel [SUN] shines during all days,  
and naught to my liking.”

Skírnir:

5 „Muni þína • hykk-a svá mikla vesa,  
2 at þú mér sęggr né sęgir;  
ungir saman • vörum í ár-daga,  
4 vęl męttim tveir trúask.“

[R 11r/20, A 2r/21]

Shirner [quoth]: “Thy liking I do not think so great,  
that thou, O youth, should not tell me [of it].  
Young together were we in days of yore;  
we two might well trust each other.”

---

2 sęggr ‘youth’] This word usually means simply ‘man’, but it seems to have a specific connotation with youth. Its original meaning is ‘messenger’, and the semantic shift is thus: ‘messenger’ > ‘young man’ > ‘warrior/man’. The sense of ‘young man’ is also seen in *Wayland* 23, where it is used in reference to king Nithad’s two young sons. In the present stanza it answers Free’s addressing Shirner as *sęggr hinn ungi* ‘the young youth’; Shirner points out that the two are of equal age, and so Free is as much of a young man as he.

Freyr:

6 „Í Gymis gęrðum • ek ganga sá  
2 mér tíða męę;  
armar lýstu, • en af þaðan  
4 allt lopt ok lęęr.

[R 11r/22, A 2r/23]

Free [quoth]: “In Gymer’s yards I saw walking  
a maiden, dear to me.

The arms shone, but thereof  
all the air and sea.

---

4 *lopt ok lǫgr* 'air and sea'] Formulaic and very old, also paralleled in the Anglo-Saxon. TODO.

7 *Mér* 's *mér* tíðari · an *manna* hvēim  
2 *ungum í ár*-daga;  
*ása ok alfa* · þat vill *engi* maðr,  
4 at vit *sátt séim*."

[R 11r/24, A 2r/24]

The maiden is dearer to me than to any man  
young in days of yore.  
Of the Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup> does no man<sup>a</sup> wish  
that we two should be brought together."

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'person'. For other examples of gods being called men see note to final st. of *Webbthrithner* (TODO).

Skírnir:

8 „*Mar* gef mér þá, · es mik of *myrkvan* beri  
2 *vísan vafr*-loga,  
ok þat *sverð*, · es *sjalft* vegisk  
4 við *jǫtna étt*."

[R 11r/25, A 2r/25]

Shirner [quoth]: "Then give me the steed, which might bear me over the dark,  
wise wavering-flame;  
and that sword, which by itself might strike  
against the line of the Ettins<sup>G</sup>."

Freyr:

9 „*Mar* þér þann gef'k, · es þik of *myrkvan* berr  
2 *vísan vafr*-loga,  
auk þat *sverð*, · es *sjalft* mun vegask,  
4 ef sá 's *horskr* es *hefr*."

[R 11r/27, A 2r/27]

Free [quoth]: "That steed I give thee which bears thee over the dark,  
wise wavering-flame;  
and that sword which by itself will strike,  
if he is sharp who owns it."

---

1–4 berr 'bears'; mun vegask, ef sá 's horskr es hefr 'will strike, if he is wise who owns it'] In his response Free replaces the subjunctive verb forms (*beri* 'might bear', *vegisk* 'might strike') with indicative and future forms, giving a sense of certainty and authority. The steed and sword are faultless, and if Shirner fails on the mission, it would be only due to his own fault ("if he is sharp who owns it.").

**P2** Skírnir mælti við hestinn:

Shirner spoke with the horse:

10 „Myrkt es úti, • mál kveð’k okkr fara  
 2 úrig fjöll yfir  
 þursa þjóð yfir;  
 4 báðir vit komumk • eða okkr báða tækr  
 sá hinn ám-átki jǫtunn.“

[R 11r/29, A 2r/28]

“Tis dark outside; I declare it time for us to journey  
 over the drizzling mountains,  
 over the tribe of the Thurses<sup>G</sup>.  
 Both two [shall] we come [over], or us both does take  
 that unnatural ettin.<sup>a</sup>”

---

3 þursa ‘of the Thurses’ ] so A; þyria R

---

5 ám-átki jǫtunn ‘unnatural ettin’ ] Formulaic. See note to *Wallow* 8.

---

<sup>a</sup>Shirner declares his intention not to abandon the horse given to him by his lord; they will either both make it, or both perish.

**P3** Skírnir reið i Jǫtun-heima til Gyms garða; þar váru hundar ólmir ok bund-  
 2 nir fyrir skíð-garðs hliði þess, er um sal Gerðar var. Hann reið at þar, er  
 fê-hirðir sat á haugi, ok kvaddi hann:

[R 11r/31, A 2v/1]

Shirner rode into the Ettinhomes, to Gymer’s yards. There were fierce hounds bound in  
 front of the slope of the wooden fence which surrounded Gird’s<sup>a</sup> hall. He rode to where  
 a shepherd sat on a mound, and greeted him:

11 „Seg þat hirðir, • es á haugi sitr  
 2 ok varðar alla vega:  
 hvé ek at and-spilli • komumk hins unga mans  
 4 fyr greyjum Gymis.“

[R 11v/2, A 2v/4]

“Say it, O herdsman, who sittest on the mound,  
 and wardest all the ways:  
 How I to discourse might come with the young girl [= Gird],  
 past Gymer’s greyhounds?”

---

<sup>a</sup>It is first now that we are informed of the maiden’s name.

[Hirðir] kvað:

12 „Hvart est fęigr, • eða est framm ginginn  
2 [...];  
and-spillis vanr • þú skalt ę vesa  
4 góðrar meýjar Gymis.“

[R 11v/4, A 2v/5]

[The herdsman] quoth:

“Either art thou fey, or gone forth [DEAD];

[...].

Lacking discourse shalt thou ever be,

with Gymer’s good maiden [= Gird].”

4 góðrar meýjar ‘good maiden’] Formulaic, carrying with it a sense of chastity. See note to *Higb* TODO for further occurrences.

[Skírnir] kvað:

13 „Kostir ’ru bętri • an klökkva séi  
2 hvęim’s fúss es fara,  
ęinu dógri • mér vas aldr of skapaðr  
4 ok alt líf of lagit.“

[R 11v/6, A 2v/7]

[Shirner] quoth:

“Choices are better than sobbing

for whomever is eager to journey.

On a single day was my age shaped,

and all my life laid [in place].<sup>a</sup>”

1 an ‘than’] so A; *hęldr an at* ‘rather than to [be]’ R

1 Kostir ‘Choices’] i.e. ‘alternatives, other ways’.

<sup>a</sup>The Germanic fatalistic worldview, wherein one’s course of life was predetermined at birth, is here clearly seen. Presumably after uttering these words Shirner rides through the fire surrounding the fortress. — The causative *leggja* ‘to lay (down, in place)’ is closely connected to fate; the expression is formulaic. Cf. *Lock* 48: *í árdaga vas þér bit ljóta líf of lagit* ‘in days of yore was thy ugly life laid [in place]’ and *Wallow* 19: *þér lög lögðu* ‘they [= the Norns] laid laws [in place]’.

[Gęrðr] kvað:

14 „Hvat ’s þat hlym hlymja • es hlymja hęyri’k nú til  
2 ossum rønnum í?  
jörð bifask, • en allir fyr  
4 skjalfa garðar Gymis.“

[R 11v/7, A 2v/8]

[Gird] quoth:

“What is that din of dins, which I of dins now hear



in our halls?  
The earth quakes, but before [me] tremble  
all Gymer's yards."

Ambótr kvað:

15 „Maðr 's hér úti, • stiginn af mars baki,  
2 jó léttr til jarðar taka.“

[R 11v/9, A 2v/10]

A servant-woman quoth:

“A man is here outside, stepped down off horseback;  
he lets take his steed to the ground.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>According to Finnur Jónsson (1932) a still known (in his time) Icelandic expression; Shirner lets his horse graze.

[Gęðr] kvað:

16 „Inn bið þú hann ganga • í okkarn sal  
2 ok drekka hinn męra mjöð,  
þó ek hitt óumk, • at hér úti séi  
4 minn bróður-bani.“

[R 11v/10, A 2v/11]

[Gird] quoth:

“Bid thou him to go in into our hall,  
and to drink the renowned mead;  
though I fear that here outside should be  
my brother's bane.”

[Gęðr kvað:]

17 „Hvat 's þat alfa • né ása sona,  
2 né víska vana;  
hví ęinn of komt • ęikinn fúr yfir  
4 ór sal-kynni at séa?“

[R 11v/12, A 2v/13]

[Gird quoth:]

“What sort is that, not of Elves, nor of sons of the Ease,  
nor of wise Wanes?  
Why camest thou alone over the raging fire,  
to see the state of our hall?”

[Skírnir kvað:]

18 „Em’k-at alfa · né ása sona  
2 né víska vana,  
þó ɛinn of kom’k · ɛikinn fúr yfir  
4 yður sal-kynni at séa.

[R 11v/14]

[Shirner quoth:]

“I am not of Elves, nor of sons of the Ease,  
nor of wise Wanes—  
yet I came alone over the raging fire,  
to see the state of your hall.

19 Epli ɛllifu · hér hef’k al-gullin,  
2 þau mun’k þér Gərðr gefa,  
frið at kaupa, · at þú þér Frey kveðir  
4 ó-lɛiðastan at lifa.“

[R 11v/15, A 2v/14]

Elven apples have I here, all-golden;  
those I will to thee, O Gird, give  
to purchase [thy] love, that thou callest Free for thee  
most unloathsome [MOST LOVELY] in life.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>at *lifa* here means seems to mean ‘in life/living’ rather than the typical infinitive sense ‘to live’; cf. st. 22 at *dɛila* ‘in sharing’ below. This is possibly an archaism.

[Gərðr kvað:]

20 „Epli ɛllifu · ek þigg aldri-gi  
2 at manns-kis munum,  
né vit Freyr, · meðan okkart fȳr lifir,  
4 byggum bɛði saman.“

[R 11v/17, A 2v/15]

[Gird quoth:]

“Eleven apples [will] I never accept,  
to any man’s liking;  
nor [will] I and Free—while our lives remain<sup>a</sup>—  
dwell both together.”

<sup>a</sup>lit. ‘while our life-force lives’

[Skírnir kvað:]

21 „Baug þér þá gef’k, · þann’s brændr of vas  
2 með ungum Óðins syni;

[R 11v/19, A 2v/17 (ll. 1–2)]

átta 'ru jafn-höfgir, • es af drjúpa  
4 hina níundu hverja nótt.“

[Shirner quoth:]

“The bigh<sup>C</sup> I then give thee, that one which was burned  
with Weden's young son [= Balder].

Eight are even-heavy, which from it drip,  
every ninth night.<sup>a</sup>”

---

3–4 átta ... nótt 'Eight ... night.' In A these lines and 22:1–2 are missing. Instead 1–2 here and 22:3–4 are combined into one.

---

<sup>a</sup>The bigh, while not named, is clearly Dleepner as known from *Ylfir* 49, describing Balder's funeral: “Weden laid on the pyre that gold ring which is called Dleepner. Its nature was such that every ninth night, eight even-heavy golden rings dripped from it.” When Harmod<sup>P</sup> later comes to Hell<sup>L</sup> to try to bring Balder back, Balder tells him to bring the ring back to Weden, as a token of memory.

[Gęřör kvað:]

22 „Baug þikk-a'k, • þótt brendr séi,  
2 með ungum Óðins syni;  
es-a mér gulls vant • í gęřðum Gymis  
4 at deila fé fęřður.“

[R 11v/21, A 2v/18 (ll. 3–4)]

[Gird quoth:]

“The bigh I accept not, though it may have been burned  
with Weden's young son [= Balder];  
I have no want of gold in Gymer's yards,  
in sharing the fee<sup>C</sup> of my father.”

[Skirnir kvað:]

23 „Sér þú męki, męr, • mjóvan, mál-faan,  
2 es hęf'k í hęndi hér?  
höfuð höggva • mun'k þér halsi af,  
4 nema mér sętt sęgir.“

[R 11v/23, A 2v/19]

[Shirner quoth:]

“Seest thou, maiden, this sword—slender, pictured-painted<sup>a</sup>,  
which I have here in my hand?  
Hew the head will I, off thy neck,  
unless thou come to terms with me.”

---

<sup>a</sup>The sword is inlaid with metal forming a pattern. The expression is formulaic, cf. TODO.

[Gęřör kvað:]

- 24 „**Á**-nauð þola · vil’k **aldri**-gi  
 2 at **manns**-kis **m**unum,  
 þó hins **get**’k, · ef it **G**ymir finniðsk  
 4 **v**ígs ó-trauðir · at ykk **v**ega tíði.“

[R 11v/25, A 2v/20]

[Gird quoth:]

“Stand coercion will I never,  
 to any man’s liking;  
 though I get this, if thou and Gymer meet—  
 men unreluctant of conflict—that ye two will wish to fight.<sup>a</sup>”

2 **manns**-kis ‘any man’s (lit. ‘no man’s)’] *manns ęnskis* A

<sup>a</sup>Gird says that she will never let herself be forced to marry Free, even if that means that her father and Shirner should fight over her.

[Skirnir kvað:]

- 25 „Sér þú **m**éki, **m**ér, · **m**jóvan, **m**ál-faan,  
 2 es **h**ef’k í **h**endi **h**ér?  
 fyr þessum **egg**jum · **h**nígr sá hinn **ald**ni jötunn,  
 4 verðr þinn **f**ęigr **f**aðir.

[R 11v/27, A 2v/22]

[Shirner quoth:]

“Seest thou, maiden, this sword—slender, pictured-painted—  
 which I have here in my hand?  
 By these edges sinks the aged ettin [= Gymer] down;  
 fey<sup>C</sup> becomes thy father.

- 26 **T**ams-vęndi þik drep’k, · ęn þik **t**ęmja mun’k,  
 2 **m**ér, at mínum **m**unum,  
 þar skalt **g**anga · es þik **g**umna synir  
 4 **s**íðan ęva **s**éi.

[R 11v/28, A 2v/24]

With the taming-wand I strike thee, but thee will I tame,  
 O maiden, to my liking.  
 There shalt thou go, where thee the sons of men  
 never since may see.

1 **T**ams-vęndi ‘taming-wand’] Has been interpreted as a sword, TODO.

- 27 **A**ra þúfu **á** · skalt **ár** sitja,  
 2 **h**orfa **h**ęimi ór;  
 snugga **h**ęljar til;

[R 11v/30, A 2v/26]

4 matr sé þér meir leiðr · an manna hveim  
hinn fráni ormr með firum.

In an eagle's nest shalt thou sit in early morn;  
turn out of the world;  
hanker after Hell<sup>L</sup>.<sup>a</sup>  
May food be for thee more loathsome, than to anyone  
the gleaming serpent [= the Middenyardsworm] among men.<sup>b</sup>

1 Ara þúfu á · skalt ár sitja 'On an eagle's hill shalt thou sit in early morn'] ár skalt sitja · ara þúfu á 'in early morn shalt thou sit on an eagle's hill' A 2-3 horfa heimi ór; snugga heilar til 'turn out of the world; hanker after Hell'] horfa ok snugga heilar til 'turn and hanker to hell' A

5 firum] This is the last word of fol. 2v of A, after which the text cuts off.

<sup>a</sup>Gird will long for death.

<sup>b</sup>Her food will be as disgusting as the Middenyardsworm (for its disgusting nature see Note to *Hymer* 22).

28 At undr-sjónum verðir · es út of kómr,  
2 á þik Hrímnir hari  
á þik hot-vetna stari,  
4 við-kunnari verðir · an vörðr með goðum,  
gapi þú grindum frá.

[R 11v/32]

A wondrous sight mayst thou become when thou comest out;  
at thee may Rimner ogle;  
at thee may anyone stare.  
More widely known mayst thou become than the ward among the Gods [= Homedall];  
mayst thou gape from the gates.

29 Tópi ok ópi, · tjosull ok ó-þoli,  
2 vaxi þér tór með trega;  
setsk þú niðr · en mun'k segja þér  
4 sváran súsbreka,  
ok tvinnan trega.

[R 12r/2]

Toop and oop, tessle and impatience;  
may thy tear grow with grief!  
Sit thyself down, and I will tell thee  
a heavy roaring-breaker,  
and a twined grief.

1 Tópi ok ópi, · tjosull ok ó-þoli 'Toop and oop, tessle and impatience'] The first three of these four words are magic curse words; I have left them untranslated. TODO: Potential meanings.

- 30 Tramar gneypa · þik skulu gęstan dag [R 12r/3]  
 2 jętna gęręum í,  
 til hrím-þursa hallar · þú skalt hverjan dag  
 4 kranga kosta-lauss;  
 kranga kosta-vęn;  
 6 grát at gamni · skalt í gęgn hafa  
 ok lęięða meę tęrum trega.

Thee shall fiends torment at the dismal day,  
 in the yards of the Ettins.  
 To the halls of the Rime-thurses shalt thou every day  
 creep choiceless;  
 creep choice-lacking.  
 Weeping for joy shalt thou have in exchange,  
 and nurse grief with tears.

- 31 Meę þursi þrí-hęfęuęum · þú skalt ę nara [R 12r/7]  
 2 eęa ver-lauss vesa,  
 þitt geę grípi;  
 4 þik morn morni  
 ves þú sem þistill, · sá's þrunginn vas  
 6 í ofan-veręa ęnn.

With a three-headed thurse shalt thou ever live,  
 or be husband-less.  
 May thy senses grasp;  
 may murrain mourn thee;  
 be thou like the thistle that was pressed  
 in the uppermost harvest season!

- 32 Til holts ek gekk · ok til hrás vięar [R 12r/9]  
 2 gamban-tęin at geta  
 gamban-tęin ek gat.

To the wood I went, and to the raw/sappy tree,  
 the gombentoe<sup>C</sup> for to get;  
 the gombentoe I got.

1–3 Til holts ... gat. ‘To the wood ... got.’] The *gamban-tęin* ‘gombentoe’ seems to be the stick on which the runic curse is to be carved (possibly to be identified with the *tams-vęndr* ‘taming-wand’ of st. 26.) This interpretation is supported by *Hęb* 152, which also uses the expression (*h*)rás vięr ‘raw/sappy tree’ and seems to refer to a runic curse.

- 33 Ręðr 's þér Óðinn, · ręðr 's þér Ása-bragr, [R 12r/10]  
 2 þik skal Freyr fask,  
 hin firin-illa męr, · en fingit hęfr  
 4 gamban-ręði goða.

Wroth with thee is Weden; wroth with thee is Ease-bray (= Thunder);  
 thee shall Free come to hate,  
 O wicked maiden, if thou hast earned  
 the gomben-wrath of the gods.

- 34 Hęyri jętnar, · hęyri hrím-þursar, [R 12r/12]  
 2 synir Suttunga, · sjalfir ás-liðar,  
 hvé fyrir býð'k, · hvé fyrir banna'k  
 4 manna glaum mani,  
 manna nyt mani.

Hear may Ettins, hear may Rime-thurses,  
 sons of Sutting, the Os-retinues [= Ease] themselves:  
 how I forbid, how I forban  
 the company of men from the maid,  
 the use of men from the maid!

- 35 Hrímgrímnir hętir þurs, · es þik hafa skal [R 12r/14]  
 2 fyr ná-grindr neðan,  
 þar þér vil-męgir · á viðar-rótum  
 4 gęita-hland gefi;  
 óðri drykkju · fá þú aldri-gi,  
 6 męr, af þínum munum,  
 męr, at mínum munum.

Rimegrimner is called the thurse, who shall have thee,  
 down beneath Nawgrind—  
 where the lads of toil [THRALLS] on the roots of the tree,  
 goat-piss may give thee.  
 A finer drink [shalt] thou never get,  
 O maiden, against thy liking,  
 O maiden, to my liking!

- 36 Þurs ríst'k þér · ok þría stafi, [R 12r/16]  
 2 ęrgi ok óði ok ó-þola,  
 svá ek þat af ríst · sem ek þat á ręist,

4 ef gǫrask þarfar þæss.“

Thurse<sup>G</sup> I carve for thee, and three staves:  
degeneracy<sup>C</sup> and madness and impatience.—  
So I carve it off as I carved it on,  
if need arise for that.<sup>a</sup>”

1 Þurs ‘thurse’] Thurse is the name of the þ-rune (þ); it is carved as part of the curse.

1 þría stafi ‘three staves’] Three runic letters, possibly representing each of the three following words (*ergi* ‘degeneracy’ etc.). This expression also appears on the C7th Gummarp stone: **h**aþu**w**ola**f**ir **s**ate **s**taba **þ**ria **f**f ‘Hathwolf placed three staves: ff’, where the f-rune (f) is standing for its name, fee<sup>C</sup> (i.e. wealth, cattle).

2 *ergi* ok *óði* ok *óþola* ‘degeneracy and madness and impatience’] Both *ergi* ‘degeneracy’ and *óþoli* ‘impatience’ (here probably with a sexual connotation), are found in the love magic charm on the rune stick B257 from Bryggen, here edited under Charms and Spells. *ergi* is also found in the curse-formula on the C7th Proto-Norse runestones from Stentofen and Björketorp. See further introduction to B257.

<sup>a</sup>Shirner has carved the curse (which will bring true all the threats from 26–35), but tells Gird that he will scrape it off if she will accept his demands. She then responds:

[Gǫrðr kvað:]

37 „Hęill ves þú hęldr, sveinn, · ok tak við hrím-kalki

[R 12r/19]

2 fullum forns mjaðar,

þó hafða’k ętlat, · at mynda’k aldri-gi

4 unna vaningja vęl.“

[Gird quoth:]

“Hale be thou rather, O swain, and receive the rime-chalice,  
full of ancient mead—  
though I had intended that I never would  
love the Waning [= Free] well.”

1–2 Hęill ... mjaðar ‘Hale ... mead’] Occurs identically in *Lock* 53.

4 vaningja ‘the Waning [= Free]’] lit. ‘descendant of the Wanes<sup>G</sup>’; a rare word. It only occurs at one other place in the Norse corpus, namely in the thule<sup>C</sup> of boar-names. Boars were sacred to Free, TODO.

[Skirnir kvað:]

38 „Ørendi mín · vil’k ęll vita,

[R 12r/21]

2 áðr ríða’k hęim heðan,

nęr á þingi · munt hinum þroska

4 nęnna Njarðar syni.“

[Shirner quoth:]

“My errands all I wish to know,  
before I ride home hence:  
when on the Thing<sup>C</sup> wilt thou with the vigorous  
son of Nearth [= Free] be joined?”



[Geðr kvað:]

- 39 „Barri heitir, • es vit bēði vitum, [R 12r/23]  
 2 lundr logn-fara,  
 en ępt nētr níu, • þar mun Njarðar syni  
 4 Geðr unna gamans.“

[Gird quoth:]

“Barrey is called—as we both know—  
 a grove of calm rushes,  
 and after nine nights there will to the son of Nearth  
 Gird her pleasure grant.”

- P4 Þá reið Skírnir heim. Freyr stóð úti ok kvaddi hann ok spurði tíðenda: [R 12r/24]  
 Then Shirner rode home. Free stood outside and greeted him and asked for the tidings:

- 40 „Sęg mér, Skírnir, • áðr verpir sǫðli af mar [R 12r/25]  
 2 ok stígir feti framarr,  
 hvat árnaðir • í Jǫtun-hęima  
 4 þíns eða míns munar?“

“Tell me, O Shirner, before thou shouldst throwe the saddle off the steed,  
 and take a step further:  
 what didst thou accomplish in the Ettinhomes<sup>L</sup>,  
 to thy or my liking?”

[Skírnir kvað:]

- 41 „Barri heitir, • es vit báðir vitum, [R 12r/27]  
 2 lundr logn-fara,  
 en ępt nētr níu, • þar mun Njarðar syni  
 4 Geðr unna gamans.“

[Shirner quoth:]

“Barrey is called—as we both know—  
 a grove of calm rushes,  
 and after nine nights there will to the son of Nearth  
 Gird her pleasure grant.”

[Freyr kvað:]

- 42 Lǫng es nótt, • langar ’u tvęr, [R 12r/28, G]

2            hvé of þreyja'k þríar?  
              opt mér mánaðr • minni þótti  
 4            an sjá holf hý-nótt.

[Free quoth:]

Long is a night; long are two;  
 how should I yearn for three?  
 Oft a month to me seemed less,  
 than this half wedding-night.<sup>a</sup>

---

1 langar 'u tvær 'long are two' ] *long es önnur* 'long is another' G 2 hvé of þreyja'k þríar? ] *hvé mega'k þreyja þríar* G

---

<sup>a</sup>The wedding-night (TODO: it's a hapax so explain the etymology?) is presumably half as it is not consummated.

# The Thule of Rígh (*Rígsþula*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.240), late C11th (0.204), late C12th (0.195),  
C13th (0.280)

Meter: *Firnworslaw*

Dumezil hypothesis. Irish influence? Many interesting things to write here!

---

**P1** Svá segja menn í fornum sǫgum, at einnhværr af ǫsum, sá es Heimdallr  
2 hét, fór ferðar sinnar ok framm með sjóvarströndu nokkurri, kom at einum  
húsabó ok nefndisk Rígr; eftir þeiri sǫgu es kvæði þetta.

Thus say men in ancient saws<sup>C</sup>, that one of the Ease<sup>G</sup>—he who was called Homedall<sup>P</sup>—  
went on his journey forth along some lakeshore, came upon a lone homestead and called  
himself Rígh. According to that saw is this poem.

1 Ár kvǫðu ganga · grónar brautir  
2 ǫflgan ok aldinn · ǫs kunnigan,  
ramman ok rǫskvan · Ríg stíganda.

Of yore they said did walk the green paths, a mighty and aged os<sup>G</sup>, cunning; the strong  
and brisk Rígh, striding.

2 Gekk hann meir at þat · miðrar brautar,  
2 kom hann at húsi, · hurð vas á gétti;  
inn nam at ganga, · eldr vas á golfi,  
4 hjón sǫtu þar · hǫr at arni,  
Ái ok Edda · aldinfalda.

Went he further at that, on the middle of the road; came he to a house; the door was  
wide open. He took to go inside; fire was on the floor. A couple sat there, hoary by the  
hearth: Great Grandfather and Great Grandmother, old-fashioned.

- 3 Rigr kunni þeim · rǫð at sęja;  
 2 męir sęttisk hann · miðra flętja  
 en á hlið hvára · hjón salkynna.

Righ knew to tell them counsels; he further set himself down on the middle of the floor-bench, but on either side [sat] the couple of the hall.

- 4 Þá tók Edda · økkvinn hleif,  
 2 þungan ok þykkvan, · þrunginn sǫðum,  
 bar hǫn męir at þat · miðra skutla,  
 4 soð vas í bolla · sętti á bjóð;  
 vas kalfr soðinn · krása bętstr;  
 6 ręis hann upp þaðan, · réðsk at sofna;

Then took Great Grandmother a lumpy loaf, heavy and thick, stuffed with chaff. She carried it further at that on the middle of a trencher—broth was in the bowl—she set it on a plate; a cooked calf was the best dainty; he rose up thence, resolved to sleep.

- 5 Rigr kunni þeim · rǫð at sęja;  
 2 męir lagðisk hann · miðrar rękkju,  
 en á hlið hvára · hjón salkynna.

Righ knew to tell them counsels; he further laid himself down in the middle of the bed, but on either side [lay] the couple of the hall.

- 6 Þar vas hann at þat · þríar nętr saman;  
 2 gekk hann męirr at þat · miðrar brautar;  
 liðu męirr at þat · mǫnuðr níu.

There was at that for nine nights in all; went he further at that, on the middle of the road; passed further at that nine months.

- 7 Jóð ól Edda, · jósu vatni  
 2 hǫrundsvartan, · hétu Þrél.

Great Grandmother begot a child, they poured it with water<sup>a</sup>—swarthy of skin—they called him Thrall.

2 hǫrundsvartan 'swarthy of skin'] *emend.*; hǫrvi svartan 'swarthy with flax' **W**

<sup>a</sup>A reference to the Heathen naming ceremony, wherein water would be poured on a newborn (quite similar to the Christian baptism). Cf. *Higb* 156.

- 8 Hann nam at vaxa · ok vęl dafna;  
 2 vas þar á hęndum · hrokkit skinn,  
 kropnir knúar, · [...]  
 4 fingr digrir, · fúlligt andlit,  
 lotr hryggr, · langir hęlar.

He took to grow, and thrive well; there on his hands was skin wrinkled, knuckles crooked, [...], fingers thick, a face foul, back stooping, heels long.

- 9 Nam hann męirr at þat · magns of kosta,  
 2 bast at binda, · byrðar gęrva;  
 bar hann hęim at þat · hrís gęrstan dag.

Took he further at that to try his power; bast to bind, burdens to make; he carried home at that brushwood on a dismal day.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The thrall had to work in even the most hostile weather.

- 10 Þar kom at garði · gęngilbęina,  
 2 aurr vas á iljum, · armr sólbrunninn,  
 niðrbjúgt vas neř, · neřndisk Þír.

There came to the farm a gangleboned woman; mud was on her footsoles, her arm sun-burnt; downturned was her face; she called herself Thew.

1 'gangleboned woman'] Derogatory term for somebody that only travels on their legs.

3 Þír 'Thew'] The name probably means 'maid-servant' or 'female slave'. Unlike Thrall, it is not attested in any prose texts, but probably corresponds to OS *thiwi* 'maid(-servant)', being further root-related to *þéa* -*þjá* 'to enthrall', Proto-Norse *þewar* 'servant', OE *þéow* 'slave, servant',.

- 11 Męir settisk hęn · miðra fletja,  
 2 sat hjá hęnni · sonr húss,  
 róddu ok rýndu, · rękkju gęrðu  
 4 Þręll ok Þír · þrungin dógr.

She further set himself down on the middle of the floor-bench; beside her sat the son of the house [= Thrall]. They spoke and whispered; made a bed—Thrall and Thew—on hard-pressed days.

- 12 Bęrn ólu þau, · bjuggu ok unðu;  
 2 hygg'k at hęti · Hręimr ok Fjós nir,  
 Klúrr ok Klęggi, · Kęřsir, Fúlnir,

- 4     Drumbr, Digraldi, · Drøttr ok Hqsvir,  
       Lútr ok Leggjalði; · lögðu garða,  
 6     akra tōddu, · unnu at svínun,  
       gęita gęttu, · grófu torf.

Children they begot, they settled and were content. I judge that they were called Ream and Feasner, Clour and Cleg, Chafser, Foulner, Drumbr, Dighrald, Draught and Hazer, Lout and Leggald, they laid yard-fences, dinged fields, fed swine, tended to goats, dug turf.

- 13    Dótr vōru þēr · Drumba ok Kumba,  
       2    Økkvinkalfa · ok Arinnęfja,  
       Ysja ok Ambótt, · Eikintjasna,  
       4    Tōtrughypja · ok Trōnubęina;  
       þaðan eru komnar · þræla ættir.

The daughters were Drumb and Cumb; .

#### 14     VERSE.

Translation.

#### 15     VERSE.

Translation.

#### 16     VERSE.

Translation.

#### 17     VERSE.

Translation.

#### 18     VERSE.

Translation.

#### 19     VERSE.

Translation.

**20** VERSE.

Translation.

**21** VERSE.

Translation.

**22** VERSE.

Translation.

**23** VERSE.

Translation.

**24** VERSE.

Translation.

**25** VERSE.

Translation.

**26** VERSE.

Translation.

**27** VERSE.

Translation.

**28** VERSE.

Translation.

**29** VERSE.

Translation.

**30** VERSE.

Translation.

**31** VERSE.

Translation.

**32** VERSE.

Translation.

**33** VERSE.

Translation.

**34** VERSE.

Translation.

**35** VERSE.

Translation.

**36** VERSE.

Translation.

**37** VERSE.

Translation.

**38** VERSE.



Translation.

**39** VERSE.

Translation.

**40** VERSE.

Translation.

**41** VERSE.

Translation.

**42** VERSE.

Translation.

**43** VERSE.

Translation.

**44** VERSE.

Translation.

**45** VERSE.

Translation.

**46** VERSE.

Translation.

**47** VERSE.

Translation.

**48** VERSE.

Translation.

**49** VERSE.

Translation.

**50** VERSE.

Translation.

**51** VERSE.

Translation.

**52** VERSE.

Translation.

**53** VERSE.

Translation.

**54** VERSE.

Translation.

**55** VERSE.

Translation.

**56** VERSE.

Translation.

**57** VERSE.

Translation.

**58** VERSE.

Translation.

**59** VERSE.

Translation.

**60** VERSE.

Translation.

**61** VERSE.

Translation.

**62** VERSE.

Translation.

**63** VERSE.

Translation.

**64** VERSE.

Translation.

**65** VERSE.

Translation.

**66** VERSE.

Translation.

**67** VERSE.

Translation.

# The Leed of Hindle (*Hyndluljóð*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.428)–early C11th (0.475)

Meter: *Firnewordslaw*

- 
- 1 „Vaki mér meýja, • vaki mín vina,  
2 Hyndla systir, • es í helli býr;  
nú ’s røkr røkra, • ríða vit skulum  
4 til Valhallar • ok til vés heilags.

[Frow quoth:] “Wake, maiden of maidens; wake my friend, sister Hindle, who lives in the rock-face! Now is the twilight of twilights; we two shall ride to Walhall, and to the holy wigh<sup>C</sup>!

- 2 Biðjum Hęrfaføðr • í hugum sitja,  
2 hann geldr ok gefr • gull verðugum,  
gaf hann Hęrmóði • hjalm ok brynju,  
4 en Sigmundi • sverð at þiggja.

Let us bid Harryfather (= Weden) in good spirits to remain; he rewards and gives gold to the worthy: He gave Heremod<sup>P</sup> helmet and byrnie, but Syemund<sup>P</sup> a sword to receive.

---

2 verðugum] emended to *verðungu* ‘to the retinue’ by Finnur Jónsson (1932), Guðni Jónsson (1954)

- 3 Gefr hann sigr sonum, • en svinnum aura,  
2 męlsku męrgum • ok manvit firum,  
byri gefr bręgnum, • en brag sköldum,  
4 gefr hann mannseþmi • męrgum rekki.

He gives victory to sons, but to the wise silver; speech to many, and manwit<sup>C</sup> to men. Fair wind he gives to noble ones, and poetry to scolds<sup>C</sup>; he gives valour to many a champion.

- 4 Þór munk blóta, · þess munk biðja,  
 2 at hann ę við þik · ęinart láti;  
 þó 's hǫnum ótitt · við jǫtuns brúðir.

To Thunder I will bloot<sup>C</sup>, of this I will bid: that he always show friendliness to thee, although he dislikes the brides of the ettins.

- 5 Nú taktu ulf þinn · ęinn af stalli,  
 2 lát hann rinna · með runa mínum.“  
 „Sęinn es gǫltr þinn · goðveg troða,  
 4 vil'k-at mar minn · mętan hlóða.

Now take thy single wolf from the stable; let him run with my boar.” [Hindle quoth:] “Slow is thy boar to tread the Godways; I wish not load my noble steed.”

- 6 Fló est Freyja, · es freistar mín,  
 2 visar þú augum · á oss þannig,  
 es hafir ver þinn · í val-sinni  
 4 Óttar unga · Innsteins bur.“

Deiciful art thou, Frow, as thou temptest me; thou showest thy eyes on us this way as thou hast thy man on the slain-ways; the young Oughter, Instone's offspring.”

- 7 „Dulið est Hyndla, · draums ętla'k þér,  
 2 es kveðr ver minn · í valsinni.

[Frow quoth:] Deluded art thou, Hindle; I think thee dreamy as thou sayest that my man is on the slain-ways.

- 8 Þar's gǫltr glóar · Gullinbursti,  
 2 Hildisvíni, · es mér hagir gęrðu,  
 dvergar tvęir · Dáinn ok Nabbi.

There where the boar glows, Goldenbristle; the Hildswine, which for me the two skillful dwarfs Downen and Nab made.

---

2 Hildisvíni 'Hildswine'] Presumably an alternative name of Goldenbristle.

- 9 Sęnn í sǫðlum · sitja vit skulum  
 2 ok of jǫfra · ęttir dóma,

gumna þeira, · es frá goðum kómu.

Soon in the saddles we two shall sit, and converse about the lineages of princes; [the lineages] of those men who came from the gods.

- 10 Þeir hafa vęðjat · vala malmi  
 2 Óttarr ungi · ok Angantýr;  
 skylt 's at vęita, · svá't skati hinn ungi  
 4 fęðurlęifð hafi · ępt fręndr sína.

They have wagered the Welsh ore [GOLD], young Oughter and Ongenthew; it must be divulged,<sup>a</sup> so that the young prince may have the fatherly inheritance left behind by his kinsmen.

---

<sup>a</sup>Hindle must reveal what she knows

- 11 Hęrg hann mér gęrði · hlaðinn stęinum;  
 2 nú 's grjót þat · at glęri orðit;  
 rauð hann í nýju · nauta blóði;  
 4 ę trúði Óttarr · á ęsynjur.

A harrow<sup>C</sup> he made for me, loaded with stones; now that stone-pile is become into glass. He reddened [it] in fresh blood of oxen; Oughter ever trusted on the Ossens<sup>G</sup>.

- 12 Nú lát forna · niðja talða  
 2 ok uppbornar · ęttir manna  
 hvat 's Skjöldunga, · hvat 's Skilfinga,  
 4 hvat 's Qðlinga · hvat 's Ylfinga  
 6 hvat 's hųldborit, · hvat 's hęrsborit  
 męst manna val · und Mið-garði?“

Now let ancient ancestors be counted, and the high-born lineages of men: What is of the Shieldings? What is of the Shilvings? What is of the Athlings? What is of the Wolvings? What is born of hero? What is born of chief, the mightiest choice of men in Middenyard?”

- 13 „Þú est Óttarr · borinn Innstęini,  
 2 en Innstęinn vas · Alfi inum gamla,  
 Alfr vas Ulfi, · Ulfr Sęfara,

4 en Sǣfari · Svan inum rauða.

[Hindle quoth:] “Thou<sup>a</sup> art, Oh Oughter, born to Instone, but Instone was born to Elf the old, Elf to Wolf, Wolf to Seafare, but Seafare to Swan the red.

<sup>a</sup>Hindle, maybe in a trance-like state, speaks straight to Oughter.

14 Móður átti faðir þinn · męnjum gǫfga,  
2 hygg at hęti · Hlędís gyðja,  
Fróði vas faðir þęirar, · en Fríund móðir;  
4 ǫll þótti ęt sú · með yfirmęnnum.

Thy father had thy mother, beautiful with neck-rings, I think that she was called Leedise the gidden<sup>C</sup>. Frood was her father, but Friend her mother; all her lineage seemed to be among overmen<sup>C</sup>.

3 Fríund] emend. from meaningless *†friauf†* F

15 Auði vas áðr · ǫflgastr manna,  
2 Halfdanr fyrri · hęstr Skjǫldunga,  
fręg vǫru folkvíg, · þau's framir gęrðu,  
4 hvarfla þóttu verk · með himins skautum.

Ead was before [that] the mightiest of men, Halfdane earlier the highest of Shieldings. Renowned were the troop-conflicts [wars] which the famous ones performed; his (= Halfdane's) works seemed to travel around the corners of heaven.

16 Eflðisk við Eymund · ǫðstan manna  
2 en vá Sigtrygg · með svǫlum ęggjum,  
ęiga gekk Almveig, · ǫðsta kvinna,  
4 ólu þau ok ǫttu · átján sonu.

He (= Halfdane) became the in-law of Iemund<sup>a</sup>, the noblest of men, but he slew Syettrue with cool edges. He went on to have Elmwey, the noblest of women; they begot and had eighteen sons.

<sup>a</sup>Lit. “[he] was strengthened by”. Parallelism of “noblest of men/women” makes the meaning yet clearer. Elmwey was Iemund's daughter or sister.

17 Þaðan eru Skjǫldungar, · þaðan eru Skilfingar,  
2 þaðan eru Ǫðlingar, · þaðan eru Ynglingar,  
þaðan es hǫldbǫrit, · þaðan es hęrsbǫrit,



- 4 mest mannaval · und Mið-garði;  
alt 's þat ęt þín, · Öttarr heĩmski.

Thereof are the Shieldings! Thereof are the Shilvings! Thereof are the Inglings!<sup>a</sup> Thereof is born of hero! Thereof is born of chief, the mightiest choice of men in Middenyard! That is all thy lineage, foolish Oughter!"

<sup>a</sup>Note the contradiction with v. 12. Since the Inglings have already been mentioned (under the name Shilvings, for the difference between the two see Encyclopedia), it seems likely that Wolvings is the original reading.

- 18 Vas Hildigunnr · heĩnnar móðir,  
2 Svöfu barn · ok sękonungs;  
alt 's þat ęt þín, · Öttarr heĩmski.  
4 varði at viti svá, · viltu ęnn lęgra?

Hildguth was her mother, the child of Sweve and Seaking; that is all thy lineage, foolish Oughter!—It is meaningful that one might know thus; wilt thou [go] yet further?

- 19 Dagr átti Þóru · dręngjamóður,  
2 ólusk í ęt þar · óðstir kappar,  
Fraðmarr ok Gyrðr · ok Frekar báðir,  
4 Ámr ok Jęsurmarr, · Alfr hinn gamli.  
varðar at viti svá, · viltu ęnn lęgra?

Day had Thure, the mother of valiant men; in that lineage were begotten the noblest champions: Fradmer and Yird, and both Frecks; Ame and Essirmer; Elf the old.—It is meaningful that one might know thus; wilt thou [go] yet further?

- 20 Kętill hét vinr þęira · Klypps arþęgi,  
2 vas hann móðurfaðir · móður þinnar;  
þar vas Fróði · fyrr ęnn Kári,  
4 en Hildi vas · Hóalfr of getinn.

Kettle, the inheritor of Clip, was their friend; he was the father of thy mother's mother. There was Frood, yet earlier Keer, but Highelf was by Hild begotten.

...



# The Lay of Wayland (*Völundarkviða*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.428)–early C11th (0.475)

Meter: *Firnwörðslaw*

The **Lay of Wayland** (*Wayland*) is a story of immense psychological complexity, one of the masterpieces of Norse poetry.

The poem begins with a prose introduction, which survives in both **R** and **A**.

Wayland gets his revenge on the whole royal household. He murders Nithad's two young sons (affectionately, his "bear-cubs") and thus ends his male lineage. Likewise he defangs Nithad's "cunning wife" (she is never called anything else) by reducing her once powerful counsels to cold words; and finally he rapes Beadhild, depriving her of her maidenhood and value in marriage. They are thus reduced to the same state of complete powerlessness as he himself experienced, something clearly seen in the repetition of the adjective *viljalauss* 'powerless'; in v. 12 it describes Wayland after he wakes in shackles, but in v. 31 Nithad uses it to refer to his own mental state after the deaths of his sons. This sense of hopelessness is also seen in Beadhild's haunting concluding speech. "I knew by naught struggle against him; I could by naught struggle against him."

From the other versions of the story it is known that Beadhild gave birth to a son, Woody (OE *Wudga*, *ThedS Viðga*, in Danish ballads *Vidrik Verlandson*). He went on to become a great hero, and in the later heroic ballads by far eclipses his father. His birth seems heavily foreshadowed by Wayland forcing Nithad to swear an oath in v. 33, but he is nowhere directly mentioned in the poem, probably for artistic reasons.

Apart from this lay there is one other telling of the full story, namely the Strand of Wayland the Smith in *ThedS*. While written in Old Norse, it is clear from the proper names and content that it is based on German sources (probably heroic ballads). Thus the native form *Völundr* is replaced with *Velent* [*sic*], *Niðuðr* with *Niðungr*. Interestingly there is a note within it showing that the native form was still known, namely about "Velent, the excellent smith, whom Warrings (*Væringjar*) call Wayland (*Völundr*)". Apparently Wayland was so famous that "all men seem to praise his workmanship so, that the maker of any smith's work which is made better than other works, is called a Wayland (*Völundr*) with regards to workmanship."

Far more stark than minor differences of language is that of tone. The psychological complexity and tension of the older redaction is almost entirely gone: Wayland is no longer a mysterious wild man, but a chivalrous knight who can escape from any peril through his ingenuity and craftsmanship. He is not kidnapped out of Nithad's greed, nor hamstrung out of the suspicion of his cruel wife, but rather a loyal servant of Nithad's,

banished from the kingdom after defending himself against the king's corrupt steward, and hamstrung after being caught attempting to poison the king's food in revenge.

Most frustratingly the personality of Beadhild is entirely expulged. She is the anonymous "king's daughter", an unnamed maiden (*jungfrú*, a borrowing from Low German) who is peacefully seduced by Wayland and quickly falls in love with him. Likewise the person of Nithad's cunning wife is completely gone, and the murder of his sons no longer ends his lineage, since he has another, older son who survives him and takes over the kingdom. Wayland still flies away laughing after telling Nithad what he has done, but only four years (his son with Beadhild is three years old) later reconciliates with Nithad's son, retrieves Beadhild and their son and lives a long life as a famous craftsman.

With this it is clearly seen that the story by the time of the *ThedS* had been heavily distorted, a tragic victim of medieval romantic sensibilities. It does not have any high literary value, but is of interest since it shows the wide reception and variation of the narrative.

Finally there are also traces of the story in the Anglo-Saxon tradition, where it is alluded to in both *Walder* and *Dear*, the latter of which particularly emphasising the powerlessness felt by Wayland and Beadhild (thus being much closer in spirit to the present poem than to *ThedS*). Parts of the narrative are depicted on the early C8th Frank's casket, where it is as prominent as the depiction of the Adoration of the Magi—a true testament to the weight with which it was regarded within that culture.

To illustrate the narrative correspondences and differences of the various redactions, I present the following table:

Person	
Wayland	
Wayland's brothers	
Father of the brothers	
Nithad	
Nithad's daughter (Beadhild)	
Nithad's sons	
Wayland and Beadhild's son (Woody)	
Wives of the brothers	
—	Wayland and his brothers ski and hunt animals. They settle in the Wolfda
—	Nithad learns that Wayl
—	

### Regarding Wayland (*Frá Völundi*)

- P1 Níðuðr hét konungr í Svíþjóð. Hann átti tvá sonu ok eina dóttur. Hon  
 2 hét Bøðvildr. Bréðr váru þrír, synir Finnakonungs. Hét einn Slagfiðr, annarr Egill, þriði Völundr. Þeir skriðu ok veiddu dýr. Þeir kómu í Úlfdali

- 4 ok gerðu sér þar hús. Þar er vatn, er heitir Úlfsjár. Snemma of morgin  
 fundu þeir á vatnsströndu konur þrjár, ok spunnu lín. Þar vátu hjá þeim  
 6 álfarhamir þeira. Þat vátu valkyrjur. Þar vátu tvær dætr Hloðvés konungs,  
 Hlaðguðr svanhvít ok Hervor alvit, in þriðja var Qlrún Kjársdóttir af Val-  
 8 landi. Þeir hófðu þér heim til skála með sér. Fekk Egill Qlrúnar, en Slag-  
 fiðr Svanhvítrar, en Völundr Alvitrar. Þau bjuggu sjau vetr. Þá flugu þér  
 10 at vitja víga ok kómu eigi aftr. Þá skreið Egill at leita Qlrúnar, en Slagfiðr  
 leitaði Svanhvítrar, en Völundr sat í Úlfdöllum. Hann var hagrastr maðr,  
 12 svát menn viti í fornum sögum. Niðuðr konungr lét hann höndum taka,  
 svá sem hér er um kveðit:

Nithad was named a king in Sweden. He owned two sons and one daughter; she was called Beadhild. There were three brothers, the sons of a king of the Finns. One was called Slayfinn, another Agle, the third Wayland. They travelled on skis and hunted wild animals. They came into the Wolfdales and made for themselves houses there. There is a water there, called Wolfsea. Early in the morning they found on the lake-shore three women, and they were spinning linen. By them were their swan-hames<sup>C</sup>; they were Walkirries. Two of them were the daughters of king Ladwigh: Ladguth Swanwhite and Harware Allwit, the third was Alerune, daughter of Kear<sup>P</sup> of Walland<sup>Ga</sup>. The brothers brought the maidens with them to their halls. Agle got Alerune, but Slayfinn Swanwhite, but Wayland Allwit. They lived there for seven winters, then they left to attend battles, and did not return. Then Agle left on skis to look for Alerune, but Slayfinn sought out Swanwhite; but Wayland stayed in the Wolfdales. He was the most skilled craftsman, as men know, in the ancient saws. King Nithad had him captured, about which this has been sung:

<sup>a</sup>The Roman emperor; see Encyclopedia.

- 1 Męyjar flugu sunnan • Myrk-við í gognum  
 2 al-vitr ungar, • or-lög drýgja;  
 þér á sęvar-strönd • sęttusk at hvílask  
 4 drósir suð-rónar, • dýrt lín spunnu.

Maidens flew from the south through Mirkwood<sup>a</sup>—young allwits<sup>b</sup>—to fulfill [their] orlay<sup>C</sup>. They on the lake-shore set down to rest; the southern ladies span expensive linen.

2 or-lög drýgja; 'fulfill [their] orlay'] That is, to fulfill their already laid-down destinies, as described in P1 and st. 3. I disagree with Clunies Ross (2005)[103], who translates this phrase as 'engage in war', seeing the latter word as a borrowing from OE (cf. Dutch *oorlog* 'war'). In fact, the expression *drýgja orlog* is also attested in OE, namely in l. 29 of a poem on the Christian Doomsday (TODO?), about a man going to Hell for his sins: *ond þonne á tó ealdre • orleg dreógeð* 'And then (the sinner) suffers his orlay for ever and ever'

<sup>a</sup>Mirkwood is surely referenced for its association with the war-ravaged lands of the Gots and Huns; a natural environment for Walkirries.

<sup>b</sup>Maybe look at what this means. TODO.

2    Eṭin nam þeira · Eḡil at verja  
      fōgr mēr fira · faðmi ljósum;  
      onnur vas Svanhvít, · svan-fjaðrar dró,  
      [...]  
      en hin þriðja · þeira systir  
      varði hvítan · hals Völundar.

One of them began—the fair maiden of men—to embrace Agle in her light bosom. Another was Swanwhite—her swan-feathers she rustled; but the third of the sisters warded the white throat of Wayland.

4 [...] A line mentioning the name of Slayfinn has certainly gone missing here.

3    Sōtu síðan · sjau vetr at þat,  
      en hinn átta · allan þrǫðu,  
      en hinn níunda · nauðr of skilði,  
      meýjar fýstusk · á myrkvan við,  
      al-vitr ungar · ør-lǫg drýgja.

Then they stayed for seven winters at that, but all the eighth they yearned, but the ninth did need divorce them: the maidens longed for the mirky wood: the young allwits, to fulfill orlay.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>As Walkirries the orlay<sup>C</sup> (already laid-down destiny) of the sisters is to preside over battles for Woden. Remembering this duty they become increasingly restless, until they one day decide to leave when their husbands are out hunting. For the significance of Mirkwood, see note to st. 1.

4    Kom þar af vęiði · veðr-ęygr skyti  
      Völundr líðandi · of langan veg,  
      Slagfiðr ok Eḡill, · sali fundu auða,  
      gingu út ok inn · ok umb sǫusk.

Came there from the hunt the weather-eyed shooter: Wayland passing over a long way. Slayfinn and Agle found the halls deserted; they walked out and in, and looked about.

5    Austr skreifi Eḡill · at Qlrúnu,  
      en suðr Slagfiðr · at Svanhvítu,  
      en ęinn Völundr · sat í Ulf-dǫlum.

East skied Agle for Alerune, but south Slayfinn for Swanwhite; but alone Wayland stayed in the Woldfdales.

- 6 Hann sló gull rautt · við gim fastan,  
 2 lukði hann alla · linn-baugum vęł;  
 svá þęið hann · sinnar ljóssar  
 4 kvánar, ef hōnum · of koma gęrði.

He struck red gold by gemstone fastened, enclosed he all the serpent-bighs<sup>Ca</sup> well; thus awaited he his bright wife, if to him she might come.

<sup>a</sup>Armlets, torcs resembling serpents, perhaps even literally shaped like them; cf. the Viking age armlet found in a hoard in Undrom, Ångermanland, northern Sweden. Museum ID 108822 HST. TODO: Maybe include photo?

- 7 Þat spyrr Níðuðr, · Níara dróttinn,  
 2 at ęinn Vōlundr · sat í Ulf-dōlum;  
 nōttum fóru sęggir, · nęglðar vōru brynjur,  
 4 skildir bliku þęira · við hinn skarða mána.

This learns Nithad, lord of the Nears<sup>G</sup>, that alone Wayland stayed in the Woldfdales. By night travelled warriors—nailed were their byrnies<sup>a</sup>—their shields gleamed by the waning moon.

<sup>a</sup>The soldiers had plated armour.

- 8 Stigu ór sōðlum · at salar gaffi,  
 2 gingu inn þaðan · ęnd-langan sal,  
 sōu þęir á bast · bauga dręgna,  
 4 sjau hundruð allra, · es sá sęggr átti.

They stepped down from the saddles by the hall's gables; went thence inside the endlong hall; saw they on a bast-rope bighs drawn up: seven hundred in all which that man [= Wayland] owned.

2 gingu ... sal 'went ... hall'] Formulaic. The fixed variant line *bón/bann inn of gekk · ęnd-langan sal* 'he/she inside did go the endlong hall' occurs in three other places: sts. 16 and 30 of the present poem, and st. 3 of *Ordrun*. *ęnd-langr salr* 'endlong hall' occurs in two additional places: st. 27 of *Þrim* and st. 3 of *Shirner*. — *ęnd-langr* 'endlong' may be rendered as 'throughout, the entire (length of)'.

- 9 Ok þęir af tōku · ok þęir á létu  
 2 fyr ęinn útan, · es af létu;

kom þar af vęiði • veðr-ęyr skyti  
 4 Vęlundr liðandi • of langan veg.

And they slid [them] off, and they slid [them] on; but for one, which off they slid.<sup>a</sup>—  
 Came there from the hunt the weather-eyed shooter: Wayland passing over a long way.

<sup>a</sup>Nithad's men take off all the seven hundred rings (presumably to count them) and then put them back on, but they keep just one. This high is probably the one mentioned in sts. 17 and 26, since Beadhild has it already when Wayland is brought back after being captured. Finnur Jónsson (1932) writes (*My translation from the Danish*): "The ring which Nithad kept must have had special properties, and distinguished itself before others. There is no doubt that the ring is a flight ring; whether this was clear to the poet is however questionable. This much is certain, that Wayland seems to be able to fly away only after he has got back the ring; that is, the one which Beadhild brings him." —The reader may for himself judge the plausibility of this, but it seems that Wayland, being an exceptionally handy craftsman, may just as well have crafted wings for himself without need for magical rings. This agrees with the Low German verison and the Daedalus myth, for both of which see the introduction to the present poem.

10 Gekk brúnni • beru hold steikja,  
 2 ár brann hrísi • all-þurru fura,  
 viðr hinn vind-þurri, • fyr Vęlundu.

Went he the brown she-bear's hull to roast; in early morning burned the twigs of all-dry  
 pine—the wind-dry wood—before Wayland.

11 Sat á ber-fjalli, • bauga talði,  
 2 alfa ljóði • ęins saknaði;  
 hugði at hęfði • Hlęðvés dóttir,  
 4 Al-vitr unga, • vęri aptr komin.

Sat he on the bear-pelt, bighs he counted—the prince of elves was missing one! Thought  
 he that Ladwigh's daughter [= Harware] might have it; that the young allwit might be  
 come back.

12 Sat svá lęngi, • at sofnaði,  
 2 ok vaknaði • vilja-lauss;  
 vissi sér á hęndum • hęfgar nauðir,  
 4 en á fótum • fjętur of spęntan.

Sat he so long that asleep he fell, and he awoke, powerless. He knew on his hands  
 tortuous restraints, and on his feet were fetters tightened.

13 „Hvęrir 'ru jęfrar • þęir's á lęğðu  
 2 bęsti-síma • ok bundu mik?"



[Wayland quoth:] “Which are the princes, those that laid on thick bast-ropes, and bound me?”

- 14 Kallaði nú Níðuðr, · Níara dróttinn:  
 2 „Hvar gatst, Völundr, · vísi alfa,  
 óra aura, · í Ulf-dǫlum?  
 4 Gull vas þar ęigi · á Grana leiðu,  
 fjarri hugða’k vart land · fjöllum Rínar.“

Now called Nithad, lord of the Nears: “Where gottest thou, Wayland, leader of elves, *our* ounces in the Wolfdales? Gold was there not on Grane<sup>P</sup>’s path; far I thought our land from the fells of the Rhine.”<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Grane was the horse of the legendary hero Siward<sup>P</sup>, slayer of the dragon Fathomer<sup>P</sup>. These events were thought to have taken place in Germany. The sense of the is thus sarcastic: “Where did you get that gold? A dragon’s hoard?”

- 15 „Man’k at męiri · męti ǫttum,  
 2 es vér hęil hjú · hęima vǫrum:  
 Hlaðguðr ok Hęrvǫr · borin vas Hlǫðvé,  
 4 kunn vas Qlrún · Kíars dóttir.“

[Wayland quoth:] “I remember that we owned greater wealth, when we a whole household were at home: Ladguth and Harware were born to Ladwigh; known was Alerune, Kear’s daughter.”<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>Wayland responds rather cryptically. It seems that by asserting the noble lineages of the three swan-wives he gives a legitimate reason for his wealth, although he seems to be aware, judging by the tone, that the greedy Nithad neither cares nor believes him.

- 16 Úti stóð kunnig · kvǫn Níðaðar,  
 2 hón inn of gekk · ęnd-langan sal,  
 stóð á golfi, · stilti rǫddu:  
 4 „es-a sá nú hýrr, · es ór holti fęrr.

Outside stood the cunning wife of Nithad; she inside did go the endlong hall; stood on the floor, steered her voice: “That one [= Wayland] is not mild now, who comes out of the wood.

---

2 hón ... sal ‘she inside ... hall’] Formulaic, also occurring in st. 30 of the present poem and in *Ordrun* 3.

- 17 Tēnn hōnum tēygjask · es hōnum's tēt sverð  
 2 ok hann Bōðvildar · baug of þekkir,  
 ómun eru augu · ormi hinum frána;  
 4 sníðið ér hann · sina magni,  
 ok sētið hann síðan · í Sēvarstöð.“

His teeth are bared when he is shown the sword, and he recognizes Beadhild's bigh; reminiscent are the eyes to the gleaming serpent's.—Snithe ye from him the might of his sinews, and set him thereafter on Seastead!"

- P2 Svá var gort, at skornar vāru sinar í knés-fōtum ok settr í holm einn, er  
 2 þar var fyrir landi, er hét Sēvarstaðr. Þar smíðaði hann konungi alls-kyns  
 gōr-simar; engi maðr þorði at fara til hans, nema konungr einn. Vōlundr  
 4 kvað:

Thus was done, that the sinews in his houghs were cut, and he was placed on a lonely islet lying there before the land, which was called Seastead. There he smithed for the king all manner of jewels. No man dared journey to him, save for the king alone. Wayland quoth:

- 18 „Sé'k Níðaði · sverð á linda,  
 2 þat's ek hvēsta · sēm hagast kunna'k  
 ok ek hērða'k · sēm hōgst þótti;  
 4 sá 's mér fránn mēkir · é fjarri borinn;  
 sé'kk-a þann Vōlundi · til smíðju borinn.

"I see a sword on Nithad's belt, that one I sharpened as most handily I knew, and hardened as most pleasingly seemed. Now that gleaming blade is ever far from me carried; I see it not for Wayland to the smithy carried.

- 19 Nú berr Bōðvildr · brúðar minnar  
 2 —bíð'k-a þess bót— · bauga rauða.“

Now Beadhild bears my bride's—I await no bettering for that—red bighs."

- 20 Sat—né svaf á-valt— · ok sló hamri;  
 2 vél gērði hēldr · hvatt Níðaði;  
 drifu ungir tvēir · á dýr sea  
 4 synir Níðaðar · í Sēvarstöð.

He sat—he slept not—and struck the hammer; he very boldly planned wiles for Nithad.—

Two young ones drifted to look at precious things: Nithad's sons, onto Seastead.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sat—né svaf á-valt— 'He sat—he slept not—'] Compare *Guthrun Inst* TODO: *hófu mik—né drękkðu—* 'lifted me—drowned [me] not—'.

- 21 Kvómu til kistu, • kröfðu lukla,  
 2 opin vas illúð, • es í sǫu,  
 fjöld vas þar męina, • es mǫgum sýndisk  
 4 at véri gull rautt • ok gǫr-simar.

Came they to the chest, demanded the keys; open was the evil when inside they looked.  
 A great deal was there of harms, which to the lads seemed like were it red gold and jewels.

- 22 „Komið ęinir tveir, • komið annars dags;  
 2 ykkir lét'k þat gull • of gefit verða;  
 sęgið-a męyjum • né sal-þjóðum,  
 4 manni ęngum, • at mik fyndið.“

[Wayland quoth:] “Come alone ye two, come another day; to you I will let that gold be given. Say not to maidens nor to the people of the hall—to no man—that ye met me!”

- 23 Snimma kallaði • sęggr á annan,  
 2 bróðir á bróður: • „gǫngum baug séa!“  
 Kvómu til kistu, • kröfðu lukla,  
 4 opin vas illúð • es í litu.

Early called one youth to another, brother to brother: “Let us go see the highs!” Came they to the chest, demanded the keys; open was the evil when inside they looked.

- 24 Snęið af hǫfuð • húna þęira  
 2 ok und fęn fjǫturs • fǫtr of lagði,  
 ęn þęr skálar, • es und skǫrum vǫru,  
 4 svęip útan silfri, • sęldi Níðaði.

He sliced off the heads of those bear-cubs<sup>a</sup> [BOYS], and under the fether's fen<sup>b</sup> their feet did lay; but the bowls which were under their curls [SKULLS], he coated with silver and gave to Nithad.

---

<sup>a</sup>An affectionate term for the young boys. TODO: Relate to Bearserks?

<sup>b</sup>Very unclear. TODO.

- 25 En ór augum · jarkna-steina  
 2 sęndi kunnigri · kvǫn Níðaðar;  
 en ór tǫnnum · tvęggja þęira  
 4 sló brjóst-kringlur, · sęndi Bǫðvildi.

But out of the eyes earthenstones he sent to the cunning wife of Nithad; but out of the teeth of the two he struck breast-brooches, sent to Beadhild.

- 26 Þá nam Bǫðvildr · baugi at hrósa  
 2 [...] · es brotit hafði,  
 „þori’k-a’k sęja, · nema þér ęinum.“

Then Beadhild began to praise the ring,<sup>a</sup> [...] which she had broken, “I dare not tell it, save to thee alone.”

2 [...] ] The meter requires a half-line here, likely containing a more specific description of the bigh.

<sup>a</sup>The verse is without doubt incomplete, but the story can be gleaned: Beadhild breaks the bigh she has been given by her parents (previously mentioned in vv. 10 (see note there) and 17), and is afraid that her parents may become upset. She thus goes to Wayland in secret, asking him to repair it.

- 27 „Ek bǫti svá · brest á gulli,  
 2 at fęðr þinum · fęgri þykkir,  
 ok mǫðr þinni · miklu bętri,  
 4 ok sjalfri þér · at sama hófi.“

[Wayland quoth:] “I mend such the crack on the gold, that to thy father it fairer seems, and to thy mother far better, and to thyself of the same rank.”

- 28 Bar hann hána bjóri, · því-at hann bętr kunni,  
 2 svá’t hón í sessi · of sofnaði.  
 „Nú hęf’k hęfnt · harma minna  
 4 allra nema ęinna · í-við-gjǫrnum.“

He overcame her with beer—for he knew better<sup>a</sup>—so that she in the seat asleep did fall. “Now have I avenged my harms—all but one<sup>b</sup>—on the insidious ones.”<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>i.e. was more cunning, experienced than her.

<sup>b</sup>Presumably the deprivation of his mobility due to the hamstringing, which he resolves in the following stanza.

<sup>c</sup>King Nithad and his family.

- 29 „Vəl ek,“ kvað Vqlundr, • „verða’k á fitjum,  
 2 þeim’s mik Níðaðar • nǫmu rekkar.“  
 Hléjandi Vqlundr • hófsk at lopti,  
 4 grátandi Bøðvildr • gekk ór eyju.  
 tregði fǫr friðils • ok fǫður vręði.

“Well I”, quoth Wayland, “fall on my paddles; those which Nithad’s men bereaved me of!”  
 Laughing Wayland threw himself in the air; weeping Beadhild went from the island: she  
 grieved the lover’s flight, and the father’s fury.

---

<sup>a</sup>C-V: *fit* ‘the webbed foot of water-birds’, the reader may picture for himself. Wayland has crafted a mechanism  
 to take flight, regaining his mobility which he lost when he was hamstrung.

---

- 30 Úti stóð kunnig • kvǫn Níðaðar,  
 2 ok hón inn of gekk • ęnd-langan sal,  
 en hann á sal-garð • sęttisk at hvílask,  
 4 „Vakir þú Níðuðr, • Níara dróttinn?“

Outside stood the cunning wife of Nithad, and she inside did go the endlong hall—but  
 he, on the courtyard, set down to rest. “Art thou awake, Nithad, lord of the Nears?”

- 31 „Vaki’k á-valt • vilja-lauss,  
 2 sofna’k minst, • síðst sonu dauða,  
 kęll mik í hǫfuð, • kǫld erumk rǫð þín,  
 4 vilnumk þess nú, • at við Vqlund dóma’k.“

[Nithad quoth:] “I am always awake, powerless; I fall asleep the least, since the death of  
 my sons. My head freezes; cold are thy counsels—I wish now but that: to speak with  
 Wayland.”

---

- 32 „Sęg mér þat Vqlundr, • vísi alfa,  
 2 af hęilum hvat varð • húnum mínum?“

[Nithad quoth:] “Say it to me, Wayland, leader of elves: what became of my healthy  
 bear-cubs [boys]?”

- 33 „Eiða skalt mér áðr · alla vinna,  
 2 at skips borði · ok at skjaldar rōnd,  
 at mars bōgi · ok at mēkis egg  
 4 at þú kvēlj-at · kvōn Vōlundar,  
 né brúði minni · at bana verðir,  
 6 þótt kvōn ęigim, · þá's ér kunnið,  
 eða jóð ęigim · innan hallar.

[Wayland quoth:] “Before that shalt thou swear to me all oaths:—by the deck of the ship and the rim of the shield, by the bough of the steed and the edge of the sword—that thou wilt not torment the wife of Wayland, nor of my bride become the bane, though a wife we might own, which ye might know; or a babe might own within the hall.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Wayland has Nithad swear an oath that he will not harm Beadchild, nor their (yet unborn) child. For the form of the oaths cf. TODO.

- 34 Gakk til smiðju, · es gęrðir þú,  
 2 þar fiðr þú bęlgi · blóði stokna,  
 sneið'k af hōfuð · húna þinna  
 4 ok und fęn fјoturs · fōtr of lagða'k.

Go to the smithy, which thou madest; there wilt thou find bellows, sprinkled with blood. I sliced off the heads of thy bear-cubs [boys], and under the fetter's fen their feet did I lay.

- 35 En þęr skálar, · es und skōrum vōru,  
 2 svęip'k útan silfri, · sęlda'k Níðaði,  
 en ór augum · jarkna-stęina,  
 4 sęnda'k kunnigri · kvōn Níðaðar.

But the bowls, which were under their curls, I coated with silver and gave to Nithad. But out of the eyes earthenstones I sent to the cunning wife of Nithad.

- 36 En ór tōnnum · tvęggja þęira  
 2 sló'k brjóst-kringlur, · sęnda'k Bōðvildi;  
 nú gęngr Bōðvildr · barni aukin,  
 4 ęinga dóttir · ykkur bęggja.“

But out of the teeth of the two, I struck breast-brooches, sent to Beadchild. Now walks Beadchild, swollen with child; the only daughter of you both.”

<sup>4</sup> *einga dóttir* · *ykkur beggia*. ‘the only daughter of you both’] Formulaic, near-identical to *HarS* st. 25/1–2: (*Vaki, Angantýr*, · *vękr þik Hęrvęr*, // *einga dóttir* · *ykkur Svęfu*. ‘Wake, Ongentew: Harware awakes thee, the only daughter of thee and Sweve.’ Cf. also *Beewolf* 375a, 2997b: *ąngan dohtor* ‘only daughter (accusative)’.)

- 37 „Męltir-a þú þat mál, · es mik męir tregi,  
 2 né þik vilja’k Vęlundr · verr of níta;  
 es-at svá maðr hęr, · at þik af hęsti taki,  
 4 né svá ęflugr, · at þik neðan skjóti,  
 þar’s þú skollir · við ský uppi.“

[Nithad quoth:] “Thou couldst not have spoken that speech which might grieve me more; nor could I worse wish, Wayland, to deny thee. There is no man so high that he from horse might take thee, nor so mighty that he might shoot thee from below, there as thou jeerest against the cloud-cover on high!”

- 38 Hlęjandi Vęlundr · hófsk at lopti,  
 2 en ó-kátr Níðuðr · þá ęptir sat.

Laughing Wayland threw himself in the air, but gloomy Nithad thereafter stayed.

- 39 „Upp rís Þakkráðr, · þręll minn batsti,  
 2 bið Bęðvildi, · męy hina brá-hvítu,  
 gangi fagr-varið · við fęður róða.“

[Nithad quoth:] “Rise up, Thankred, my best thrall! Ask Beadhild—the brow-white maiden—to go fair-clothed with her father to counsel.”

2–3 męy hina brá-hvítu ... fagr-varið ‘the brow-white maiden ... fair-clothed’] With these expressions Nithad strongly stresses the purity of his daughter (*męr* ‘maiden’ here simply meaning ‘virgin’). Perhaps he thinks that her innocence can be restored if she dresses in fair clothes, but it will not be so.

- 40 „Es þat satt Bęðvildr, · es sęgðu mér,  
 2 sętuð it Vęlundr · saman í holmi?“

[Nithad quoth:] “Is it true, Beadhild, as they said to me: stayed thou and Wayland together on the islet?”

- 41 „Satt ’s þat Níðuðr • es sagði þér:  
 2 sötum vit Völundr • saman í holmi  
 3 ęina ęgur-stund, • ęva skyldi;  
 4 ek vętr hęnum • vinna kunna’k,  
 ek vętr hęnum • vinna mätta’k.“

[Beadhild quoth:] “Tis true, Nithad, as *he* said<sup>a</sup> to thee: stayed I and Wayland together on the islet, for one heavy hour—it should never [have been]! I knew by naught struggle against him; I could by naught struggle against him.<sup>b</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Beadhild, knowing that the only one who is aware of what happened is Wayland, makes the subtle change in the conjugation, from her father’s general plural (“what *they* said”), to the specific singular (“what *he* said”).

<sup>b</sup>She was both mentally (*kunna* ‘to know, understand’) and physically (*mega* ‘to have strength to do, avail’) incapable of struggling against him. — As Finnur Jónsson (1932) comments, an unsurpassed final verse.



# Eddic fragments from Snorre's Edda

TODO: Discussion on the fragments.

Numerous Eddic verses are quoted in Snorre's Edda. Most of them come from Eddic poems preserved in other manuscripts, but a few do not. One is attributed to a lost poem (Homédall's Galder), while the rest are quoted in the context of longer narrative prose sections.

---

The tone and context of this verse is highly reminding of mythic wisdom contests, especially that of *Webthritbner*. It is quoted in *Yilfer* 2, being the second Eddic verse in the text, following *High* 1 in the same chapter, which is uttered by Yilfer himself when he enters the hall of the Ease (who in *Yilfer* are presented as a group of deceitful sorcerers, rather than gods).

- P1    Hann sá þrjú háséti ok hvert upp frá ǫðru, ok sátu þrír menn sinn í hverju.  
2    Þá spurði hann, hvert nafn hǫfðingja þeira véri. Sá svarar, er hann leiddi  
inn, at sá, er í inu neðsta háséti sat, var konungr — „ok heitir Hárr, en  
4    þar nýst sá, er heitir Jafnhárr, en sá ofast, er Þriði heitir.“Þá spyrr Hárr ko-  
mandann, hvárt fleira er erendi hans, en heimill er matr ok drykkir honum  
6    sem ǫllum þar í Háva hǫll. Hann segir, at fyrst vill hann spyrja, ef nokkurr  
er fróðr maðr inni. Hárr segir, at hann komi eigi heill út, nema hann sé  
8    fróðari,

He [= Yilfer] saw three high-seats and each one higher than the other, and sat there three men, one in each seat. Then he asked what the names of those chieftains were. Then High asks the one who is come, whether

- 1    ok statt-u framm · meðan þú fregn  
2    sitja skal sá es segir.

“and stand forth while thou askest; sit shall he who speaks!”

---

### Homedall's Galder (Heimdallargaldr)

This mysterious stanza is quoted in *Ylfer* 27, the chapter describing Homedall. The poem is mentioned but not quoted in *Scold* 15: *Heimdallar hǫfuð heitir sverð. Svá er sagt, at hann var lostinn mannsþofði í gegnum. Um þat er kveðit í Heimdallar galdri, ok er síðan kallat hǫfuð mjötuðr Heimdallar* 'The sword is called Homedall's head. So it is said, that he was pierced by a man's head. Regarding that was sung in Homedall's galder, and thereafter the head is called Homedall's bane.'

2 „Níu em’k móðra mögr,  
2 níu em’k systra sonr.“

“I am nine mothers’ lad; I am nine sisters’ son.”

---

This passage is closely paralleled in Saxo (TODO). See Hopkins (2021).

P2 Inn þriði áss er sá, er kallaðr er Njörðr. Hann býr á himni, þar sem heitir  
2 Nóatún. Hann reðr fyrir gongu vinds ok stillir sjá ok eld. Á hann skal  
heita til séfara ok til veiða. Hann er svá auðigr ok féséll, at hann má gefa  
4 þeim auð landa eða lausafjár. Á hann skal til þess heita. Eigi er Njörðr ása  
éttar. Hann var upp fæddr í Vanaheimi, en Vanir gísluðu hann goðunum ok  
6 tóku í mót at gíslingu þann, er Hénir heitir. Hann varð at sétt með goðum  
ok Vönum. Njörðr á þá konu, er Skaði heitir, dóttir Þjatsa jötuns. Skaði  
8 vill hafa bústað þann, er átt hafði faðir hennar, þat er á fjöllum nokkurum,  
þar sem heitir Þrymheimr, en Njörðr vill vera nær sé. Þau sêttust á þat, at  
10 þau skyldu vera níu nêtr í Þrymheimi, en þá aðrar níu at Nóatúnum. En  
er Njörðr kom aftr til Nóatúna af fjallinu, þá kvað hann þetta:

The third Os is that one who is called Nearth. He lives in heaven, there as is called Nowetowns. He rules the motion of the wind and calms sea and fire. Upon him shall one call for sea-faring and for hunting. He is so wealthy and blessed with cattle that he may give them a wealth of lands or loose cattle. Upon him shall one call for that. Nearth is not of the lineage of the Ease. He was brought up in Wanehome, but the Waness gave him as a hostage towards the gods and received as a hostage that one who is called Heener. He was used for reconciling the gods and the Waness. Nearth has that woman who is called Shede, the daughter of the ettin Thedse. Shede wishes to have the dwelling place which her father had owned, which lies on some certain fells in the place called Thrimham, but Nearth wishes to be near the sea. They agreed to it that they would be for nine nights in Thrimham, but the other nine at Nowetowns. But when Nearth came back to the Nowetowns from the fell, then he quoth this:

3 „L<sup>eið</sup> erumk fjöll, · vas'k-a l<sup>engi</sup> á,  
 2 n<sup>ętr</sup> ęinar n<sup>iu</sup>;  
 ulfa þytr · mér þótti illr vesa  
 4 hjá s<sup>ongvi</sup> s<sup>vana</sup>.“

“The fells are loathsome to me; I was not long on them—only for nine nights. The howling of the wolves thought me bad, held against the song of the swans.”

P3 Þá kvað Skaði þetta:

Then Shede quoth this:

4 „Sofa né m<sup>át</sup>'k-a'k · s<sup>ęvar</sup> b<sup>ęðjum</sup> á  
 2 f<sup>ugls</sup> jarmi f<sup>yrr</sup>;  
 sá mik v<sup>ękr</sup> · es af v<sup>íði</sup> k<sup>ęmr</sup>  
 4 m<sup>orgun</sup> h<sup>verjan</sup> m<sup>ár</sup>.“

“I could not sleep on the beds of the sea due to the bleating of the bird. That one wakes me when from the wide sea it comes, every morning, the mew.”

P4 Þá fór Skaði upp á fjall ok byggði í Þrymheimi, ok ferr hon mjök á skíðum  
 2 ok með boga ok skýtr dýr. Hon heitir ęndurgoð eða ęndurdís.

Then Shede went up to the fells and dwelled in Thrimham, and she often goes on skis with her bow and shoots beasts. She is called ski-god or ski-dise.

P5 Þá fór Þórr til ár þeirar, er Vimur heitir, allra á mest. Þá spennti hann  
 2 sik megingjörðum ok studdi forstreymis Gríðarvöl, en Loki helt undir megingjarðar. Ok þá er Þórr kom á miðja ána, þá óx svá mjök áin, at uppi  
 4 braut á qxl honum. Þá kvað Þórr þetta:

Then Thunder journeyed to that river which is called Wimbre, the greatest of all rivers. Then he wrapped his strength-girdle around himself and leaned upon Grith's stave against the stream, and Lock held the strength-girdle. And when Thunder came to the middle of the river, it waxed so great that it reached up unto his shoulders. Then Thunder quoth this:

5 „V<sup>ax</sup>-at-tu nú, V<sup>imur</sup>, · alls mik þik v<sup>aða</sup> tíðir

- 2           jǫtna garða í;  
              vætist, ef þú vęx · at þá vęx mér ősmeęin  
 4           jafnhátt upp sem himinn.“

“Wax thou not now, Wimbre, as I wish to wade through thee into the yards of the ettins; know that if thou growest, that my os-might then grows as high as heaven.”

- P6**   Þá sér Þórr uppi í gljúfrum nökkurum, at Gjálp, dóttir Geirrǫðar stóð þar  
 2   tveim megin árinna, ok gerði hon árvoxtinn. Þá tók Þórr upp ór ánni  
      stein mikinn ok kastaði at henni ok męlti svá: „At ósi skal á stemma.“ Eigi  
 4   missti hann, þar er hann kastaði til. Ok í því bili bar hann at landi ok fekk  
      tekit reynirunn nökkurn ok steig svá ór ánni. Því er þat orðtak haft, at  
 6   reynir er björg Þórs.

Then Thunder sees above in some gorges, that Yelp, daughter of Garfrith stood there on either side of the river, and she caused it to grow. Then Thunder took up out of the river a great stone, and threw it at her and spoke thus: “At its source shall a river be dammed!” He did not miss his target. And in that moment he came on land and grasped ahold of a certain rowan-branch and thus stepped out of the river. Thus it is a saying that the rowan is Thunder’s deliverance.

---

This additional st. regarding Thunder’s battle with Yelp and Grope is only found in U, but seems in all regards like an old Eddic st. and has thus been included.

- 6   „Einu sinni · neytta’k alls meęins  
 2           jǫtna gǫrðum í  
      þá’s Gjǫlp ok Gręip, · dótr Geirraðar,  
 4       vildu hefja mik til himins“

“A single time I used all [my] strength in the yards of the ettins: When Yelp and Grope, Garfrith’s daughters, wished to lift me [up] to heaven.”

---

1 *sinni* ‘time’] emend.; om. U

## Heroic poetry of the Codex Regius



# First Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane (*Helgakviða Hundingsbana fyrsta*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.103), late C12th (0.805)

Meter: *Firnwordslaw*

Here begins the lay regarding the men of Hallow Hundingsbane and Hathbrod. A lay of the Walsings.

- 1 Ár vas alda · þat's arar gullu [R 20r/21]  
2 hnigu heilög vötn · af Himinfjöllum;  
þá hafði Hēlga · inn hugumstóra  
4 Borghildr borit · í Brálundi.

It was the beginning of elds<sup>C</sup>, as eagles shrieked; holy waters poured down from the Heavenfells; then Burhild in Browlund gave birth to Hallow the Great-hearted.

- 2 Nött varð í bō, · nornir kvómu, [R 20r/23]  
2 þér's öðlingi · aldr of skópu;  
þann böðu fylki · frégstan verða  
4 ok buðlunga · bætstan þykkja.

It turned night in the settlement; norns came, those who shaped the age of the nobleman [= Hallow]. They bade the battle-arrayer be the noblest, and among princes seem the best.

- 3 Sneru þér af afli · ørlogþóttu [R 20r/25]  
2 þá's borgir braut · í Brálundi;  
þér um greiddu · gullinsímu  
4 ok und mána sal · miðjan fęstu.

They turned mightily orlay-strands, when castles were broken in Browlund. They arranged a golden band, and beneath the moon-hall [SKY/HEAVEN] fastened it in the middle.

4 Þér austr ok vestr · enda fōlu,  
2 þar átti lofðungr · land á milli,  
brá nipt Nera · á norðrvega  
4 çinni fęsti, · çy bað hon halda.

[R 20r/27]

They in the east and west hid its ends; there the praised one owned land in between. The kinswoman of Nare <unknown person> [NORN] tugged onto the northern ways a single cord; she bade it hold forever.



# The Lay of Hallow Harwardson (*Helgakviða Hjörvarðssonar*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.385)–late C11th (0.550)

Meter: *Firnworslaw*

Heroic poem.

## From Harward and Syelind (*Frá Hjörvarði ok Sigrlinn*)

- P1 Hjörvarðr hét konungr. Hann átti fjórar konur. Ein hét Alfhlidr; sonr  
2 þeira hét Heðinn. Önnur hét Sereifr; þeira sonr hét Humlungr. In þriðja  
hét Sinrjóð; þeira sonr hét Hymlingr. Hjörvarðr konungr hafði þess heit  
4 strengt at eiga þá konu er hann vissi vænsta. Hann spurði at Sváfnir ko-  
nungr átti dóttur allra<sup>a</sup> fegrsta; sú hét Sigrlinn. Þömundr hét jarl hans; Atli  
6 var hans sonr er fór at biðja Sigrlinnar til handa konungi. Hann dvalðisk  
vetrlangt með Sváfni konungi. Fránmarr hét þar jarl, föstri Sigrlinnar; dót-  
8 tir hans hét Álf. Jarlinn réð, at meyjar var synjat, ok fór jarlinn heim.  
Atli jarls sonr stóð einn dag við lund nokkurn, en fugl sat í limunum uppi  
10 yfir hánun ok hafði heyrt til, at hans menn kǫlluðu vænstar konur þær, er  
Hjörvarðr konungr átti. Fuglinn kvakaði, en Atli hlýddi, hvat hann sagði.  
12 Hann kvað:

TODO. He quoth:

---

<sup>a</sup>“vænallra” *corr.* R

- 1 „Sátt-u Sigrlinn, · Sváfnis dóttur,  
2 meyna fegrstu · ï munar-heimi?  
þó hagligar · Hjörvarðs konur  
4 gumnum þykkja · at Glasislundi.“

1

2 „Munt við Atla · Iðmundar son  
 2 fugl fróð-hugaðr · fleira mēla?“  
 „Mun’k ef mik buðlungr · blóta vildi  
 4 ok kys’k þat’s ek vil · ór konungs garði.“

2

3 Kjós-at-tu Hjörvarðr TODO

3

4 Hof mun ek kjósa, TODO

4

5 Høfum erfði · ok ekki ørendi;

5

6 6

6

7 7

7

8 Sverðr veit’k liggja · i Sigrarholmi,  
 2 fjórum fēra · enn fimm tōgu;  
 eitt es þeira · øllum bētra  
 4 vígnesta bōl · ok variðr gulli.

Swords I know lying, in Siegharsholm, four less than fifty. One of them is better than all—the bale<sup>C</sup> of war-needles<sup>a</sup> [SPEARS?]<sup>a</sup>—and inlaid with gold.

<sup>a</sup>The kenning *vígnest* also appears in

- 9     Hringr 's i hjalti, · hugr 's i miðju,  
 2     ógn 's i oddi, · þeim's ęiga getr;  
       liggr með ęggju · ormr dreȳrfáiðr  
 4     en á valbøstu · verpr naðr hala.

A ring is in the hilt; courage is in the middle; fear is in the point, for the one who gets to own it; along the blade lies a serpent painted in blood, but on the walbast<sup>a</sup> an adder chases its tail.

---

<sup>a</sup>An unclear part of the sword-hilt; see *Syedrive* 7.



# Second Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane

## (*Helgakviða Hundingsbana aðra*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.346)–late C11th (0.587)

Meter: *Firnwörslaw* (TODO)

TODO: Introduction.

- P1 Helgi fekk Sigrúnar ok áttu þau sonu; var Helgi eigi gamall. Dagr Høgna  
2 sonr blótaði Óðin til fǫður-hefnda. Óðinn léði Dag geirs síns. Dagr fann  
Helga, mág sinn, þar sem heitir at Fjǫturlundi. Hann lagði í gǫgnum  
4 Helga með geirnum. Þar fell Helgi, en Dagr reið til fjalla ok sagði Sigrúnu  
tíðindi:

Hallow got Syerun and they owned sons; Hallow was not old. Day, son of Hain, blooted<sup>C</sup>  
to Weden to avenge his father; Weden lent Day his spear. Day found Hallow, his brother-  
in-law, at the place which is called Fetterlund; he laid the spear through Hallow. There  
fell Hallow, but Day rode to the fells and told Syerun the news:

- 1 „Trauðr em ek, systir, • trega þér at segja  
2 því-at ek hefði nauðigr • nipti gróttu:  
Fell í morgun • und Fjǫturlundi  
4 buðlungr sá's vas • bætstr í heimi  
ok hildingum • á halsi stóð.“

“Regretful am I, sister, to grieve thee by saying—for, forced must I cause my kinswoman  
to cry: This morning fell, 'neath Fetterlund, that prince who was in the world the best,  
and on the throats of rulers stood.”

...

**P2** Ambótt Sigrúnar gekk um aptan hjá haugi Helga ok sá at Helgi reið til  
 2 haugsins með marga menn. Ambótt kvað:

Syerun's maid-servant walked in the evening near Hallow's mound, and saw that Hallow rode to the mound along with many men. The maid-servant quoth:

2 „Hvart eru þat svik ein · es séa þikkjumk  
 2 eða ragna røk · riða menn dauðir,  
 es jóa yðra · oddum keyrið,  
 4 eða es hildingum · heim-för gefin?“

“Either these are deceits only, as I think myself seeing  
 —or the Rakes of the Reins?—dead men riding,  
 as ye drive forth your steeds by spear-point—  
 or are the princes granted leave to go home?”

3 „Es-a þat svik ein · es séa þikkisk  
 2 né aldar rof · þótt-u oss lítir,  
 þótt vér jóa óra · oddum keyrim,  
 4 né es hildingum · heim-för gefin.“

“Tis not deceits only, as thou thinkest thyself seeing—  
 nor the ripping of the age, although thou behold us;  
 although we drive forth our steeds by spear-point  
 the princes are not granted leave to go home.”

2 aldar rof ‘ripping of the age’] Formulaic. Cf. TODO *rjúfask regin*. This is the same root, only zero-grade.

**P3** Heim gekk ambótt ok sagði Sigrúnu:

The maid-servant walked home and said to Syerun:

4 „Út gakk Sigrún, · frá Sefafjollum  
 2 ef þik folks jaðarr · finna lystir;  
 upp 's haugr lokinn, · kominn es Helgi!  
 4 Dólg-spor dreýra · döglingr bað þik  
 at þú sár-dropa · svefja skyldir.“

“TODO.”

**P4** Sigrún gekk í hauginn til Helga ok kvað:

Syerun walked into the mound, to Hallow, and quoth:

5 „Nú em’k svá fegin · fundi okkrum  
2 sem át-frękir · Óðins haukar  
es val vitu, · varmar bráðir,  
4 eða dōgg-litir · dags-brún séa.“

“Now do I so rejoice at our meeting,  
as the food-greedy hawks of Weden [RAVENS]  
when they find corpses, warm venison,  
or [when], dew-gleaming, they see the day’s brow [DAWN].

6 Fyrr vil’k kyssa · konung ó-lifðan  
2 an þú blóðugri · brynju kastir;  
hár es þitt, Helgi, · hélu þrungit,  
4 allr es vísi · val-dōgg slęinn,  
hęndr úr-svalar · Hōgna mági;  
6 hvé skal’k þér, buðlungr, · þess bót of vinna?“

Sooner will I kiss the unliving king,  
than thou the bloody byrnie mightst cast away!  
Thy hair is, O Hallow, with hoarfrost thick;  
the prince is all with corpse-dew [BLOOD] whipped;<sup>a</sup> the hands wet-cold on the kinsman  
of Hain [= Hallow].—  
How shall I for thee, O nobleman, remedy that?”

---

<sup>a</sup>For the formulation cf. *Dreams* 5.

7 „Eiñ vęldr þú, Sigrún · frá Sefafjōllum,  
2 es Hęlgi es · harm-dōgg slęinn:  
Grętr þú, gull-varit, · grimmum tōrum,  
4 sól-bjōrt suðrón, · áðr þú sofa gangir,  
hvęrt fęllr blóðugt · á brjóst grami,  
6 úr-svalt, inn-fjalgt · ękka þrungit.

“Alone causest thou, Syerun from the Sevefells,  
that Hallow be by harm-dew whipped;  
thou weepest, gold-covered, bitter tears,  
O sun-bright southern lady, before thou to sleep mightst go.  
Each one falls bloody on the breast of the ruler,  
wet-cold and stifled, pressed forth by sorrow.

- 8 Væl skulum drekka · dýrar veigar  
 2 þótt misst hafim · munar ok landa.  
 Skal engi maðr · angrljóð kveða  
 4 þótt mér á brjósti · beñjar líti!  
 Nú eru brúðir · byrgðar í haugi,  
 6 lofða dísir, · hjá oss liðnum!“

Translation.”

**P5** Sigrún bjó séing í hauginum.

Syerun made the bed in the mound:

- 9 „Hér hefi’k þér, Hælg, · hvílu gørva,  
 2 angr-lausa mjök, · Ylfinga niðr;  
 vil’k þér í faðmi, · fylkir, sofna  
 4 sem’k lofðungi · lifnum mynda’k!“

“Translation.”

- 10 „Nú kveð’k ęnskis · ør-vęnt vesa,  
 2 síð né snimma, · at Sefafjollum  
 es þú á armi · ó-lifðum sefr,  
 4 hvít, í haugi, · Høgna dóttir,  
 ok est-u kvik, · in konung-born!“

“Translation.”

- 11 „Mál ’s mér at ríða · roðnar brautir,  
 2 láta fólvan jó · flug-stíg troða;  
 skal’k fyr vestan · vind-hjalms brúar  
 4 áðr Salgofnir · sigr-þjóð veki.“

“Tis time for me to ride the reddening roads,  
 [to] let my pale steed tread the flight-path [sky];  
 I shall go west of the wind-helm’s [sky’s] bridges,  
 before Salgovner might wake the victorious people.”



- P6** Þeir Helgi riðu leið sína, en þær fóru heim til bójar. Annan aptan lét  
 2 Sigrún ambótt halda vörð á hauginum. En at dag-setri, er Sigrún kom til  
 haugsins, hon kvað:

Hallow and his men rode on their way, but the women journeyed home to the farmstead.  
 The next evening Syerun made the maid-servant keep watch on the mound. But at sunset,  
 when Syerun came to the mound, she [= the maid-servant] quoth:

- 12** „Kominn véri nú, • ef koma hygði,  
 2 Sigmundar burr • frá solum Óðins;  
 kveð’k grams þinig • grénask vánir  
 4 es á ask-limum • ęrnir sitja  
 ok drífr drótt ęll • draum-þinga til.“

“He were now come—if to come he intended—  
 Syemund’s son [= Hallow], from Weden’s halls;  
 TODO.”

- 13** „Ves þú eigi svá ęr • at ęin farir,  
 2 dís skjöldunga, • draug-húsa til!  
 Verða ęflgari • allir á nęttum  
 4 dauðir dólgar, męr, • en of daga ljósa.“

“Be not so mad that thou journey alone,  
 O lady of the Shieldings [= Syerun], to the ghost-houses [MOUNDS]!  
 Mightier at night do all become  
 dead fiends, O maiden, than during the bright days!”

- P7** Sigrún varð skammlíf af harmi ok trega. Þat var trúa í forneskju, at menn  
 2 véri endrbornir, en þat er nú kęlluð kerlinga-villa. Helgi ok Sigrún er  
 kallat at véri endr-borin. Hét hann þá Helgi Haddingjaskati en hon Kára  
 4 Hálfdanardóttir, svá sem kveðit er í Káruljóðum, ok var hon val-kyrja.

Syerun became short-lived for harm and pain. It was the belief in ancient times that  
 men were reborn, but that is now called an old wives’ tale. Of Hallow and Syerun it is  
 said that they were reborn. He was then called Hallow Haddingskate, but she Cheer  
 Halfdanesdaughter, as is sung in the Leeds of Cheer; and she was a walkirrie.



# The Speeches of Rein (*Ręinsmól*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.666)–early C11th (0.259)

Meter: *Leed-meter*, *Firnwordslaw*

Like other poems from this section, it is better defined as a prosimetrum. The differing meter of the verses might suggest that they are taken from different poems.

- P1 Sigurđr gekk til stóðs Hjálp-reks ok kaus sér af hest einn er Grani var  
2 kallađr síđan. Þá var kominn Ręinn til Hjálp-reks, sonr Hreiđ-mars.  
Hann var hverjum manni hagari ok dvergr of vöxt. Hann var vitr, grimmr  
4 ok fjöl-kunnigr. Ręinn veitti Sigurđi fóstur ok kennslu ok elskaði hann  
mjök. Hann sagði Sigurđi frá for-ellri sínu ok þeim at-burðum at Óđinn  
6 ok Hónir ok Loki höfðu komið til And-vara-fors; í þeim forsi var fjölđi  
fiska. Einn dvergr hét And-vari; hann var löngum í forsinum í geddu líki  
8 ok fekk sér þar matar. „Otr hét bróðir várr,“ kvað Ręinn, „er oft fór í  
forsinn í otrs líki. Hann hafði tekið einn lax ok sat á ár-bakkanum ok át  
10 blundandi. Loki laust hann með steini til bana. Þóttust ęsir mjök heppnir  
verið hafa ok flógu belg af otrinum. Þat sama kveld sóttu þeir gisting til  
12 Hreiđ-mars ok sýndu veiði sína. Þá tóku vér þá höndum ok lögðum þeim  
fjör-laun at fylla otr-belginn með gulli ok hylja útan ok með rauðu gulli.  
14 Þá sendu þeir Loka at afla gullsins. Hann kom til Ránar ok fekk net hen-  
nar ok fór þá til And-vara-fors ok kastaði netinu fyr gedduna en hon hljóp  
16 í netið. Þá męlti Loki:

Siward went to Helpric's stable and chose one horse, which was thereafter called Grane. Then Rein, son of Rethmar, was come to Helpric. He was more skilled than any man and a dwarf in stature. He was wise, cruel and many-cunning<sup>C</sup>. Rein fostered and taught Siward and love him very much. He told Siward about his own parents, and about the events that Weden, Heener and Lock had come to Andwareforce; in that force was a multitude of fish. A dwarf was named Andware; he was for a long time in the force in the likeness of a pike and got his food there. "Otter was our brother called," said Rein, "who often journeyed in the force in the likeness of an otter. He had caught a salmon and sat on the riverbank and ate it with closed eyes Lock struck him with a stone unto his

death. The Ease thought themselves to have been very lucky, and flayed the skin off the otter. The same evening they sought to pass the night at Rethmar's house, and showed their catch. Then we bound them and proposed to them as a life-ransom that they would fill the otter-skin with gold, and also cover the outside with red gold. Then they sent Lock to get ahold of the gold. He came to Ran and got her net and then journeyed to Andwareforce and threw the net before the pike, and it jumped into the net. Then spoke Lock:

1 „Hvat 's þat fiska · es rinn flóði í,  
2 kann-at sér við víti varask.  
Höfuð þitt · læys-tu hęlju ór;  
4 finn mér lindar loga!“

“What kind of fish is it which runs in the flood?  
It cannot protect itself from harm.  
Ransom thy head out of hell;  
find me the flame of the linden [GOLD]!”

2 „And-vari ek hęiti, · Óinn hét minn faðir,  
2 margan hęfi'k fors of farit.  
Aumlig norn · skóp oss í ár-daga  
4 at skylda í vatni vaða.“

“Andware I am called; Owen was called my father;  
through many a force have I fared.  
A wretched norn shaped for us in days of yore,  
that I should in the water wade.”

3 „Sęg-ðu þat, And-vari, (kvað Loki) ef þú ęiga vill  
2 líf í lýða solum:  
Hver gjöld · fáa gumna synir  
4 ef höggvask orðum á?“

“Say that, Andware—quoeth Lock—if thou wilt own  
life in the halls of men:  
Which recompense do the sons of men get,  
if they hew at each other with words?”

4 „Ofr-gjöld · fáa gumna synir  
2 þęir's Vaðęelmi vaða;

ó-saðra orða · hverr's á annan lýgr,  
 4 of lengi leiða limar.“

“Great recompense do the sons of men get,  
 those who in Wadyelmer<sup>L</sup> wade.  
 By the ramifications of untrue words is each  
 who lies to another long followed.<sup>a</sup>”

<sup>a</sup>Watery torment in the afterlife for oath-breakers and liars is well attested in the Germanic sources. See note to *Wallow* 39 for discussion.

**P2** Loki sá allt gull þat er And-vari átti. En er hann hafði fram reitt gullit, þá  
 2 hafði hann eftir einn hring ok tók Loki þann af hánum. Dvergrinn gekk  
 inn í steininn ok mælti:

Lock saw all the gold which Andware owned. But when he had brought forth all the  
 gold, then he had one ring left, and Lock took it off him. The dwarf went into the stone  
 and spoke:

5 „Þat skal gull · es Gustr átti  
 2 bróðrum tveim · at bana verða  
 ok ǫðlingum · átta at rógi;  
 4 mun míns féar · mann-gi njóta.“

“That gold which Gust owned shall  
 for two brothers become the bane,  
 and for eight nobles the [cause of] strife;  
 of my wealth will no man benefit.”

**P3** Ésir reiddu Hreið-mari féit ok tráðu upp otr-belginn ok reistu á fótr; þá  
 2 skyldu ésirnir hlaða upp gullinu ok hylja. En er þat var gørt gekk Hreið-  
 marr framm ok sá eitt grana-hár ok bað hylja. Þá dró Óðinn framm  
 4 hringinn And-vara-naut ok hulði hárit.

The Ease prepared the wealth for Rethmar and stuffed the otter-skin and raised it on its  
 feet. Then the Ease should fill it up with gold and cover it. But when that was done  
 Rethmar stepped forth, and saw a single whisker-strand and bade it be covered. Then  
 Weden drew forth the ring Andwaresgift and covered the strand.

6 „Gull's þér nú reitt (kvað Loki) en þú gjöld hefir  
 2 mikil míns höfuðs;  
 syni þínum · verð-a sēla sköpuð;

4 þat verðr ykkarr þeggja bani!“

“TODO.”

7 „Gjafar þú gaft, • gaft-at óst-gjafar,  
2 gaft-at af heilum hug!  
Fjörvi yðru • skylduð ér firrðir vesa  
4 ef vissa’k þat fár fyrir.“

“TODO.”

8 „Enn es verra, • þat vita þikkjumk,  
2 niðja stríð um nept;  
jöfra ó·borna • hygg þá enn vesa  
4 es þat ’s til hats hugat.“

“TODO.”

9 „Rauðu gulli (kvað Hreiðmarr) hygg ek mik ráða munu  
2 svá lengi sem ek lifi;  
hót þín • hręðumk ekki lyf  
4 ok haldið heim heðan!“

“TODO.”

**P4** Fáfñir ok Reginn kröfðu Hreið-mar nið-gjalda eptir Otr, bróður sinn.  
2 Hann kvað nei við. En Fáfñir lagði sverði Hreið-mar, föður sinn, sofanda.  
Hreið-marr kallaði á dótr sínar:

Fathomer and Rein demanded from Rethmar the kinsman-payment after Otter, their brother. He said no. But Fathomer pierced with his sword Rethmar, his father, sleeping. Rethmar called unto his daughters:

10 „Lyng-heiðr ok Lofn-heiðr, • vitið mínu lífi farit!  
2 Mart ’s þat’s þorfr þéar!“

“TODO.”

11 „Fá mun systir, • þótt föður missi,

2            hęfna hlýra harms!“

“Not many a sister, although she misses her father,  
will avenge her brother’s harm!”

12        „Al þú þó dóttur, (kvað Hreiðmarr) dís úlf-huguð,  
2        ef þú getr-at son    • við siklingi;  
         fǫ þú meý mann    • í megin-þarfar, þá mun þęirar sonr    • þíns harms  
                                 reka.“

“TODO.”

P5        Þá dó Hreið-marr en Fáfnir tók gullit allt. Þá beiddisk Reginn at hafa  
2        fęður-arf sinn, en Fáfnir galt þar nei við. Þá leitaði Reginn ráða við Lyng-  
         heiði, systur sína, hvernig hann skyldi heimta fęður-arf sinn. Hon kvað:

Then died Rethmar, but Fathomer took all the gold. Then Rein asked to have his father’s inheritance, but Fathomer returned a no. Then Rein sook out counsel with Lingheath, his sister, in what way he should get his father’s inheritance. She quoth:

13        „Brúðar kveðja    • skalt blíð-liga  
2        arfs ok óðra hugar;  
         es-a þat hóft    • at þú hjörvi skyllir  
4        kveðja Fáfni féar!“

“TODO.”

P6        Þessa hluti sagði Reginn Sigurði. Einn dag, er hann kom til húsa Regins,  
2        var hánun vel fagnað. Reginn kvað:

These things Rein said to Siward. One day when he came to Rein’s house he was greeted well. Rein quoth:

14        „Kominn ’s hingat    • konr Sig-mundar,  
2        sęggr inn snar-ráði,    • til sala várra;  
         móð hęfir meira    • en maðr gamall  
4        ok es mér fangs vęn    • at frekum ulfi.

“TODO.”

- 15 Ek mun fœða · folk-djarfan gram;  
 2 nú 's Yngva konr · með oss kominn;  
 sjá mun rêsir · ríkstr und sólu,  
 4 þrymr of ǫll lǫnd · ør·lǫg-símu.“

“TODO.”

- P7 Sigurðr var þá jafnan með Regin ok sagði hann Sigurði at Fáfñir lá á Gnita-  
 2 heiði ok var í orms líki. Hann átti ógis-hjalm er ǫll kvikvendi hréddusk við.  
 Reginn gerði Sigurði sverð er Gramr hét. Þat var svá hvasst at hann brá  
 4 því ofan í Rín ok lét reka ullar-lagð fyrir straumi ok tók í sundr lagðinn sem  
 vatnið. Því sverði klauf Sigurðr í sundr steðja Regins. Eftir það eggjaði  
 6 Reginn Sigurð at vega Fáfni. Hann sagði:

TODO.

- 16 „Hátt munu hléja · Hundings synir  
 2 þeir's Ey-lima · aldrs synjuðu,  
 ef meirr tiggja · munar at sókja  
 4 hringa rauða · en hefnd fœður.“

“TODO.”

- P8 Hjalp-rekr konungr fekk Sigurði skipa-lið til fœður-hefnda. Þeir fengu  
 2 storm mikinn ok beittu fyrir bergs-nøs nakkvara. Maðr einn stóð á berginu  
 ok kvað:

TODO.

- 17 „Hverir ríða þar · Rêfils hestum  
 2 hávar unnir, · haf glymjanda?  
 Segl-vigg eru · sveita stokkin,  
 4 mun-at vág-marar · vind of standask.“

“TODO.”

- 18 „Hér eru vér Sig-urðr · á sê-tréum;  
 2 es oss byrr gefinn · við bana sjalfan;  
 fellr brattr breki · bröndum héri,  
 4 hlunn-vigg hrapa; · hverr spyrr at því?“



“TODO.”

- 19 „Hnikar hétu mik • þá's Hugin gladdi  
 2 Volsungr ungi • ok vegit hafði;  
 nú mátt kalla • karl af bergi,  
 4 Feng eða Fjölmi; • far vil'k þiggja.“

“TODO.”

P9 Þeir viku at landi, ok gekk karl á skip, ok lögði þá veðrit.

They stopped by land and the man stepped onto the ship, and then the storm calmed down.

- 20 „Seg mér þat, Hnikarr, • alls hvár-tveggja veltst,  
 2 goða heill ok guma:  
 hver bœzt eru • ef þerjask skal,  
 4 heill at sverða svipun?“

“TODO.”

- 21 „Morg eru góð • ef gumar vissi,  
 2 heill at sverða svipun;  
 dyggja fylgju • hygg ins dökkva vesa  
 4 at hrotta-meðri hrafns.

“TODO.”

- 22 Þat es annat • ef est út of kominn  
 2 ok est á braut búinn:  
 tvá þú lítr • á tái standa  
 4 hróðr-fúsa hali.

“TODO.”

- 23 Þat 's it þriðja • ef þjóta heyrir  
 2 ulf und ask-limum,  
 heilla auðit • verðr þér af hjalm-stofum

4 ef sér þá fyrri fara.  
 “TODO.”

24 Eñgr skal gumna · í gøgn vega  
 2 síð skínandi · systur mána;  
 þeir sigr hafa · es séa kunnu,  
 4 hjör-leiks hvatir, · eða hamalt fylkja.  
 “TODO.”

25 Þat 's fár mikit · ef fótí drepr  
 2 þar's þú at vígi vęðr;  
 talar dísir · standa þér á tvęr hliðar  
 4 ok vilja þik sáran séa.  
 “TODO.”

26 Kęmbör ok þveginna · skal kónna hvęrr  
 2 ok at morni mętttr,  
 því-at ó-sýnt es · hvar at aptni kęmr;  
 4 illt 's fyr hęill at hrapa.

Combed and washed shall each keen man be,  
 and full in morning,—  
 for unseen it is where he will come by evening;  
 'tis bad to rush before one's luck.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>The wording of the first half of this stanza is very close to *Highb* 61 and *Wallow* 33; for discussion on personal hygiene and bathing see note to the former.

# The Speeches of Fathomer (*Fáfnismól*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.442), early C11th (0.402), late C11th (0.155)

Meter: *Leed-meter* (TODO)

- 
- 1 „Sveinn ok sveinn! • Hverjum estu sveini of borinn?  
2 Hverra estu manna mögr?  
es þú á Fáfni rautt • Þinn hinn frána mēki;  
4 stöndumk til hjarta hjörr!“

[Fathomer quoth:] “O swain and swain! To which swain art thou born; of which men art thou the son? As thou on Fathomer hast reddened thy gleaming blade, the sword stands to my the heart!”

- P1 Sigurðr dulði nafns síns fyr því at þat var trúa þeira í forneskju at orð feigs  
2 manns mētti mikit ef hann bölvaði óvin sínum með nafni. Hann kvað:

Siward concealed his name, because it was their belief in ancient times that the word of a fey<sup>C</sup> man could do much if he baled his enemy by his name. He [= Siward] quoth:

- 2 „Göfugt dýr ek heiti • en ek gengit hef’k  
2 hinn móður-lausi mögr,  
föður ek á’kk-a • sem fira synir,  
4 geng ek einn saman.“

“Noble beast I am called, but I have walked as the motherless lad. A father I own not, like the sons of men do; I walk alone.”

- 3 „Veitst, ef föður né átt-at • sem fira synir,

2 af hverju vastu undri alinn? [...]"

[Fathomer quoth:] "Knowest thou, if thou haddest not a father like the sons of men, by which wonder thou wast born?"

4 „Étterni mitt · kveð'k þér ó-kunnigt vesa  
2 ok mik sjalfan hit sama:  
Sigurðr ek heiti · Sigmundr hét minn faðir  
4 es hef'k þik vápnum vegit."

[Siward quoth:] "My lineage I declare is unknown to thee, and my self the same.<sup>a</sup> Siward I am called—Syemund was called my father—who with weapons have struck thee."

<sup>a</sup>The meaning is that Fathomer would not recognize Siward's lineage (i.e. his father) or name, since he is an orphan who up until this point has not won any glory. He is not saying that he is lineage is unknown even to himself, since *sjalfan mik* 'my self' is accusative, not dative.

5 „Hverr þik hvatti, · hví hvetjask lést,  
2 mínu fjörvi at fara?  
Hinn frán-eygi sveinn, · þú áttir fōður bitran,  
4 á-bornu skjór á skēð."

[Fathomer quoth:] "Who goaded thee—why didst thou let thyself be goaded—my life for to destroy? Gleaming-eyed swain, thou haddest a sharp father; inborn traits show quickly.<sup>a</sup>"

<sup>a</sup>The original is unclear. *á skēð* means roughly 'rapidly, quickly', whence the expression *ríða á skēð* 'CV: to ride at full speed', but the other words are uncertain. La Farge and Tucker (1992) read 'your innate qualities show quickly', suggesting two unattested words: an adjective *\*áborinn* 'innate, inborn' and a verb *\*skjóa* 'to show'. Yet the lack of i-umlaut in the supposed 3rd sg. pres. ind. *skjór* is difficult. We would expect *\*\*skýr*, as in *skjóta* 'to shoot,' with 2nd/3rd sg. pres. ind. *skýtr*. A solution here would be reading a 2nd sg. pres. subj. *skjóir*, with a vowel TODO

6 „Hugr mik hvatti, · hendr mér full-týðu  
2 ok minn inn hvassi hjorr;  
fár es hvatr · es hrøðask tēkr  
4 ef í barnósku 's blauðr."

[Siward quoth:] "My heart goaded me, my hands assisted me, and this my sharp sword—few"

7 „Veit'k, ef þú vaxa nēðir · fyr þinna vina brjósti,  
2 séi-t maðr þik vrēðan vega;

nú ert haptr · ok hęr-numinn,  
 4 ę kveđa bandingja bifask.“

[Fathomer quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

8 „Því bregðr þú nú mér, Fáfnir, · at til fjarri sjá’k  
 2 mínum fęðr-munum,  
 ęigi em’k haptr · þótt véra hęr-numi;  
 4 þú fannt, at ek lauss lifi!“

[Siward quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

9 „Hęipt-yrði ęin · tęlr þú þér í hví-vętna  
 2 en ek þér satt ęitt sęgi’k:  
 It gjalla gull · ok it glóð-rauða fę,  
 4 þér verða þęir baugar at bana!“

[Fathomer quoth:] “With hateful words alone answerest thou anything, but I say to thee truth alone: The resounding gold and the glowing red fee, those bighs will become thy bane!”

10 „Féi ráða · skal fyrða hvęrr  
 2 ę til ins ęina dags  
 því-at ęinu sinni · skal alda hvęrr  
 4 fara til hęljar heðan.“

[Siward quoth:] “Rule [his] fee shall every man, always, until the one day; for at one time must every man journey hence to Hell.<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Siward dismisses the idea of the curse. He must die regardless of whether he takes the gold or not, and he would rather die wealthy and famous than poor and unknown.

11 „Norna dóm · munt fyr nęsjum hafa  
 2 ok ó-svinns apa;  
 í vatni þú drukknar · ef í vindi ręr;  
 4 allt es fęigs forað.“

[Fathomer quoth:] “The doom of the Norns shalt thou have before the headlands, and that of an unwise ape. In water [wilt] thou drown if thou row in wind; everything is the pit of the fey<sup>C</sup>.<sup>a</sup>”

---

1 fyr neðjum 'before the headlands'] Formulaic, the sense is that the doom of the norns is close at hand (TODO: How do other scholars explain this?). Cf. the last st. of Sonatorrek (TODO).

---

<sup>a</sup>That is, the cursed, death-doomed (fey) man will find sudden death no matter where he turns.

12 „Sæg mér, Fáfnir, • alls þik fróðan kveða  
 2 ok vël mart vita:  
 Hveðjar 'ru þér nornir • es nauð-gönglar 'ru  
 4 ok kjósa móðr frá mögum?“

[Siward quoth:] “Say to me, Fathomer, as they call the wise, and knowing well enough: Which are those Norns who are TODO, and choose the mothers from their lads?”

13 „Sundrbornar mjök • hygg at nornir sé,  
 2 ęigu-t þér ęt saman;  
 sumar 'ru ás-kunngar, • sumar alf-kunngar,  
 4 sumar dótr Dvalins.“

[Fathomer quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

14 „Sæg mér þat, Fáfnir, • alls þik fróðan kveða  
 2 ok vël margt vita,  
 hvé sá holmr heitir • es blanda hjör-lęgi  
 4 Surtr ok ęsir saman.“

[Siward quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

15 „Óskópnir heitir • en þar ęll skulu  
 2 gęirum leika goð;  
 Bilręst brotnar • es á brott fara  
 4 ok svima í móðu marir.

[Fathomer quoth:] “TRANSLATION.

16 Ógis hjalm • bar'k of alda sonum  
 2 meðan umb męnjum lá'k;  
 ęinn rammari • hugðumk ęllum vesa,  
 4 fann'k-a'k marga mögu.“

TRANSLATION”

17 „Ógis hjalmr • bergr einu-gi  
 2 hvar's skulu vręiðir vega;  
 þá þat finnr • es með fleirum kómr  
 4 at engi es ęinna hvatastr.“

[Siward quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

18 „Eitri ek fnęsta • es á arfi lá'k  
 2 miklum míns fęður.“

[Fathomer quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

19 „Inn rammi ormr, • þú gęrðir fręs mikla  
 2 ok gatz harðan hug;  
 heipt at meiri • verðr hęlða sonum  
 4 at þann hjalm hafi.“

[Siward quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

20 „Ręð'k þér nú, Sigurðr, • en þú ráð nemir  
 2 ok rið hęim heðan!  
 It gjalla gull • ok it glóð-rauða fę,  
 4 þér verða þęir baugar at bana!“

[Fathomer quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

21 „Ráð's þér ráðit • en ek riða mun  
 2 til þęss gulls es í lyngvi liggr,  
 en þú, Fáfnir, ligg • í fjęr-brotum  
 4 þar's þik Hęl hafi!“

[Siward quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

22 „Ręginn mik réð, • hann þik ráða mun,  
 2 hann mun okkr verða bęðum at bana;  
 fjęr sitt láta • hyggt at Fáfnir myni;  
 4 þitt varð nú meira megin.“

[Fathomer quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

**23** „VERSE“

[SPEAKER quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

**24** „VERSE“

[SPEAKER quoth:] “TRANSLATION”

**25** „VERSE“

[SPEAKER quoth:] “TRANSLATION”



# The Speeches of Syedrive (*Sigrdrífumól*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.961)

Meter: *Leed-meter*

The poem and prose under this header follows the order of **R**. A large count of verses are also cited in **N** (*WalsS* ch. 21).

In *WalsS* the present text up to P2 is first paraphrased:

*Brynhildr segir, at tveir konungar þorðust. Hét annarr Hjalmgunnarr; hann var gamall ok hinn mesti hermaðr, ok hafði Óðinn honum sigr heitit, en annarr Agnarr eða Auða bróðir. „Ek fellda Hjalmgunnarr í orrostu, en Óðinn stakk mik svefn-þorni í hefnd þess ok kvað mik aldri síðan skyldu sigr hafa ok kvað mik giptast skulu. En ek strengða þess heit þar í mót at giptast engum þeim, er bræðast kynni.“ Sigurðr mælti: „Kenn oss ráð til stórra bluta.“ Hun svarar: „Þér munuð betr kunna, en með þökkum vil ek kenna yðr, ef þat er nokkut, er vér kunnum, þat er yðr mætti líka, í rúnum eða öðrum blutum, er liggja til hvers blutar, ok drekkum bæði saman, ok gefi goðin okkr góðan dag, at þér verði nýt ok fregð at mínum vitrleik, ok þú munir eptir þat, er vit réðum.“ Brynhildr fyllði eitt ker ok fýrði Sigurði ok mælti:*

‘Byrnhild says that two kings fought. One was called Helmguther; he was old and the greatest warrior, and Weden had promised him victory, but the other was called Eyner or Eade’s brother. “I felled Helmguther in battle, but Weden stung me with a sleeping-thorn as revenge for that, and declared that I should never thenceforth have victory, and said that I must marry, but I made a vow in response, to marry no man who could be frightened.” Siward spoke: “Teach us counsels regarding great things.” She answers: “Ye will know better, but with thanks I will teach you, if there is anything which we know that may please you, of runes or other things of importance; and let us both drink together, and may the gods give us two a good day, that thou have use and joy from my wisdom and that thou afterwards recall that which we two speak of.” Byrnhild filled a vessel and brought it to Siward and spoke:’

After this the present sts. 4–12 and 14–19 are cited uninterrupted, and a paraphrase is given of sts. 20 ff. (TODO: edit these!). While the order of 12–19 (excepting the omission of 13) in **N** is identical to that of **R**, and sts. 4–5 likewise come first, the order

of the middle sts. 6–11 is very different. The following table shows the relationship between the two ms. for the relevant stanzas:

	<i>pres. ed.</i>	R	N
4	Bjór föri'k þér	4	6
5	Sig-rúnar skalt rísta	5	7
6	Ql-rúnar skalt kunna	6	10
7	Full skal signa	6*	11
8	Bjarg-rúnar skalt kunna	7	12
9	Brim-rúnar skalt rísta	8	8
10	Lim-rúnar skalt kunna	9	13
11	Mál-rúnar skalt kunna	10	9
12	Hug-rúnar skalt kunna	11a	14
13	Á bjargi stóð	11b–12	–
14	Á skildi kvað ristnar	13–14a	15–17
15	Allar vóru af skafnar	14b–15	18
16	Þat eru bókrúnar	16	19
17	Nú skalt kjósa	17	20
18	Mun'k-a ek flója	18	21

1 „Lengi ek svaf, · lengi ek sofnuð vas,  
 2 lōng eru lýða lē;  
 Óðinn því veldr · es ęigi máttat'k  
 4 bregða blund-stofum.“

[Syedrive quoth:] “Long I slept, long was I asleep, long are the deceits of men. Weden wields it that I could not break the sleeping-staves.”

P1 Sigurðr settisk niðr ok spyrr hana nafns. Hón tók þá horn fullt mjaðar ok  
 2 gaf hōnum minnis-vęig.

Siward set himself down, asking for her name. Then she took a horn full of mead, and gave him a mind-draught:

2 Heill Dagr, · heilir Dags synir,  
 2 heil Nōtt ok nipt!  
 Ó-ręiðum augum · lítið okkr þinig  
 4 ok gefið sitjōndum sigr!

“Hail Day<sup>P</sup>! Hail the sons of Day!<sup>a</sup> Hail Night and [her] kinswoman [= Earth]!<sup>b</sup> With unwrathful eyes look ye upon us two, and give the sitting ones [= us] victory.

<sup>a</sup>TODO. Who?

<sup>b</sup>According to *Ylfir* 10 Earth is the daughter of Night and Aner<sup>P</sup>.

3 Hēilir **ē**sir, · hēilar **ō**synjur,  
2 hēil sjá in fjöl-nýta fold!  
Mál ok **m**an-vit · gefið okkr **m**ęrum tvęim  
4 ok lęknis-hęndr meðan lifum!

Hail the Ease<sup>G</sup>! Hail the Ossens<sup>G</sup>! Hail this bountiful fold [EARTH]! Speech and manwit<sup>C</sup> give ye us renowned two, and healing-hands<sup>C</sup> while we live.”

1 Hēilir **ē**sir, · hēilar **ō**synjur, ‘Hail the Ease! Hail the Ossens!’] Probably formulaic, subverted by Lock in *Lock* 11 (see note there for possible ritual use).

4 lęknis-hęndr ‘healing-hands’] Hands with the power to heal (perhaps supernaturally). The singular form *lęknis-hęnd* occurs in the semi-Christianized prayer on a c. 1300 stick from Ribe, Denmark (signum DR EM85;493).

P2 Hon nefndisk Sigdrífa ok var valkyrja. Hon sagði, at tveir konvngar  
2 bōrðusk. Hét annarr Hjalmgunnarr; hann var þá gamall ok inn mesti  
hermaðr, ok hafði Óðinn hánú sigri heitit. En annarr hét Agnarr, ·  
4 Auðu bróðir // er **v**ętr engi · **v**ildi þiggja. Sigdrífa felldi Hjalmgunnar  
í orrostunni. En Óðinn stakk hana svefn-þorni í hefnd þess ok kvað hana  
6 aldri skyldu síðan sigr vega í orrostu, ok kvað hana giftask skyldu, „en  
sagða’k hánú at strengða’k heit þar í mót, at giptask ęngom þeim manni  
8 er hręðask kynni.“ Hann segir ok biðr hana kenna sér speki ef hon vissi  
tiðendi ór ęllum heimum. Sigdrífa kvað:

She called herself Syedrive and was a walkirrie. She said, that two kings fought. One was called Helmguther; he was then old and the greatest warrior, and Weden had promised him victory. But the other was called Eyner, Eade’s brother, who in no way wished to surrender. Syedrive felled Helmguther in the battle, but Weden stung her with a sleeping-thorn as revenge for that, and declared that she should never thenceforth cause victory in battle, and said that she must marry, “but I said to him that I made a vow in response, to marry no man who could be frightened.” He [= Siward] speaks and asks her to teach him wisdom, if she knew any tidings out of all the Homes<sup>C</sup>. Syedrive quoth:

4 „Bjór fōri’k þér, · **b**ryn-þings apaldr,  
2 **m**agni blandinn · ok **m**ęgin-tíri,  
fullr es ljóða · ok líkn-stafa,  
4 góðra galdra · ok gaman-rúna.

[R 32r/18–20, N 24v/12–14]

Beer I bring thee—apple-tree of the byrnie-Thing<sup>C</sup> [BATTLE > WARRIOR]!—mixed with might, and might-glory; it is full of leeds<sup>C</sup> and grace-staves, of good galders<sup>C</sup> and pleasure-runes<sup>C</sup>.

1 **b**ryn-þings apaldr ‘apple-tree of the byrnie-Thing [BATTLE > WARRIOR]’] *bryn-þinga valdr* ‘wielder of byrnie-Things [BATTLES > WARRIOR]’ N 4 **g**aman-rúna ‘pleasure-runes’] *gaman-þrædnaþ* N

5 **S**ig-rúnar skalt rísta, • ef vilt **s**igr hafa,  
2 ok rísta á **h**jalti **h**jors,  
sumar á **v**étt-rimum, • sumar á **v**al-bøstum,  
4 ok næfna **t**ysvar **T**ý.

[R 32r/20–22, N 24v/14–16]

Victory-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt have victory, and carve on the hilt of the sword; some on the weight-rims;<sup>a</sup> some on the wal-basts<sup>b</sup>, and twice name Tew<sup>P</sup>.

1 **s**igr hafa ‘have victory’] *snotr vera* ‘be clever’ N 2 rísta ] *þristþ* N 3 sumar ‘some’] om. N 3 **v**étt-rimum ] *vétt-þrvnumþ* N 3 sumar ‘some’] *ok* ‘and’ N 3 **v**al-bøstum ] *val-þbystumþ* N

<sup>a</sup>Unclear. TODO.

<sup>b</sup>Possibly the sword-pommel, the word also occurs in *HHarw* 9. TODO.

6 **Q**l-rúnar skalt kunna • ef vilt at **a**nnars kvæn  
2 véli-t þik í **t**ryggð ef **t**ruúr;  
á **h**orni skal þér rísta • ok á **h**andar baki  
4 ok męrkja á **n**agli **N**auð.

[R 32r/22–24, N 25r/1–3]

Ale-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt that another man’s wife not betray thee in troth if thou trustest [in her]. On the horn shall [one] carve them, and on the back of the hand, and mark Need on the nail.

1 at ‘that’] emend. from *þat* N; om. R 2 véli-t þik í **t**ryggð ] *véli þik eigi tryggð* N 3 þér ‘them’] *þat* ‘it’ N

4 **N**auð ‘Need’] i.e. the n-rune, †.

7 **F**ull skal signa • ok við **f**ári séa  
2 ok verpa **l**auki í **l**øg;  
**þ**á þat veit’k, • at **þ**ér verðor aldri-gi  
4 męini blandinn mjoðr.

[R 32r/24–25, N 25r/3–4]

The cup shalt thou sign<sup>a</sup>, and gaze against the danger, and throw in the liquid a leek. Then I know that it never will be mixed with harm, thy mead.

1 **F**ull ‘The cup’] *ol* ‘The ale’ N breaks alliteration. 4 męini blandinn ] emend.; *męin-blandinn* N

3–4 þá ... mjöðr] only in N; om. R

<sup>a</sup>Dedicate to the gods with a certain formula. TODO.

8 Bjarg-rúnar skalt kunna · ef bjarga vilt  
2 ok leysa kind frá konum;  
á lófa þér skal rísta · ok of liðu spenna  
4 ok biðja þá dísir duga.

[R 32r/25–26, N 25r/5–7]

Rescue-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt rescue and loosen children from women;<sup>a</sup> on the palm shall [one] carve them, and wrap them around the joints, and then bid the dises to avail.<sup>b</sup>

1 kunna 'know'] *nema* 'learn' N 1 ef bjarga vilt 'if thou wilt rescue'] *ef þú vilt borgit fú* 'if thou wilt get rescued' N 4 þá 'then'] om. N

<sup>a</sup>i.e. during difficult childbirth.

<sup>b</sup>The dises were minor female deities, and as seen by this stanza they were called upon to avail women during childbirth.

9 Brim-rúnar skalt rísta · ef vilt borgit hafa  
2 á sundi segl-morum;  
á stafni skal rísta · ok á stjórnar blaði  
4 ok leggja ǣld í ár; es-a svá brattr breki · né svá bláar unnir,  
þó kǫmsk-tu heill af hafi.

[R 32r/27–29, N 24v/16–19]

Surf-runes shalt thou carve, if thou wilt rescue sail-steeds [SHIPS] on the sound; on the stem shall [one] carve, and on the rudder's blade, and lay fire to the oar. There is not so steep a breaker nor so blue-black waves, that thou not come whole off the sea.

1 rísta 'carve'] *gjora* 'make' N 3 skal rísta 'shall [one] carve'] *skal þér rísta* 'shall [one] carve them' N 4 es-a 'There is not'] *falla-t* 'There fall not' N

4 leggja ǣld í ár 'lay fire to the oar'] i.e. mark it with fire in some way.

5 þó ... hafi 'that ... sea'] lit. 'yet comest thou whole off the sea.'

10 Lim-rúnar skalt kunna · ef vilt lækni vesa  
2 ok kunna sár at séa;  
á þerki skal þér rísta · ok á baðmi viðar,  
4 þeim's lúta austr limar.

[R 32r/29–31, N 25r/7–9]

Limb-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt be a leecher, and know how to look at wounds; on a birch shall [one] carve them, and on the beam of the wood: [on] the one whose limbs bow to the east.<sup>a</sup>

3 *baðmi* 'beam'] *barri* 'leaf' 4 *þeim's*] *þess* *es* N

<sup>a</sup>Probably referring to a characteristically bent mountain birch bowing to the east.

11 *Mál-rúnar* skalt kunna · ef vilt at *mann-gi* þér  
 2 *heiptum* gjaldi *harm*;  
 þér of *vindr*, · þér of *vęfr*,  
 4 þér of *sętr* allar *saman*,  
 á *því* þingi · es þjóðir skulu  
 6 í *fulla* dóma *fara*.

[R 32r/31—34, N 24v/19–21]

Speech-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt that no man should repay thy offences with harm; them thou windest, them thou weavest, them thou settest all together, on that Thing as nations shall go to full judgements.

1 vilt] om. N 2 gjaldi] *þgialldaf* N 5 þjóðir 'nations'] *męnn* N breaks alliteration.

12 *Hug-rúnar* skalt kunna · ef vilt *hverjum* vesa  
 2 *gęð-svinnari* *guma*;  
 þér of *ręð*, · þér of *ręist*,  
 4 þér of *hugði* *Hroptr*,  
 af þeim *lęgi* · es *lekit* hafði  
 6 ór *hausi* *Hęiðdraupnis*  
 ok ór *horni* *Hoddrofnis*.

[R 32r/34–32v/3, N 25r/9–10]

Mind-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt be sense-swifter than every man; them did counsel, them did carve, them did Rofth think out, from that liquid which had leaked out of Heathdreepner's skull and out of Hoardrovner's horn.

1 kunna 'know'] *nema* 'learn' N 2 *gęð-svinnari* 'sense-swifter'] *gęð-borskari* 'sense-sharper' N

5–7 af ... *Hoddrofnis* 'from ... Hoardrovner's [horn].] om. N

13 Á *þjargi* stóð · með *Brimis* *ęggjar*,  
 2 *hafði* sér á *hęfði* *hjal*m;  
 þá *męlti* *Míms* *hęfuð*  
 4 *fróðligt* it *fyrsta* orð,  
 ok *sagði* *sanna* stafi.

[R 32v/3–4]

On the barrow [he] stood along Brimer's edges; had on his head a helmet. Then spoke the Mime's head, learnedly, the first word, and said true staves:

- 14a Á skildi kvað ristnar · þeim's stendr fyr skínanda goði, [R 32v/5–7, N 25r/11–13]  
 2 á ęra Árvaks, · ok á Alsvinn's hófi,  
 á því hvéli · es snýsk und reĩð Hrungnis,  
 4 á Sleipnis tǫnnum · ok á sleða fǫtrum,

On a shield, [he] declared [there to be] carved [runes]—[on] the one that stands before the shining god<sup>a</sup> [SUN]; on Yorewaker's ear and on Allswith's hoof,<sup>b</sup> on that wheel which turns beneath Rungner's chariot, on Slopner's teeth and on the fetters of sleds,

2 á ęra Árvaks, · ok á 'on Yorewaker's ear and on' ] om. N 3 á ] ok á N 3 snýsk 'turns' ] stendr 'stands' N 3 Hrungnis 'Rungner's' ] emend. based on sense and meter; *Ravnis* R; *Raunis* N 4 tǫnnum 'teeth' ] *taumum* 'reins' N

<sup>a</sup>Cf. *Grimner* 39, according to which the sun is covered by a shield, protecting the earth from its heat. Without it, the whole world will burn up.

<sup>b</sup>The two horses that pull the sun across the heavens; cf. *Grimner* 38.

- 14b á bjarnar hrammi · ok á Braga tungu, [R 32v/7–9, N 25r/13–15]  
 2 á ulfs klóum · ok á arnar nefi,  
 á blóðgum vęngjum · ok á brúar sporði,  
 4 á lausnar lófa · ok á líknar spori,

on the bear's paw and on Bray's tongue, on the wolf's claws and on the eagle's beak, on bloody wings and on the bridge's supports, on the palm of release and the track of grace,

2 nefi ] þnefiuþ N 4 á ] om. N

- 14c á glęri ok á gulli · ok á gumna heillum, [R 32v/9–11, N 25r/15–18]  
 2 í vīni ok virtri · ok vili-sessi,  
 á Gungnis oddi · ok á Grana brjósti,  
 4 á nornar nagli · ok á nefi uglu;

on glass and on gold and on men's luck-charms, in wine and beerwort and the comfortable seat, on Gungner's point and on Grane's chest, on a norn's nail and on an owl's beak.

1 gumna heillum 'men's luck-charms' ] *gōðu silfri* N 2 vili-sessi 'the comfortable seat' ] *vplu sessi* 'a wallow<sup>C</sup>'s seat' N 3 Gungnis oddi 'Gungner's point' ] *Gaupnis oddi* 'Yeapner's point' (an elsewhere unknown spear) N 3 Grana brjósti 'Grane's chest' ] *gygjar brjósti* 'a gow<sup>C</sup>'s chest'

2 vili-sessi 'the comfortable seat' ] *í guma boldi* 'in a man's flesh' add. N is clearly an inserted line.

- 15 Allar vǫru af skafnar, · þer's vǫru á ristnar, [R 32v/11–14, N 25r/18–21]  
 2 ok hverfðar við inn hęlga mjǫð  
 ok sendar á víða vega:

- 4 þér 'ru með **ó**sum, · þér 'ru með **ól**fum,  
                   sumar með **ví**sum **v**oðnum,  
 6               sumar hafa **m**ęnskir **m**ęnn.

All were shaven off—those that were carved on—and turned into the holy mead, and sent on wide ways: They are among the Ease, they are among the Elves; some among wise Wanes; some have manly men.

2 **h**verfðar 'turned'] *þhrędarf* (for *bróðar* 'stirred?') N 4 **ó**sum ... **ól**fum 'Ease ... Elves'] *ól*fum ... *ó*sum 'Elves ... Ease' N 4 þér 'ru 'they are'] *sumar* 'some' N 5 *sumar* 'some'] *ok* 'and' N

- 16 Þat eru bók-rúnar, · þat eru bjarg-rúnar  
 2               ok allar **ól**-rúnar  
                   ok mętar męgin-rúnar  
 4               hvęim's þér kná ó-villtar · ok ó-spilltar  
                   sér at hęillum hafa;  
 6               njót-tu ef namt  
                   unds rjófask ręgin!

[R 32v/14–16, N 25r/21–25v/3]

There are book-runes, there are rescue-runes, and all ale-runes, and noble might-runes—for whomever knows them unfalsified and uninjured, to use for himself as charms. Benefit if thou learnest, until the Reins are ripped!

1 þat eru 'there are'] *ok* 'and' N 3 mętar 'noble'] *mętar ok* 'renowned and' N 4 ó-spilltar] *þof villtar* N 7 rjófask] *rjúfa* N

- 17 „Nú skalt **k**jósa · alls þér 's **k**ostr of boðinn,  
 2               **h**vassa vápna **h**lynr,  
                   **s**oðn eða þoðn · haf þér **s**jalfir í hug;  
 4               oll eru **m**ęin of **m**etin.“

[R 32v/16–18, N 25v/3–5]

[Syedrive quoth:] “Now shalt thou choose, as the choice is offered to thee, O maple-tree of sharp weapons [WARRIOR]! Speech or silence have thou in thy own heart; all the harms are measured<sup>a</sup>!”

<sup>a</sup>i.e. in advance.

- 18 „Mun'k-a ek **f**lója · þótt mik **f**ęigan vitir,  
 2               em'k-a ek með **b**leyði **b**orinn;  
                   **á**st-róð þín · ek vil **ól** hafa

[R 32v/18–20, N 25v/5–8]



4 svá lēngi sem ek lifi.“

[Siward quoth:] “I shall not flee, although thou know me to be fey; I am not born with softness.<sup>a</sup> Thy loving counsels all will I have, for as long as I may live.”

---

2 með ‘with’] om. N

---

<sup>a</sup>TODO: Note about this common heroic expression.

19 „Þat réð’k þér it fyrsta · at við frændr þína [R 32v/20–22]  
 2 vamma-laust verir;  
 síðr þú hefnir · þótt þeir sakar gøri;  
 4 þat kveða dauðum duga.“

[Syedrive quoth:] “That I counsel thee first: that thou against thy kinsmen defend thyself faultlessly. Late oughtst thou to take revenge, although they incur charges; that they say befits the dead.

20 Þat réð’k þér annat, · at eið né sverir, [R 32v/22–24]  
 2 nema þann ’s saðr séi,  
 grimmar simar · ganga at tryggð-rofi;  
 4 armr es vára vargr.

That I counsel thee second: that thou not swear an oath, save for that one which is true. Grim strands come after the troth-breach; wretched is the outlaw of vows.<sup>a</sup>

---

3 simar ‘strands’] i.e. ‘strands of fate’; cf. *HHund I* 3, where the norns are said to twist such strands. Often emended to *limar* ‘ramifications’ in accordance with *Rein* 4, where that word is used in basically the same context. Such a scribal confusion is easily understood, since *s* in this position was always spelled with long *f* in the old mss. The paraphrase (see other note) is not conclusive, since it replaces this word with *hefn* ‘revenge’.

---

<sup>a</sup>The punishment is one of torment in the afterlife; see note to *Wallow* 39. — The whole verse is paraphrased in *WalsS* ch. 21: *Ok sver eigi rangan eið, því at grim hefn fylgir griðrofi*. ‘And swear no wrong oath, for grim revenge follows the grith-breach.’

21 Þat réð’k þér þriðja · at þú þingi á [R 32v/24–25]  
 2 deili-t við heimska hali  
 því-at ó-sviðr maðr · léttr oft kveðin  
 4 verri orð an viti.

That I counsel thee third: that thou on the Thing bandy not with foolish men; for an unwise man often lets be spoken worse words than he ought to know.

- 22 Allt er vant · ef við þegir; [R 32v/25–28]  
 2 þá þikkir þú með bleýði borinn  
 eða sönnu sagðr;  
 4 hётtr es heimis-kviðr  
 nema sér góðan geti.  
 6 Annars dags · lát hans ǫndu farit  
 ok launa svá lýðum lygi.

All is missing if thou shut up towards it; then thou seemest born with softness, or truthfully accused. Risky is the hometown-verdict, unless one gets himself a good one. At another day let thou destroy his soul, and thus repay the people for the lie.

- 23 Þat réð'k þér it fjórða · ef býr for-déða [R 32v/28–30]  
 2 vamma-full á vegi:  
 ganga 's betra · an gista séi  
 4 þótt þik nótt of nemi.

That I counsel thee fourth, if there lives an evil-working woman, full of faults, by the road: to walk is better than to take lodgings, although night overtake thee.

- 24 For-njósnar augu · þurfu fira synir [R 32v/30–32]  
 2 hvar's skulu vręiðir vega;  
 oft bǫl-vísar konur · sitja brautu nér;  
 4 þér's deýfa sverð ok sefa.

Eyes of looking ahead do the sons of men need, wherever wroth ones should fight; often bale-wise women sit near the highway, those who dull sword and sense.

---

1 For-njósnar 'looking ahead'] Verbal noun to *nýsask fyrir* 'to look ahead', as found in *Higb* 7.

- 25 Þat réð'k þér it fimmta, · þótt fagarar séir [R 32v/32–34]  
 2 brúðir þekkjum á,  
 sífja silfr · lát-a þínum svefni ráða,  
 4 tęgji-at þér at kossi konur.

That I counsel thee fifth, although thou seest fair brides on the benches, let not kinsmen's silver rule thy sleep; lure not women to thee for kissing.

- 26 Þat réð'k þér it sétta, · þótt með seggjum fari [R 32v/34]  
 2 ǫlðrmál til ǫfug:

drukinn deila · skal-at við dolg-viðu

<sup>4</sup> margan stelr vín viti.

That I counsel thee sixth, although among warriors may grow the ale-speaking awry:  
drunkenly deal shalt thou not with war-trees [WARRIORS]; wine steals wit from many.

---

<sup>1</sup> Þat ... fari 'That ... may grow'] With these words 32v of R ends and we have the "great lacuna".



# The Hellride of Byrnhild (*Hēlreið Brynhildar*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): late C11th (0.650), C13th (0.215), early C11th (0.135)

Meter: *Firnworslaw*

TODO: INTRODUCTION.

---

- P1 Eptir dauða Brynhildar voru gør bál tvau: annat Sigurði, ok brann þat fyrr,  
2 en Brynhildr var á ǫðru brennd ok var hon í reið þeiri er guð-vefjum var  
tjölduð. Svá er sagt at Brynhildr ók með reiðinni á helveg ok fór um tún  
4 þar er gýgr nökkur bjó. Gýgrin kvað:

After Byrnhild's death two pyres were made: one for Siward, and it burned earlier, but  
Byrnhild was burned on another, and she was in that chariot which was tent-roofed with  
good fabric. So is said, that Byrnhild drove with the chariot onto the Hellway, and passed  
by a plot where a certain gow lived. The gow quoth:

...

- 1 „Skalt í gøgnum · ganga ęigi  
2 grjóti studda · garða mína;  
betr sómði þér · borða at rękja  
4 hęldr an vitja · vers annarar.“

TRANSLATION.

- 2 Hvat skalt vitja · af Vallandi,  
2 hvar-fúst hǫfuð, · húsa minna?  
þú hęfir, Vár gulls, · ef þik vita lystir,  
4 mild, af hǫndum · manns blóð þvegir.

## TRANSLATION.

- 3    Breg þú eigi mér, · brúðr ór stęini,  
 2    þótt ek véra'k · í víkingu;  
      ek mun okkur · óðri þikkja  
 4    hvar's menn ęðli · okkart kunna.

## TRANSLATION.

- 4    Þú vart, Brynhildr, · Buðla dóttir,  
 2    heilli verstu · í heim borin;  
      þú hefir Gjúka · of glatað börnum  
 4    ok búi þęira · brugðið góðu.

## TRANSLATION.

- 5    Ek mun sęja þér, · svinn, ór reidu  
 2    vit-laussi mjök, · ef þik vita lystir:  
      hvé gørðu mik · Gjúka arfar  
 4    ásta-lausa · ok ęið-rofa.

## TRANSLATION.

- 6    Lét hami vára · hugfullr konungr,  
 2    átta systra, · undir ęik borið;  
      vas'k vetra tólf, · ef þik vita lystir,  
 4    es ungum gram · ęiða sęlda'k.

## TRANSLATION.

- 7    Hétu mik allir · í Hlymdolum  
 2    Hildi und hjalmi, · hverr es kunni.

## TRANSLATION.

- 8    Þá lét'k gamlan · á Goðþjóðu  
 2    Hjalm-Gunnar nęst · hełjar ganga;  
      gaf'k ungum sigr · Auðu bróður;

4 þar varð mér Óðinn · of-reiðr um þat.

TRANSLATION.

9 Lauk hann mik skjöldum · í Skatalundi,  
2 rauðum ok hvítum, · randir snurtu;  
þann bað hann slíta · svefni mínum  
4 es hvergi lands · hréðask kynni.

TRANSLATION.

10 Lét umb sal minn · sunnan-verðan  
2 hávan brenna · hęr alls viðar;  
þar bað hann ęinn þegn · yfir at ríða,  
4 þann's mér fęrði gull · þat's und Fáfni lá.

TRANSLATION.

11 Reįđ góðr Grana · gull-miðlandi  
2 þar's fęstri minn · flętjum stýrði;  
ęinn þótti hann þar · ęllum bętri,  
4 víkingr Dana, · í verðungu.

TRANSLATION.

12 Svófu vit ok unðum · í sęing ęinni  
2 sem hann minn bróðir · of borinn vęri;  
hvárt-ki knátti · hęnd yfir annat  
4 átta nóttum · okkart lęggja.

We slept and loved in a single bed, as if he were born my brother; neither one of us could

13 Því brá mér Guðrún, · Gjúka dóttir,  
2 at ek Sigurði · svęfa'k á armi;  
þar varð'k þęss vís · es vildi'g-a'k  
4 at þau véltu mik · í ver-fangi.

TRANSLATION.

- 14     Munu við of-stríð · alls til lengi  
      2     konur ok karlar · kvikkvir fœðask;  
           vit skulum okkrum · aldri slíta,  
      4     Sigurðr, saman. · Søkks-tu, gýgjar-kyn!“

TODO—Sink thou down, Oh gow-kin!”



# The Second Lay of Guthrun

## (*Guðrúnarkviða aðra*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.731), early C11th (0.178)

Meter: *Firnwordslaw*

TODO.

### The Slaying of the Nivlings (*Dráp Niflunga*)

P1 Gunnarr ok Hogni tóku þá gullit allt, Fáfnis arf. Ó-friðr var þá milli  
2 Gjúkunga ok Atla; kenndi hann Gjúkungum völd um and-lát Brynhildar.  
Þat var til sëtta, at þeir skyldu gipta hánnum Guðrúnu, ok gáfu henni ó-  
4 minnis-veig at drekka áðr hon játti at giptast Atla. Synir Atla voru þeir  
Erpr ok Eitill, en Svanhildr var Sigurðar dóttir ok Guðrúnar. Atli konungr  
6 bauð heim Gunnari ok Hogni, ok sendi Vinga eða Knéfrøð. Guðrún vissi  
vélar ok sendi með rúnum orð at þeir skyldu eigi koma ok til jar-tegna  
8 sendi hon Hogni hringinn Andvaranaut ok knýtti í vargs-hár. Gunnarr  
hafði beðit Oddrúnar, systur Atla, ok gat eigi; þá fekk hann Glaumvarar,  
10 en Hogni átti Kostberu. Þeira synir voru þeir Sólarr ok Snévarr ok Gjúki.  
En er Gjúkungar kómu til Atla, þá bað Guðrún sonu sína at þeir bæði  
12 Gjúkungum lífs en þeir vildu eigi. Hjarta var skorit ór Hogni en Gunnarr  
settr í orm-garð. Hann sló hǫrpu ok svéðði ormana en naðra stakk hann  
14 til lifrar. Þjóðrekr konungr var með Atla ok hafði þar látit flesta alla menn  
sína. Þjóðrekr ok Guðrún kęřðu harma sín á milli. Hon sagði hánnum ok  
16 kvað:

Guthr and Hain took all the gold, Fathomer's inheritance. There was then enmity between the Yivickings and Attle; he blamed the Yivickings for Byrnhild's passing. They came to terms that they would marry away Guthrun to him, and TODO. She spoke to him and quoth:

- 1 „Mér vas'k meýja; • móðir mik fódði,  
 2 björt í búri; • unna'k vel bróðrum—  
 unds mik Gjúki • gulli reifði,  
 4 gulli reifði, • gaf Sigurði.

“A maiden was I of maidens; my mother raised me bright in the bowers; I loved well my brothers—until Yivick with gold endowed me, with gold endowed me, and gave [me] to Siward.

- 2 „Svá vas Sigurðr • uf sonum Gjúka  
 2 sem véri grónn laukr • ór grasi vaxinn,  
 eða hjörtr há-beynn • um hvossum dýrum,  
 4 eða gull glóð-rautt • af gróu silfri.“

“So was Siward above the sons of Yivick, as were a green leek grown out of grass, or a high-boned hart in the midst of wild beasts, or glowing-red gold from grey silver.

---

2 grónn laukr ‘green leek’] This st. shows that the leek was held to be the noblest of plants, something also seen by *Wallow* 4, where *grónn laukr* is specifically mentioned as growing in the world's very first days. See note there for its mythological significance.

# The Third Lay of Guthrun

## (*Guðrúnarkviða þriðja*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.731), early C11th (0.178)

Meter: *Firnworslaw*

A very short narrative poem, depicting a single minor legendary event. It is especially notable for its depiction of a trial by ordeal and the mention of a woman being drowned in a bog.

Herch, one of Attle's concubines tells Attle that she has seen his wife Guthrun sleeping with Thedric. Attle becomes distressed upon hearing this (P1). Guthrun asks him what is wrong (1), and he responds that Herch has accused her of sleeping with Thedric (2). Guthrun promises to prove her innocence through a trial by ordeal involving picking up a white stone from boiling water (3). She further says that while she and Thedric did sit down together, they did so in mutual grief over the deaths of her brothers (4–5). She tells Attle to summon a German lord named Saxe, who knows how to carry out the trial. Seven hundred men arrive to witness the event (6). Before picking up the stone, Guthrun laments over her brothers' deaths, saying that they would have disputed the accusation through violence, but that she must now prove her innocence by herself (7). She then puts her hand in the boiling water, and unscathed takes out the stones. She holds it up and shows it to the witnesses (8). Attle laughs, knowing that his wife has been faithful, and orders Herch to pick up the stone (9). She does so, but her hands are horribly scorched, and men lead her to a "foul bog", presumably to be drowned (see above). The poet ends by laconically stating that Guthrun in such a way was "reconstituted for her affronts".

---

P1 Herkja hét ambótt Atla; hón hafði verit frilla hans. Hón sagði Atla at hón  
2 hefði sét Þjóðrek ok Guðrúnu bæði saman. Atli var þá allókátr. Þá kvað  
Guðrún:

Herch was named the female thrall of Attle; she had been his concubine. She told Attle that she had seen Thedric and Guthrun both together. Attle was then wholly displeased. Then Guthrun quoth:

- 1 „Hvat ’s þér, Atli? · é, Buðla sonr,  
 2 es þér hryggt í hug; · hví hlér þú éva?  
 Hitt myndi óðra · jǫrlum þykkja  
 4 at við mennt mēltir · ok mik sēir.“

“What is with thee, Attle? Always, son of Bodle, art thou sad at heart; why laughest thou never? TODO.”

- 2 „Tregr mik þat, Guðrún, · Gjúka dóttir,  
 2 mér í hǫllu · Hęrkja sagði  
 at þit Þjóðrekr · undir þaki svēfið  
 4 ok léttliga · líni vęrðið.“

“It troubles me, Guthrun, Yivick’s daughter, as in the hall Herch has said me: that thou and Thedric beneath thatched roof slept, and ye lightly warded the linen.<sup>a</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e., they threw off their clothes and slept together.

- 3 „Þér mun’k alls þess · ęiða vinna  
 2 at inum hvíta · hęlga stęini,  
 at ek við Þjóðmar · þat-ki átta’k,  
 4 es vǫrðr né verr · vinna knátti,—

“To thee I will swear oaths regarding all of that—by the white, holy stone—that I did not do such a thing with Thedmar,<sup>a</sup> which neither watchman nor warrior has been able to swear upon,—<sup>b</sup>”

---

<sup>a</sup>Historically, Thedmar was the father of Thedric, who took over the kingdom after his father’s death (see Encyclopedia). Thedmar may here be a scribal error for Thedric, a scribal error for “Thedmar’s son”, or a nickname due to conflation of the father and son.

<sup>b</sup>Guthrun says that she will prove her innocence through a trial by ordeal (that is, by lifting “the white holy stone” out of boiling water; see st. 8). She further strengthens her position by pointing out that no reliable man has sworn an oath attesting to her guilt.

- 4 Nema ek halsaða · hęrja stilli,  
 2 jǫfur ónęisinn, · ęinu sinni;  
 aðrar vǫru · okkrar spękjur  
 4 es vit hǫrmug tvau · hnigum at rúnum.

Unless I embraced the stiller of hosts [RULER = Thedmar]—the unshamed prince—a single time. Different were our dealings, when we two distressed ones [Guthrun and Thedric] reclined in private conversation.

- 5 Hér kom Þjóðrekr · með þrjá tǫgu,  
 2 lifa þeir né einir, · þriggja tega manna;  
 hrinktu mik at bróðrum · ok at brynjuðum,  
 4 hrinktu mik at ǫllum · á hǫfuðniðjum.

Here came Thedric with thirty; not one of those thirty men still live. Surround<sup>a</sup> me with my brothers, and with byrned men; surround me with all my close kinsmen.

---

<sup>a</sup>*brinktu* consisting of *bring*, 2nd sg. imper. of *bringja* 'surround, encircle' + *þú* 'thou'. The clitic form *-tu* has caused devoicing.

- 6 Send at Saxa, · sunnmanna gram;  
 2 hann kann hēlga · hver vellanda;  
 sjau hundruð manna · í sal gingu  
 4 áðr kvēn konungs · í kētil tóki.

Send for Saxe, lord of the southmen; he knows how to hallow a swelling cauldron!" Seven hundred men went into the hall, before the wife of the king might touch the kettle.

- 7 „Kemr-a nú Gunnarr, · kalli'k-a Hǫgna,  
 2 sé'k-a síðan · svása bróðr;  
 sverði myndi Hogni · slíks harms reka,  
 4 nú verð'k sjölf fyr mik · synja lýta.“

"Now Guthur comes not, I can not call on Hain; I see not thereafter [my] beloved brothers. With a sword would Hain avenge such an affront; now I will for myself disprove the slanders."

- 8 Brá hón til botns · bjǫrtum lófa  
 2 ok hón upp of tók · jarknastęina:  
 „Sé nú sęggir · —sykn em ek orðin  
 4 hęilagliga— · hvé sjá hverr velli.“

Brought she the bright palms to the bottom, and she up did take the earthenstones: "See now, men—I am proven innocent, through holy means—how this cauldron boils!"

- 9 Hló þá Atla · hugr í brjósti  
 2 es hann hęilar sá · hęndr Guðrúnar:  
 „Nú skal Hęrkja · til hvers ganga,  
 4 sú's Guðrúnu · grandí vēnti.“

Then laughed the heart in Atle's chest, when he saw unscathed the hands of Guthrun:  
 "Now shall Herch go to the cauldron, she who to Guthrun hoped to cause harm."

10 Sá-at maðr armligt, • hvęrr es þat sá at,  
       2 hvé þar á Hęrkju • hęndr sviðnuðu;  
       lęiddu þá męy • í mýri fúla,  
       4 svá þá Guðrún • sinna harma.

Each man saw not something so pitiful, who saw that: how there on Herch the hands  
 were scorched. Led they the maiden into the foul bog; thus was Guthrun reconstituted  
 for her affronts.

# The Weeping of Ordrun (*Oddrúnargrátr*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.954)

Meter: *Firnewordslaw*

## From Burgny and Ordrun (*Frá Borgnýju ok Oddrúnu*)

P1    Heiðrekr hét konungr; dóttir hans hét Borgný. Vilmundr hét sá er var  
2    friðill hennar. Hon mátti eigi fœða börn áðr til kom Oddrún, Atla systir;  
      hon hafði verit unnusta Gunnars, Gjúka sonar. Um þessa sögu er hér  
4    kveðit:

Heathric was a king called, his daughter was called Burgny. Wilmund was he called who was her lover. She could not bear children before Ordrun, Attle's sister, came to her. She had been the lover of Guthar, Yivick's son. Of this saw is here sung:

1    Heyrðað'k segja · í sǫgum fornum  
2    hvé mēr of kom · til Morna-lands;  
      ęngi mátti · fyr jǫrð ofan  
4    Heiðreks dóttur · hjalpir vinna.

I heard [it] said in ancient saws,<sup>a</sup>  
how a maiden came to Mornland;  
noone could—above the earth—  
find help for Heathric's daughter [= Burgny].

---

<sup>a</sup>Probably formulaic; cf. *Hildbrand* 1: *ik gi-bórta dat seggen* 'I heard it said' which likewise uses the 1sg pret. of 'hear' and the infinitive of 'say'. Both would go back to a Proto-Northwest Germanic phrase *\*ek (ga-)hauridō* (*þat*) *sagjaną*.

2    Þat frá Oddrún, · Atla systir,  
2    at sú mēr hafði · miklar sóttir;  
      brá hon af stalli · stjórð-bitluðum

4 ok á svartan · sǫðul of lagði.

This learned Ordrun, Attle's sister,  
that the maiden [= Burgny] had great ailments;  
she grabbed from the stable a rudder-bitted steed,  
and a black saddle on [it] did lay.

3 Lét hon mar fara · mold-veg sléttan  
2 unds at hári kom · hǫll standandi;  
ok hon inn of gekk · ęnd-langan sal;  
4 svipti hon sǫðli · af svǫngum jó  
ok hon þat orða · alls fyrst of kvað:

She let the steed journey on the smooth soil-way [EARTH],  
until she came to the high standing hall,  
and she inside did go the endlong hall.  
She drew the saddle off the slender horse,  
and she that word first of all did say:

---

3 ok hon ... sal 'and she ... hall'] The whole line is formulaic, see note to *Wayland* 8.

5 ok ... of kvað 'and ... did say'] The whole line is formulaic, see note to *Thrim* 2.

TODO: More verses.



# The Lay of Attle (*Atlakviða*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.719)–early C11th (0.212)

Meter: *Speech-meter, Firnwordslaw*

A famously archaic poem.

Attle sends his messenger Kneefrith to Guthur (1). He arrives at Guthur's hall, where the mood is one of unease, and addresses Guthur (2). Kneefrith invites him and his brother Hain to Attle's court (3), offering them treasures, weapons and land (4–5). Guthur asks his brother Hain for advice, since he has not heard of Attle having gold to give away (6).

---

## The Death of Attle (*Dauði Atla*)

P1 Guðrún Gjúkadóttir hefndi bróðra sinna, svá sem frégt er orðit. Hon drap  
2 fyrst sonu Atla, en eptir drap hon Atla ok brendi hollina ok hirðina alla;  
um þetta er sjá kviða ort.

Guthrun Yivicksdaughter avenged her brothers, as has become famous. She first killed the sons of Attle, and after that she killed Attle, and burned the hall and the whole hird. Regarding that this lay is wrought.

- 
- 1 Atli sendi • ár til Gunnars  
2 kunnan segg at ríða, • Knéfrøðr vas sá heitin;   
at gørdum kom hann Gjúka • ok at Gunnars hollu,  
4 bækkjum arin-greypum • ok at bjóri svqsum.

Attle sent—of yore—to Guthur  
a well-known messenger to ride; Kneefrith he was called.

To the yards of Yivick he came, and to the hall of Guthur;  
to the hearth-surrounding benches, and to the lovely beer.

- 2     Drukku þar drótt-męgir · —ęn dyljęndr þęgðu—  
2     vín í val-hęllu, · vręiði sęusk þęir Húna;  
     kallaði þá Knęfręðr · kaldri ręddu,  
4     sęggr inn suð-róni · sat hann á bękk hęm:

There the dright-lads [WARRIORS] drank—but the concealed ones shut up—  
wine in the walhall; they feared the wrath of the Huns.  
Then called Kneefrith with cold voice,  
the southern messenger, he sat on a high bench:

1 dyljęndr ‘concealed ones’] Finnur Jónsson (1932) reasonably interprets this as referring to Atle’s spies at Guthur’s court.

2 val-hęllu ‘the walhall’] The interpretation of this compound is difficult in the current context. The first element *val-* could be (1) *valr* ‘falcon’, referring to the aristocratic hunting practice; (2) *valr* ‘Wale<sup>G</sup>’, cognate with ‘Welsh’ but in ON referring to the French or Romans, stressing the southern location or appearance of the hall; or (3) *valr* ‘(collective) the battle-slain’, foreshadowing the inevitable death (feyness<sup>C</sup>) of the Yivickings<sup>G</sup>. If (3) is correct the word is linguistically identical to Walhall<sup>L</sup>, Weden’s hall, whither the battle-slain go.

- 3     „Atli mik hingat sęndi · riða ęręndi,  
2     mar inum męl-gręypa, · Myrk-við inn ó-kunna  
     at biðja yðr, Gunnarr, · at it á bękk kómið  
4     með hjęlmum arin-gręypum · at sękja hęim Atla.

“Atle sent me hither to ride with an errand,  
on the bit-champing steed through uncharted Mirkwood—  
to ask you, O Guthur, that ye two [= Guthur and Hain] on the bench come,  
with hearth-surrounding helmets, to seek the home of Atle.

- 4     Skjęldu knęguð þar vęlja · ok skafna aska,  
2     hjęlma gull-roðna · ok Húna męngi,  
     silfr-gyllt sęðul-klęði, · sęrki val-rauða,  
4     dafar, darraða, · dręsla męl-gręypa.

There ye might choose shields, and shaven ash-spears,  
helmets gold-reddened, and the multitude of the Huns,  
silver-gilt saddle-cloths, blood-red serks,  
daves, spears, bit-champing steeds.

- 5     Vęll létsk ykkir ok myndu gefa · víðrar Gnita-hęiðar

- 2 af gęiri gjallanda • ok af gylltum stęfnum,  
 stórar meįđmar • ok stađi Danpar,  
 4 hris þat it męra • es međr Myrk-viđ kalla.“

He also declared himself willing to give you two the field of wide Gnit-heath,  
 [and] of yelling spears and of gilded prowes,  
 great treasures and the place of Danp;  
 the renowned brush which men call Mirkwood.

- 6 Hęđđi vatt þá Gunnarr • ok Hęgna til sagđi:  
 2 „Hvat ređđ þú okkr, sęggr hinn őri, • alls vit slíkt heyrum?  
 Gull vissa'k ękki • á Gnita-heįđi,  
 4 þat's vit ęttim-a • annat slíkt.

His head turned Guthur then, and said to Hain:  
 “What counselest thou us two, O younger man, as such a thing we hear?  
 I knew of no gold on the Gnit-heath  
 which we did not own as much of.

- 7 Sjau ęigu vit sal-hús • sverđa full,  
 2 hverju 'ru þęira • hjęlt ór gulli;  
 mín vęit'k mar bętstan • en męki hvassastan,  
 4 boga bękk-sóma • en brynjur ór gulli;

We own seven hall-houses filled with swords—  
 on each of them is a golden hilt;  
 I know my horse to be the best and sword the sharpest,  
 bow bench-fit and byrnies of gold;

- 8 hjalm ok skjöld hvítastan, • kominn ór hęll Kjárs;  
 2 ęinn 's mín bętri • en sé allra Húna.“

helmet and shield [to be] whitest, come from the hall of Caser;  
 alone is mine better, than [those] of all of the Huns might be!”

- 9 „Hvat hyggr brúđi bęndu • þá's hón okkr baug sęndi,  
 2 varinn vęđum heįđingja? • Hykk at hón vęrnuđ byđi!  
 Hár fann'k heįđingja • riđit í hring rauđum;  
 4 ylfskr es vęgr okkarr • at riđa ęręndi.“

[Hain quoth:] “What thinkest thou the bride meant when she sent us two an armlet,

wrapped with the garments of a heath-dweller [WOLF > WOLF'S HAIR]? I think that she gave us a warning!

I found the hair of a heath-dweller [WOLF] tied through a red ring;  
wolveren is our way, to ride with that errand!<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>That it is Hain speaking here is clear from the response in the following stanzas. He considers the wolf-hair to be a warning of Hunnish treachery.

- 10    Niðjar-gi hvøttu Gunnar · né náungr annarr,  
     2    rýnendr né ráðendr, · né þeir's ríkir vöru;  
     kvaddi þá Gunnarr · sem konungr skyldi,  
     4    mérri í mjöð-ranni · af móði stórum:

Kinsmen urged not Guthur, nor any other relation;  
not counselors nor advisors, nor those who were mighty.  
Guthur then announced—as a king should,  
renowned in the mead-house—with great spirit:

- 11    „Rís-tu nú, Fjornir, · lát-tu á flēt vaða  
     2    greppa gull-skálir · með gumna höndum!

“Rise now, Ferner; let on the floorboards wade forth  
golden bowls of warriors, along the hands of men!

- 12    Ulfr mun ráða · arfi Niflunga,  
     2    gamlir gran-varðir, · ef Gunnars missir,  
     birnir blakk-fjallir · bíta þref-tønnum,  
     4    gamna grey-stóði, · ef Gunnarr né kœmr-at.“

The wolf will rule the inheritance of the Nivlings—  
the old grey guardians—if Guthur is missing.  
Black-furred bears [will] bite with wrangling teeth—  
amusing the pack of bitches—if Guthur comes not.”

- 13    Lēiddu land-røgni · lýðar ó-neisir,  
     2    grátendr, gunn-hvatan, · ór garði Húna;  
     þá kvað þat inn óri · erfri-vörðr Høgna:  
     4    „Heilir farið nú ok horskir · hvar's ykkir hugr tēygir!“

TODO Then quoth that the young inheritance-ward [son] of Hain: “Whole fare ye two now, and wise, wherever your hearts may draw!”

1 *lyðar ó-neisir* ‘unshamed [FAMOUS] people’] Compare the Thorsberg chape (C2nd): *wlþuþewar* · *ni wajē-mārik* ‘Wolthew, the not ill-famed [FAMOUS]’.

- 14    *Fetum létu fróknir* · of fjöll at þyrja  
       2    *mar ina mēl-grępyu*, · *Myrk-við inn ókunna*;  
           *hristisk ǫll Hún-mǫrk* · þar’s *harð-móðgir fóru*,  
       4    *vrǫku þeir vann-styggva* · *vǫllu al-gróna*.

By their feet made the valiant ones over the fellss  
 the bit-champing steed rush along, through uncharted Mirkwood.  
 TODO.

- 15    *Land sǫu þeir Atla* · ok *lið-skjalfar djúpar*  
       2    *Bikka greppar standa* · á *borg inni hǫu*,  
           *sal of suðr-þjóðum*, · *slęinn sess-meðum*,  
       4    *bundnum rǫndum*, · *blęikum skjǫldum*,

They saw the land of Attle, and deep valleys(?);  
 the warriors of Bicke standing on the high fortress  
 TODO

- 16    *dafar, darraða*; · en þar *drakk Atli*  
       2    *vín í val-hǫllu*; · *vęrðir sǫtu úti*  
           at *varða þeim Gunnari* · ef þeir hér *vitja kómi*  
       4    með *gęiri gjallanda* · at *vękja gram hildi*.

daves, spears; but there drank Attle  
 wine in the wale-hall; the watchmen sat outside  
 to watch for Guthur’s men, if they came here to visit,  
 with yelling spear, to wake the ruler with war.

- 17    *Systir fann þeira snemmst* · at þeir í *sal kvǫmu*,  
       2    *bróðr hennar báðir*, · *bjóri vas hón lítt drukkin*:  
           „*Ráðinn est nú, Gunnarr*, · *hvat munt, ríkr, vinna*  
       4    *við Húna harm-brǫgðum?* · *Hǫll gakk þú ór snemma!*

Their sister found earliest they they had come into the hall,  
 both of her brothers—on beer was she lightly drunk:  
 “Betrayed art thou now, Guthur; how wilt thou, powerful man, work  
 against the harm-tricks of the Huns? Go early out of the hall!”

<sup>a</sup>Before anything evil might happen.

- 18     Bētr hefðir þú, bróðir, · at þú í brynju fœrir,  
       2     sēm hjölmum arin-gręypum · at séa hęim Atla;  
       sętir þú í sōðlum · söl-heįða daga,  
       4     nái nauð-fōlva · létir nornir gráta.

Better hadst thou, brother, if thou went in byrnie  
 with hearth-surrounding helmets, to see the home of Attle—  
 if thou placed in the saddle—during sun-bright days—  
 need-pale corpses, [if thou] made the norns cry;

- 19     Húna skjald-męjar · hęfi kanna  
       2     en Atla sjalfan · létir í orm-garð koma;  
       nú 's sá orm-garðr · ykkir of folginn.“

[if thou made] the shield-maidens of the Huns to know the harrow,<sup>a</sup>  
 and Attle himself thou brought into the snake-pit—  
 now is that snake-pit enclosing you two!”

<sup>a</sup>i.e. if he turned the Hunnish shield-maidens into enslaved farmhands.

- 20     „Sęinað 's nú, systir, · at samna Niflungum,  
       2     langt 's at lęita · lýða sinnis til,  
       of rosmu-fjōll Rínar, · rekka ó-neįssa.“

“’Tis late now, O sister, to gather the Nivlings;  
 ’tis far to look for the support of men—  
 over the fells of the Rhine—for unshamed [FAMOUS] warriors.”

- 21     Fengu þęir Gunnar · ok í fjōtur sęttu,  
       2     vinir Borgunda, · ok bundu fastla;  
       sjau hjó Hęgni · sverði hvōssu  
       4     en inum átta hratt hann · í ęld heįtan.

Caught they Guthar, and in fetters set him—  
 the friends of the Burgends—and bound them tightly.  
 Hain hewed down seven with sharp sword,  
 but the eighth one he threw into hot fire.

- 22 Svá skal frókn · fjándum verjask;  
 2 Hogni varði · hęndr Gunnars.  
 frógu fróknan · ef fjor vildi  
 4 Gotna þjóðann · gulli kaupa.

Thus shall the bold against fiends ward himself;  
 Hain warded the hands of Guthur.  
 They asked the bold man [= Guthur] if his life he wished—  
 the ruler of the Gots—to buy with gold.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Svá ... verjask] Line moved from the last st. to this one since it seems to connect semantically with the immediately following line, and also creates a regular line distribution of 4-4 instead of 5-3.

<sup>a</sup>The Huns ask Guthur (it is clear that “ruler of the Gots” refers to him, cf. sts. 1, 3, 10) if he wishes to ransom Hain. He instead responds with the following:

- 23 „Hjarta skal mér Hogna · í hęndi liggja  
 2 blóðugt, ór brjósti · skorit bald-riða,  
 saxi slíðr-bęitu, · syni þjóðans.“

[Guthur quoth:] “The heart of Hain shall lie in my hands:  
 bloody from the breast, cut from the bold rider [= Hain],  
 with a slide-biting sax,<sup>a</sup> from the son of the sovereign [= Hain].”

<sup>a</sup>i.e. a short-sword with a blade so sharp that it draws blood when one slides the finger across it.

- 24 Skóru þęir hjarta · Hjalla ór brjósti,  
 2 blóðugt, ok á bjóð logðu · ok bōru þat fyr Gunnar.

Cut they the heart of Helle from the breast,  
 bloody, and on a platter laid it, and carried it before Guthur.

- 25 Þá kvað þat Gunnarr, · gumna dróttinn:  
 2 „Hér hęfi’k hjarta · Hjalla ins blauða,  
 ó-líkt hjarta · Hogna ins frókna,  
 4 es mjok bifask · es á bjóði liggr;  
 bifðisk hōlfu męirr · es í brjósti lá!“

Then quoth that Guthur, the lord of men:  
 “Here have I the heart of Helle the soft—unlike the heart of Hain the bold!—  
 which much trembles when on the platter it lies;  
 it trembled twice as much when in the breast it lay.”

- 26 Hló þá Hogni · es til hjarta skóru  
 2 kvikvan kumbla-smið; · klökkva síðst hugði;  
 blóðugt þat á bjóð lögðu · ok bóru fyr Gunnar.

Hain laughed then, when unto the heart they cut  
 the living wound-smith [WARRIOR = Hain]; he thought least of sobbing.  
 Bloody on a platter they laid it, and carried it before Guther.

- 27 Mérr kvað þat Gunnarr, · Geir-Niflungr:  
 2 „Hér hefi’k hjarta · Hogna ins frókna,  
 ó-líkt hjarta · Hjalla ins blauða,  
 4 es lítt bifask · es á bjóði liggr;  
 bifðisk svá-gi mjök · þá’s í brjósti lá!

Renowned, quoth Guther, the Spear-Nivling:  
 “Here have I the heart of Hain the bold—unlike the heart of Helle the soft!—  
 which little trembles, when on the platter it lies;  
 it trembled not so much when in the breast it lay.

- 28 Svá skalt, Atli, · augum fjarri  
 2 sęm munt · menjum verða;  
 es und ęinum mér · ęll of folgin  
 4 hodd Niflunga: · lifir-a nú Hogni!

Thus shalt thou, Attle, be as far from the eyes  
 as thou wilt from the neck-rings.  
 With me alone are all concealed  
 the hoards of the Nivlings—now Hain lives not!

- 29 Eę vas mér týja · meðan vit tveir lifðum,  
 2 nú ’s mér ęngi · es ęinn lifi’k;  
 Rín skal ráða · róg-malmi skatna,  
 4 svinn, ęs-kunna · arfi Niflunga.

I was ever in doubt when we *two* lived;  
 now I am not when alone I live.  
 The Rhine shall rule the strife-ore of princes [GOLD]—  
 swift [river]—the os-born inheritance of the Nivlings!

- 30 Í veltanda vatni · lýsask val-baugar



2      hęldr an á hęndum gull · skíni Húna bęrnum.“

In tumbling water [shall] the Welsh bighs gleam,  
rather than gold might shine on the hands of the children of Huns!”

31      “Ýkvið ér hvél-vęgnum, · haptr ’s nú í bęndum!”

“Turn ye the wheel-wagons—the captive is now in bonds!”

32      Atli inn ríki

TODO

33      Svá gangi þér

TODO

34      ok meirr þaðan

TODO

35      Lifanda gram

TODO

36      Glumðu stręngir;

TODO

37      Dynr vas í garði,

TODO

38      Út gekk þá Guðrún,

TODO

39      Umðu ęlskálir

TODO

40 Út gekk þá Guðrún,

TODO

41 Skævaði þá in skírleita

TODO

42 Sona hefir þinna,

TODO

43 Kallar-a þú síðan

TODO

44 Ymr varð á bekkjum,

TODO

45 Gulli seri

TODO

46 Óvarr Atli,

TODO

47 Hon beð broddi

TODO

48 Ełdi gaf hón alla · es inni vöru  
2 ok frá morði þeira Gunnars · komnir vöru ór Myrk-hęimi;  
forn timbr fellu, · fjarghús ruku,

- 4      bór Buðlunga, · brunnu ok skjald-meyjar,  
          inni aldr-stamar · hnigu í ęld heitan.

To the fire she gave all those who were inside and who from the murder of Guthur's men had come [back] from Mirkham. Ancient timbers fell; great houses smoked—the settlement of the Buthlungs—burned the shield-maidens likewise; inside aged trunks bowed into hot fire.

- 49      Full-rótt's umb þetta; · fęrr ęngi svá síðan  
      2      brúðr í brynju · bróðra at hefna;  
          hún hefir þriggja · þjóð-konunga  
      4      ban-orð borit, · björt, áðr sylti.

'Tis told fully about this: none fares afterwards so, a bride in byrnie, her brothers to avenge. She has of three great kings borne the bane-words—bright woman—before she should die.

---

4 ban-orð borit 'borne the bane-words'] <sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. '[she has] caused the deaths [of three great kings]' This expression and its Germanic and Indo-European relatives is discussed in detail in Watkins (1995)[417–422].

- 50      Enn segir gleggri í Atlamálum inum grón-lenskum.

Yet says it more clearly in the Greenlendish Speeches of Attle.



# The Instigation of Guthrun

## (*Guðrúnarhvöt*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.781)–late C11th (0.177)

Meter: *Firnwordslaw*

TODO: INTRODUCTION.

---

- 1 Þá frá'k sænnu · slíðr-fęng-ligasta,  
2 trauð mól talit · af trega stórum,  
es harð-huguð · hvatti at vígi  
4 grimmum orðum · Guðrún sonu:

That gibing I found most sharply caught—unwilling speeches told from great sorrow—  
when hard-minded incited to war, with cruel words, Guthrun her sons:

- 2 „Hví sitið? · Hví sofið lífi?  
2 Hví tregr-at ykkir · tęiti at męla  
es Jǫrmunrekr · yðra systur,  
4 unga at aldri, · jóm of traddi?

“Why sit ye? Why sleep ye [away your] life? Why troubles it not you two to speak  
merrily?—When by Erminric your sister was, young of age, trampled by steeds?”

- 3 Hvítum ok svörtum · á hęr-vegi  
2 grám, gang-tǫmum · Gotna hrossum.

“By white and black ones on the war-path; by grey, pacing, Gotish horses!”

...

- 4 Hléjandi Guðrún · hvarf til skemmu,  
 2 kumbl konunga · ór kęrum valđi,  
 síðar brynjur · ok sonum fęrđi;  
 4 hlóðusk móðgir · á mara bógu.

...

- 5 Þá kvað þat Hamđir · inn hugum-stóri:  
 2 Svá koma'k męirr aftr · móður at vitja  
 Geir-Njorđor hniginn · á Gođ-þjóđu  
 4 at þú ęrfi · at ęll oss drykkir,  
 at Svanhildi · ok sonu þína.

...

- 6 Guðrún grátandi, · Gjúka dóttir,  
 2 gekk tregliga · á tái sitja  
 ok at telja, · tęrug-hlýra, móðug spjęll · á margan veg:

...

- 7 „Þrjá vissa'k ęlda, · þrjá vissa'k arna,  
 2 vas'k þrimr verum · vegin at húsi;  
 ęinn vas mér Sigurđor · ęllum bętri  
 4 es bróður mínir · at bana urđu.

“Three I knew fires; three I knew hearths; for three men was I carried to the house. To me was Siward alone better than all, he of whom my brothers became the bane.

TODO: Bunch of verses.

- 8 Minnst-u, Sigurđor, · hvat vit męltum  
 2 þá's vit á bęđ · bęđi sętum?  
 at þú myndir mín · móðugr vitja,  
 4 halr, ór hęlju, · en ek þín ór hęimi.

Recallest thou, O Siward, what we two spoke, as in bed we both did sit? that thou would me, O mighty man, visit out of Hell—but I thee out of the world.

- 9 Hlađiđ ér, jarlar, · ęiki-kęstinn,

- 2 látið þann und **himni** · **h**éstan verða!  
 Meðgi **b**renna **brjóst** · **b**ólva-fullt eldr  
 4 umb hjarta [...] · þiðni sorgir!

Load, ye earls, the oaken pile [PYRE]; let it become the highest under heaven! May fire burn [my] curse-filled chest; unto the heart ... may the sorrows melt away!

---

2 **himni** 'heaven'] emend.; *bilmi* 'prince' R

- 10 **J**ǫrlum ǫllum · **ó**ðal batni,  
 2 **snótum** ǫllum · **s**org at minni  
 at þetta **t**reg-róf · of **t**alit véri.

For all earls may property improve; for all ladies their sorrow decrease, as this grief-chain [TRAGIC POEM] was recounted!





# The Speeches of Hamthrew (*Hamðismól*)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.885)

Meter: *Firnwordslaw*, *Speech-meter*

Two poems?

...

- 1    Væl hofum vit **v**egit, · stöndum á **v**al Gotna  
2    ofan **ę**gg-móðum · sem **ę**rnir á kvisti;  
     góðs hofum tírar fengit · þótt skylim nú eða í **g**ęr deýja,  
4    **k**væld lifir maðr ekki · ęftir **k**við norna.

“Well have we two fought; we stand on the corpses of the Gots, above the edge-weary ones like eagles on a branch. We have earned great glory, although we should die now or tomorrow—man lives not one evening after the verdict of the norns!”

- 2    Þar fell **S**qrli · at **s**alar gaffi,  
2    en **H**amðir **h**né · at **h**ús-baki.

There Sarrel fell by the gables of the hall, by Hamthrew sank down by the back of the house.



## Other heroic poetry



# The Lay of Hildbrand

Dating: C8th

Meter: Germanic alliterative meter

For the text of original poem I present the manuscript text with as few textual emendations as possible. As for the orthography, I have found it impossible to produce a normalized without too heavily distorting the received text, being as it is, a blend of several dialects (one need only observe the treatment of the name Thedric, which appears thrice, and each time in a markedly different form). Apart from my typical practice of capitalizing proper names, marking prefixes with ⟨·⟩ and compounds with ⟨-⟩, and using acute accents to signify long vowels, grave accents to signify now-monophthongized original diphthongs, and overdots to mark nasal vowels, I have done the following changes in order to clarify etymological relationships and make the text somewhat more wieldy. Of these, TODO–TODO have also been noted in the apparatus where they occur:

1. Consistently replaced *p* (wynn) and *uu* with *w*.
2. Consistently replaced *c* with *k*.
3. Replaced *th* with *þ*.
4. Replaced *e* with *ē* when reflecting an original a-vowel affected by *i*-mutation.
5. Replaced *ó* with *ō* where originally an *a*.
6. Restored inconsistent second consonant shift of *b* to *p*.
7. Removed unetymological double *nn*.
8. Restored initial *h*- where etymological and/or metrically required.
9. Removed initial *h*- unetymological and/or metrically deficient.

The punctuation of the original, entirely consisting of interpuncts, at times representing line breaks and cæsuræ and at others sporadically placed, has not been retained.

Where they appear in cæsuræ, the words *quad Hiltibrant* ‘Hildbrand quoth’ (found in ll. 30, 49, and 58) replace the usual interpunct. Due to their hypermetrical nature, I had originally planned to remove these, and instead indicate the speaker in the margins—but after comparison with various Norse stanzas (e.g. *Rein* 3, wherein the words *kvað Loki* ‘Lock quoth’ appear in the stanza’s first cæsura), I have come to believe that these

represent an ancient oral interjection, seemingly going back as far as the Migration Period (as it seems incredulous to think that the scribe of ms. should have influenced the four centuries younger scribe of **R** in such a minor point.)

The poet gives a very short formulaic introduction, from which we can tell that the beginning of the poem is preserved (1–2). Hildbrand and Hathbrand, father and son, arm and dress themselves before riding into battle, each the head of an opposing host (3–6). Hildbrand asks Hathbrand about his name and lineage, saying that he knows all noble genealogies (7–13). Hathbrand gives his name, and says that the old men of his tribe have told him that his father was Hildbrand, a brave warrior. He abandoned the newborn Hathbrand in order to serve Thedric in his fight against Edwaker, but this was a long time ago, and Hathbrand doubts that he is still alive (14–29). Realizing that he is facing his son, Hildbrand invokes God as witness, and as a token of loyalty offers Hathbrand a golden bigh which the Hunnish king had given him (30–35). Hathbrand exclaims that treasures must be won by struggle alone and harshly insults his father's manhood: he calls him an old Hun, and accuses him of having survived to old age through treachery (36–41). Hathbrand then reveals that he has learned from sailors on the Mediterranean that Hildbrand is dead (42–44).

After this follows three short speeches by Hildbrand. The second one is certainly spoken by him, but the other two may be misplaced or misattributed. Hildbrand first reflects on his son's prosperity, saying that he can tell from his clothes that he has a good lord, and has (unlike himself) not suffered an exile's fate (45–48). He then calls on God, and laments that after thirty years of war he is now forced to fight against his own son; still, he tells Hathbrand that he should easily be able to kill such an old man as himself, if he has the strength to it (49–57). Lastly, he (or Hathbrand, if we choose to emend) says that only the most degenerate easterner would refuse the fight; when the fight is over, one of the two will win and take away the armour of the other (58–62).

The two men then throw their javelins, each of which gets stuck in the opposing shield, before rushing into each other, hacking away at their shields until they become worthless (63–68). The rest of the poem was continued on the now-lost, following page(s).

- 
- Ik gi·hòrta dat sęggen  
 2    dat sih **ur**·hèttun · **aenon** muotín:  
       **Hilti**-brant ęnti **Hadu**-brant · untar **hę**jun twèm  
 4    **sunu**-fatar·ungo · iro **saro** rihtun  
       **garutun** sé iro **güd**-hamun · **gurtun** sih iro swert ana  
 6    **hę**lidos ubar **h**ringa · dó sie to dero **hiltju** ritun.

I heard it said,  
 that two contenders alone did meet:  
 Hildbrand and Hathbrand, under two hosts.<sup>a</sup>  
 Son and father ordered their armour,

readied their war-cloths, girded their swords on,  
the heroes over the mail-coats—when to that battle they rode.

---

6 hringa] *ringa* ms.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. each man was a champion of his respective army.

- 8 Hilti-brant gi·mahalta · her was hèróro man  
ferahes frótóro · her frágén gi·stuont  
fòhém wortum · hwer sín fater wári  
10 firjo in folkhe · [...]  
[...] · „eddo hwe-líhhes knuosles dú síś  
12 ibu dú mí ènan sagés · ik mí de òdre wèt  
khind in khunink-ríkhe · khùd ist mín al irmin-deot“

Hildbrand spoke—he was the hoarier man,  
wiser of life—he began to ask,  
with few words, who his father might be,  
of men in the troop, [...]  
“or of which lineage thou be;  
if thou tell me one, I the others will know,  
O child, in the kingdom I know all great men.”

---

7 gi·mahalta] *heribrantes sunu* ‘Harbrand’s son’ add. ms. 9 hwer] *wer* ms. 11 hwe-líhhes] *welíhhes* ms.  
13 khunink-ríkhe] *chunnincriche* ms.

- 14 Hadu-brant gi·mahalta · Hilti-brantes sunu  
„dat sagetun mí · ùsere liuti  
16 alte anti fróte · dea èrhina wárun  
dat Hiltibrant haetti mín fater · ih heittu Hadubrant  
18 forn her òstar gi·wëit · flòh her Òt-akhres níd  
hina miti Peot-ríhhe · çnti sínero degano filu  
20 her fur-laet in lante · lúttila sitten  
brút in búre · barn un·wahsan  
22 arbjo-laosa · her raet òstar hina  
det síd Det-ríhhe · darba gi·stuontum  
24 fateres mínes · dat was só friunt-laos man  
her was Òt-akhre · um·met tirri  
26 degano dëkhisto · unti Deot-ríkhhe  
her was eo folkhes at çnte · imo was eo feheta ti leop  
28 khúđ was her · khóném mannum  
ni wániu ih iu líb habbe.“

Hathbrand spoke, Hildbrand's son:

"This told me *our* people—

the old and wise, those who earlier lived—

that Hildbrand was called my father—I am called Hathbrand.

Long ago he departed to the east—he fled Edwaker's hate—

away with Thedrich and his multitude of thanes.

He forsook in the land a little one to stay:

a bride in the bower, a bairn ungrown,

inheritance-less—he rode east thither,

at the time when Thedrich was in great need

of my father—that was so friendless a man!

He was to Edwaker immeasurably hostile;

the dearest of thanes under Thedrich.

He was always at the front of the troop; him did always the fight gladden;

known was he among keen men;

I ween not that he have life."

18 gi·weīt] *gihueit* ms. 21 brūt] *prut* ms. 22 her raet] *beraet* ms. 24 fateres] *fatereres* ms. 26  
Deot-rikkhe] add. *darba gistontun* ms. 27 feheta] *pebeta* ms. 28 khóném] *chonnem* ms.

15 dat ... liuti] this l. breaks no rhythmic rules (cf. l. 42), but the needed alliteration is missing.

30 „wèttu *irmin*-got (quad Hiltibrant) *obana* ab hewane  
dat dú neo dana halt mit sus sippan man

32 dink ni gi·lētós“

want her dó ar arme • wuntane bauga

34 *kh*ēisur·ingu gi·tán • so imo sie der *kh*uning gap

hunjo truhtin • „dat ih dír it nú bí *huldi* gibu“

"I call on Ermin-god as witness, from above in heaven,  
that thou never again with such a closely related man lead dispute."

Unwound he then from his arm some twisted bighs<sup>C</sup>,  
made by a Cæsar's man, which the king had given him,  
the lord of the Huns—"This I now give thee for [thy] holdness<sup>C.a</sup>."

30 hewane] *heuane* ms.

<sup>a</sup>The giving of *bighs* (armlets, torcs) in exchange for loyalty among warriors is well attested; see Encyclopedia.  
This encounter is particularly reminiscent of *Hoarbeard* 42.

36 *H*adu-brant gi·mahalta • *H*ilti-brantes sunu  
„mit *g*èru skal man • *g*eba in·fāhan

38 *ort* widar *orte* • [...]

dú bist dir *altér* hun • *um*-met spáhér



- 40 spēnis mih mit díném wortun · wili mih dínu speru werpan  
 bist al-só gi·altét man · só dú èwín in-wit fòrtós  
 42 dat sagetun mí · sèò-lídante  
 westar ubar Wētil-sèò · dat man wík fur·nam  
 44 tòt ist Hilti-brant · Hēri-brantes suno“

Hathbrand spoke, Hildbrand's son:

“With spear shall one earn gifts,  
 point against point!<sup>a</sup>

Thou art, old Hun, immeasurably clever;

thou dost lure me with thy words, at me wilt thou hurl thy spear!

Thou art thus an aged man, since thou always deceit didst work.—

*This* told me seafarers,

in the west o'er the Wendle-sea<sup>b</sup>, that war took that man:

dead is Hildbrand, Harbrand's son!”

---

41 bist] *pist* ms.

---

<sup>a</sup>This ancient mindset was codified by the Indians as part of the *kṣatra-dharma*, the code of the Warrior (*Kṣatriya*) caste, which explicitly forbade the Warriors from taking gifts. So in a part of the Mahabharata (12.192.73), a (*Kṣatriya*) King refuses a gift from a priest, saying that “it is the duty prescribed for a *Kṣatriya* that he must fight and protect (people). *Kṣatriya* are said to be the givers, then, how can I take (this) from you?” (translation by Hara (1974))

<sup>b</sup>The Mediterranean, the name refers to the Vandals in North Africa.

- Hilti-brant gi·mahalta · Hēri-brantes suno  
 46 „wela gi·sihu ih in díném hrustim  
 dat dú habés hème · hèrron góten  
 48 dat dú noh bí desemo ríkhe · rekkhjo ni wurti“

Hildbrand spoke, Harbrand's son:

“I see well on thy equipment,

that thou hast a good lord at home,

that thou yet from this realm art not become an exile.”

- „welaga nú waltant got (quad Hiltibrant) wè-wurt skihit  
 50 ih wallóta sumaro ċnti wintro · sehs-tik ur lante  
 dar man mih eo skērita · in folk skeotantero  
 52 só man mir at burk ènigeru · banun ni gi·fasta  
 nú skal mih swásat khind · swertu hauwan  
 54 bretón mit sínu billiu · eddo ih imo ti banin werdán.  
 Doh maht dú nú aod-líhho · ibu dir dín ċllen taok  
 56 in sus hèremo man · hrusti gi·winnan  
 rauba bi·rahanen · ibu dú dar ènig reht habés!“

“Well now, wielding God! the woeful weird<sup>a</sup> comes to pass.  
 I roamed for sixty summers and winters<sup>b</sup> out of the land,  
 where I was always placed in the troop of shooters,  
 as at no fortress my bane was fastened.—  
 Now shall my own child hew at me with sword;  
 beat down with his blade, or I become his bane.  
 Yet mayst thou now easily—if thy zeal avail thee—  
 from such a hoary man win the equipment;  
 bear away the booty—if thou thereto have any right!”

---

57 bi·rahanen] *bibrahamen* ms.

---

51 *skeotantero* ‘shooters’] Cf. *Beowulf* 702, where the OE cognate *sceótend* stands for warriors in general.

---

<sup>a</sup>i.e. ‘(inexorable) course of events’, not the norn; cf. *grimmar urðir* TODO.

<sup>b</sup>i.e. thirty years. Hathbrand is thus exactly thirty years old, while Hildbrand is in his fifties or sixties.

58 „der sí doh nú argósto (quad Hiltibrant) òstar-liuto  
 der dir nú wíges warne · nú dih es só wel lustit  
 60 gúdea gi·męinun · niuse de mótti  
 hwędar sih hiutu dero hregilo · hruomen muotti  
 62 eddo desero brunnóno · bèdero waltan!“

“He be now the weakest of the eastern peoples,  
 who should refuse thee the fight, when thou so greatly cravest  
 to struggle together—try he who might,  
 which one of us today of these garments may boast,  
 or both of these byrnies may wield!”

---

61 hwędar] *werdar* ms. 61 hiutu dero] metr. emend.; *dero hiutu* ms. 61 hruomen] *brumen* ms. 62 eddo] *erdo* ms.

Dó létun sé aerist · askkim skrítan  
 64 skarpén skúrim · dat in dem skiltim stónt  
 dó stóptun to·samane · staim-bort hludun  
 66 hewun harm-líkko · hwítte skilti  
 unti imo iro lintún · lúttilo wurtun  
 68 gi·wigan miti wábnum · [...]

Then let they first their ash-spears glide,  
 in sharp showers, that in the shields they stuck.  
 Then charged they into each other—the war-boards [SHIELDS] resounded—  
 struck they bitterly the white shields,

until for them their lindens [SHIELDS] became little,  
worn down by the weapons, [...].

---

65 hludun] *chludun* ms.



# Heliand

Manuscripts in chronological order: See p. 66 for parallel texts with C, M, P and L.

- L 840–850 (Thomas 4073 (Ms))
- P 840–850 (R 56/2537 (PA))
- V 800–850 (Palatini Latini 1447)
- S 850 (cgm. 8840)
- M 850–875 (cgm. 25)
- C 950–1000 (Cotton Caligula A. VII sign. 3-11)

Fragments L and P appear to originally belong to the same codex?

Notes on the normalization:

- Long vowels are marked by the acute rather than by the circumflex. This is both faithful to the original manuscripts and concordant with my practice in normalising other Germanic languages.
- Long vowels *ò* and *è* resulting from monophthongisation of diphthongs *au* and *ai* are, however, written with the grave.
- *ó* when coming from etymological *a* or *á* is written as *ǫ́*
- When attested in all mss., epenthetic (svarabhakti) vowels are marked with an underdot. Otherwise they are deleted.
- Long vowels resulting from nasal assimilation are marked with an overdot. *i* is written as *ĩ*.
- ms. *e* and *i*, when occurring between vowels are written as *j*.
- ms. *i*, when word-initial or following *g* and corresponding to etymological *j* is written as *j*
- ms. *e* as resulting from *i*-mutation is written as *ǣ*.
- ms. *b* or *ḃ*, when representing the voiced bilabial fricative, is written as *v*.

- ms. *th* is written as *þ*.
- ms. *uu* is written as *w*.

1 Manega wáron, · þe sia iro mód ge·spón,  
 2 þat sia bi·gunnun word godes,  
 rēkkjan þat gi·rúni, · þat þie ríkjo Krist  
 4 undar man-kunnja · máriða gi·frumida  
 mid wordun ĕndi mid werkun. · Þat wolda þó wísara filo  
 6 liudo barno lovon, · lèra Kristes,  
 hèlag word godas, · ĕndi mid iro handon skrívan  
 8 bereht-líko an buok, · hwó sia is gi·bod-skip skoldin  
 frummjan, firiho barn. · Þan wárun þoh sia fiori te þiu  
 10 under þera mēnigo, · þia habdon maht godes,  
 helpa fan himila, · hèlagna gèst,  
 12 kraft fan Kriste; · sia wurðun gi·korana te þio,  
 þat sie þan Éwangelium · ĕnan skoldun  
 14 an buok skrívan · endo só manag gi·bod godes,  
 hèlag himilisk word: · sia ne muosta hēliðo þan mēr,  
 16 firiho barno frummjan, · newan þat sia fiori te þio  
 þuru kraft godas · ge·korana wurðun,  
 18 Matheus ĕndi Markus, · —só wárun þia man hètana—  
 Lukas ĕndi Johannes; · sia wárun gode lieva,  
 20 wirðiga ti þem gi·wirkje. · Habda im waldand god,  
 þem hēliðon an iro hertan · hèlagna gèst  
 22 fasto bi·folhan · ĕndi ferahtan hugi,  
 só manag wís-lík word · ĕndi gi·wit mikil,  
 24 þat sea skoldin a·hēbbjan · hèlagaro stemnun  
 god-spell þat guoda, · þat ni havit ĕnigan gi·gadon hwęrgin,  
 26 þiu word an þesaro wer-oldi, · þat io waldand mēr,  
 drohtin diurje · efþo dervi þing,  
 28 firin-werk fēllje · efþo fiundo nið,  
 stríd wiðer·stande—, · hwand hie habda starkan hugi,  
 30 mildjan ĕndi guodan, · þie þe mēster was,  
 aðal-ord-frumo · alo-mahtig.  
 32 Þat skoldun sea fiori · þuo fingron skrívan,  
 sēttjan ĕndi singan · ĕndi sēggjan forð,  
 34 þat sea fan Kristes · krafte þem mikilon

gi·sáhun ċndi gi·hòrdun, · þes hie selvo gi·sprak,  
 36 gi·wísda ċndi gi·waráhta, · wundar·líkas filo,  
 só manag mid mannon · mahtig drohtin,  
 38 all so hie it fan þem an·ginne · þuru is ènes kraht,  
 waldand gi·sprak, · þuo hie èrist þesa wer-old gi·skuop  
 40 ċndi þuo all bi·fieng · mid ènu wordo,  
 himil ċndi erða · ċndi al þat sea bi·hlidan ègun  
 42 gi·waráhtes ċndi gi·wahsanes: · þat warð þuo all mid wordon godas  
 fasto bi·fangan, · ċndi gi·frumid after þiu,  
 44 hwi·lik þan liud·skępi · landes skoldi  
 wíðost gi·waldan, · efþo hwar þiu wer-old-alðar  
 46 endon skoldin. · Èn was iro þuo noh þan  
 friho barnun bi·foran, · ċndi þiu fívi wárun a·gangan:  
 48 skolda þuo þat sehsta · sálíg·líko  
 kuman þuru kraft godes · ċndi Kristas gi·burd,  
 50 hèlandero bestan, · hèlagas gèstes,  
 an þesan middil-gard · managon te helpun,  
 52 firjo barnon ti frumon · wið fiundo níð,  
 wið dęrnero dwalm. · Þan habda þuo drohtin god  
 54 Rómano-liudjon far·liwan · ríkjo mèsta,  
 habda þem hęri·skipje · herta gi·sterkid,  
 56 þat sia habdon bi·þwungana · þiedo gi·hwi·lika,  
 habdun fan Rúmu-burg · ríki gi·wunnan  
 58 helm-gi·tròstjon, · sáton iro hęri-togon  
 an lando gi·hwem, · habdun liudjo gi·wald,  
 60 allon ęli-þeodon. · Erodes was  
 an Hjerusalem · over þat Judeono folk  
 62 gi·kora te kuninge, · só ina þie kèser þarod,  
 fon Rúmu-burg · ríki þiodan  
 64 satta undar þat gi·síði. · Hie ni was þoh mid sibbjon bi·lang  
 avaron Israheles, · ęðili-gi·burdi,  
 66 kuman fon iro knuosle, · newan þat hie þuru þes kèsures þank  
 fan Rúmu-burg · ríki habda,  
 68 þat im wárun só gi·hòriga · hildi-skalkos,  
 avaron Israheles · ęlljan-ruova:  
 70 swíðo un·wanda wini, · þan lang hie gi·wald èhta,  
 Erodes þes ríkjas · ċndi rád-burdjon held  
 72 Judeo liudi. · Þan was þar èn gi·gamalod mann,  
 þat was fruod gomo, · habda ferehtan hugi,  
 74 was fan þem liudjon · Lewias kunnes,

Jakobas sunjas, · guodero þiedo:  
 76 Zakharias was hie hêtan. · Þat was só sálig man,  
 hwand hie simblon gerno · gode þeonoda,  
 78 warahta after is willjon; · deda is wíf só self  
 —was iru gi·aldrod idis: · ni muosta im ęrvi-ward  
 80 an iro juguð-hèdi · giviðig werðan—  
 libdun im far·úter laster, · waruhtun lof goda,  
 82 wárun só gi·hòriga · hevan-kuninge,  
 diuridon úsan drohtin: · ni weldun dęrvjas wiht  
 84 under man-kunnje, · mènes gi·frummjan,  
 ne \*saka ne sundja; · was im þoh an sorgun hugi,  
 86 þat sie ęrvi-ward · ẹgan ni móstun,  
 ak wárun im barno-lòs. · Þan skolda he gi·bod godes  
 88 þar an Hjerusalem, · só oft só is gi·gęngi gi·stód,  
 þat ina torht-líko · tídi gi·manodun,  
 90 só skolda he at þem wíha · waldandes geld  
 hẹlag bi·hwervan, · hevan-kuninges,  
 92 godes jungar-skępi: · gern was he swíðo,  
 þat he it þurh ferhtan hugi · frummjan mósti.  
 94 Þó warð þiu tíd kuman, · —þat þar gi·tald habdun  
 wísa man mid wordun,— · þat skolda þana wih godes  
 96 Zakharias bi·sehan. · Þó warð þar gi·samnod filu  
 þar te Hjerusalem · Judeo liudi,  
 98 werodes te þem wíha, · þar sie waldand god  
 swíðo þeo-líko · þiggjan skoldun,  
 100 hẹrron is huldi, · þat sie hevan-kuning  
 lẹðes a·léti. · Þea liudi stóðun  
 102 umbi þat hẹlaga hús, · ęndi géng im þe gi·hèrodo man  
 an þana wih innan. · Þat werod ọðar bèd  
 104 umbi þana alah útan, · Ebreo liudi,  
 hwan ẹr þe fródo man · gi·frumid habdi  
 106 waldandes willjon. · Só he þó þana wí-ròk dróg,  
 ald aftar þem alaha, · ęndi umbi þana altari géng  
 108 mid is ròk-fatun · ríkjun þionon,  
 —frẹmida ferht-líko · fráon sínes,  
 110 godes jungar-skępi · gerno swíðo  
 mid hluttru hugi, · \*só man hẹrren skal  
 112 gerno ful-gangan—, · grurjos kwámun im,  
 ẹgison an þem alahe: · hie gi·sah þar aftar þiu ẹnna ẹngil godes  
 114 an þem wihe innan, · hie sprak im mid is wordun tuo,



hiet þat fruod gumo · foroht ni wári,  
 116 hiet þat hie im ni and-riede: · þína dádi sind“, kwat-hie\*,  
 „waldanda werðe · ɛndi þín word só self,  
 118 þín þionost is im an þanke, · þat þú su·lika gi·þáht haves  
 an is ɛnes kraft. · Ik is ɛngil bium,  
 120 Gabriel bium ik hêtan, · þe gio for goda standu,  
 and-ward for þem alo-waldon, · ne sí þat he me an is àrundi hwarod  
 122 sɛndjan willja. · Nu hiet he me an þesan sið faran,  
 hiet þat ik þi þoh gi·küðdi, · þat þi kind gi·boran,  
 124 fon þínera alderu idis · òðan skoldi  
 werðan an þesero wer-oldi, · wordun spáhi.  
 126 Þat ni skal an is liva gio · liðes an·bitan,  
 wínes an is wer-oldi: · só haved im wurd-gi·skapu,  
 128 metod gi·markod · ɛndi maht godes.  
 Hét þat ik þi þoh sagdi, · þat it skoldi gi·sið wesan  
 130 hevan-kuninges, · hét þat git it heldin wel,  
 tuhin þurh trewa, · kwað þat he im tíras só filu  
 132 an godes ríkja · for·gevan weldi.  
 He kwað þat þe gódo gumo · Johannes te namon  
 134 hɛbbjan skoldi, · gi·bòd þat git it hétin só,  
 þat kind, þan it kwámi, · kwað þat it Kristes gi·sið  
 136 an þesaro wíðun wer-old · werðan skoldi,  
 is selves sunjes, · ɛndi kwað þat sie sliumo herod  
 138 an is bod-skɛpi · bèðe kwámin.“  
 Zakharias þó gi·mahalda · ɛndi wið selvan sprak  
 140 drohtines ɛngil, · ɛndi im þero dádjo bi·gan,  
 wundron þero wordo: · „hwó mag þat gi·werðan só“, kwað he,  
 142 „aftar an aldre? · it is unk al te lat  
 só te gi·winnanne, · só þú mid þínun wordun gi·sprikis.  
 144 Hwanda wit habdun aldres · èr efno twèn-tig  
 wintro an unkro wer-oldi, · èr þan kwámi þit wíf te mi;  
 146 þan wárun wit nu at-samna · ant·sivunta wintro  
 gi·bɛnkjon ɛndi gi·bɛddjon, · siðor ik sie mi te brúdi ge·kòs.  
 148 Só wit þes an unkro juguði · gi·ginnan ni mohtun,  
 þat wit ɛrvi-ward · ègan móstin,  
 150 fódjan an unkun flɛttja, · nu wit sus gi·fródod sint  
 —havad unk ɛldi bi·noman · ɛlljan-dádi,  
 152 þat wit sint an unkro siuni gi·slekit · ɛndi an unkun síðun lat;  
 flèsk is unk ant·fallan, · fel un·skóni,  
 154 is unka lud gi·liðen, · lík gi·drusnod,

sind unka and-bári · ǫðar-líkaron,  
 156 mód ɛndi megin-kraft—, · só wit giu só managan dag  
 wárun an þesero wer-oldi, · só mi þes wundar þunkit,  
 158 hwó it só gi·werðan mugi, · só þú mid þínun wordun gi·sprikis.  
 Þó warð þat heven-kuninges bodon · harm an is móde,  
 160 þat he is gi·werkes · só wundron skolda  
 ɛndi þat ni welda gi·huggjan, · þat ina mahta hèlag god  
 162 só ala-jungan, · só he fon ɛrist was,  
 selvo gi·wirkjan, · of he só weldi.  
 164 Skerida im þó te wítja, · þat he ni mahte ɛnig word sprekan,  
 gi·mahljen mid is müðu, · „èr þan þi magu wirðid,  
 166 fon þínero aldero idis · erl a·fódit,  
 kind-jung gi·boran · kunnjes gódes,  
 168 wánum te þesero wer-oldi. · Þan skalt þú eft word sprekan,  
 hębbjan þínaro stemna gi·wald; · ni þarft þú stum wesan  
 170 lęngron hwíla.“ · Þó warð it sán gi·lèstid só,  
 gi·worðan te wáron, · só þar an þem wiha gi·sprak  
 172 ɛngil þes alo-waldon: · warð ald gumo  
 spráka bi·lòsit, · þoh he spáhan hugi  
 174 bári an is breostun. · Bidun allan dag  
 þat werod for þem wiha · ɛndi wundrodun alla,  
 176 bi·hwí he þar só lango, · lof-sálig man,  
 swíðo fród gumo · fráon sínun  
 178 þionon þorfti, · só þar ɛr ɛnig þegno ni deda,  
 þan sie þar at þem wiha · waldandes geld  
 180 folmon frumidun. · Þó kwam fród gumo  
 út fon þem alaha. · Erlos þrungun  
 182 náhor mikilu: · was im niud mikil,  
 hwat he im sǫð·líkes · seggjan weldi,  
 184 wísjan te wáron. · He ni mohta þó ɛnig word sprekan,  
 gi·seggjan þem gi·siðja, · b·útan þat he mid is swíðron hand  
 186 wísda þem weroda, · þat sie úses waldandes  
 lèra lèstin. · Þea liudi for·stódun,  
 188 þat he þar habda gegnungo · god-kundes hwat  
 for·sehen selvo, · þoh he is ni mahti gi·seggjan wiht,  
 190 gi·wísjan te wáron. · Þó habda he úses waldandes  
 geld gi·lèstid, · al só is gi·gęngi was  
 192 gi·markod mid mannun. · Þó warð sán aftar þiu maht godes,  
 gi·küðid is kraft mikil: · warð þiu kwán òkan,  
 194 idis an ira ɛldju: · skolda im ɛrvi-ward,

swíðo god-kund gumo · giviðig werðan,  
 196 barn an burgun. · Bèd aftar þiu  
 þat wíf wurdi-gi·skapu. · Skrèd þe wintar forð,  
 198 géng þes géres gi·tal. · Johannes kwam  
 an liudjo liobt: · lík was im skóni,  
 200 was im fel fagar, · fahs endi naglos,  
 wangun wárun im wlitige. · Þó fórun þar wíse man,  
 202 snelle te·samne, · þea swásostun mèt,  
 wundrodun þes werkes, · bi·hwí it gio mahti gi·werðan só,  
 204 þat undar só aldun twèm · òdan wurði  
 barn an gi·burdjon, · ni wári þat it gi·bod godes  
 206 selves wári: · af·suovun sie garo,  
 þat it elkor só wán-lík · werðan ni mahti.  
 208 Þó sprak þar èn gi·fródot man, · þe só filo konsta  
 wísaro wordo, · habde gi·wit mikil,  
 210 frágode niud-líko, · hwat is namo skoldi  
 wesan an þesaro wer-oldi: · „mi þunkid an is wísu gi·lík  
 212 iak an is gi·bárja, · þat he sí bætara þan wi,  
 só ik wániu, · þat ina ùs gegnungo god fon himila  
 214 selvo sēndi“. · Þó sprak sán aftar  
 þiu módar þes kindes, · þiu þana magu habda,  
 216 þat barn an ire barme: · „hér kwam gi·bod godes“, kwað siu,  
 „fernun gére, · furmon wordu  
 218 gi·bòd, þat he Johannes · bi godes lèrun  
 hētan skoldi. · Þat ik an mínumu hugi ni gi·dar  
 220 wēndjan mid wihti, · of ik is gi·waldan mót“.  
 Þó sprak èn gèl-hert man, · þe ira gaduling was:  
 222 „ne hét èr gio·wiht só“, · kwað he, „aðal-boranes  
 ùses kunnjes efþo knósles; · wita kiasan im ôðrana  
 224 niud-samna namon: · he niate of he móti“.  
 Þó sprak eft þe fródo man, · þe þar konsta filo mahljan:  
 226 „ni givu ik þat te ráde“, · kwað he, „rinko neg·ènun,  
 þat he word godes · wēndjan bi·ginna;  
 228 ak wita is þana fader frágon, · þe þar só gi·fródod sitit,  
 wís an is wín-sēli: · þoh he ni mugi ènig word sprekan,  
 230 þoh mag he bi bók-stavon · bréf ge·wirkjan,  
 namon gi·skrivan“. · Þó he náhor géng,  
 232 lēgda im èna bók an barm · endi bad gerno  
 wrítan wís-líko · word-gi·merkjun,  
 234 hwat sie þat hēlaga barn · hētan skoldin.

Þó nam he þia bók an hand · ęndi an is hugi þáhte  
 236 swíðo gerno te gode: · Johannes namon  
 wís-líko gi·wrèt · ęndi òk aftar mid is wordu gi·sprak  
 238 swíðo spáh-líko: · habda im eft is spráka gi·wald,  
 gi·wittjas ęndi wísun. · Þat wíti was þó a·gangan,  
 240 hard harm-skare, · þe im hēlag god  
 mahtig makode, · þat he an is mód-sevon  
 242 godes ni for·gáti, · þan he im eft sęndi is jungron tó.  
 Þó ni was lang aftar þiu, · ne it al só gi·lęstid warð,  
 244 só he man-kunnja · managa hwíla,  
 god alo-mahtig · for·geven habda,  
 246 þat he is himilisk barn · herod te wer-oldi,  
 si selves sunu · sęndjan weldi,  
 248 te þiu þat he hér a·lōsdi · al liud-stamna,  
 werod fon wítja. · Þó warð is wisbodo  
 250 an Galilea-land, · Gabriel kuman,  
 ęngil þes alo-waldon, · þar he ęne idis wisse,  
 252 muni-líka magað: · Maria was siu hēten,  
 was iru þiorna gi·þigan. · Sea ęn þegān habda,  
 254 Joseph gi·mahlit, · gódes kunnjes man,  
 þea Dawides dohter: · þat was só diur-lík wíf,  
 256 idis ant·hēti. · Þar sie þe ęngil godes  
 an Nazareth-burg · bi namon selvo  
 258 grótte gęgin-warde · ęndi sie fon gode kwędda:  
 „Hēl wis þú, Maria“, · kwað he, „þú bist þínun hērron liof,  
 260 waldande wirðig, · hwand þú gi·wit haves,  
 idis ęnstjo fol. · Þu skalt for allun wesan  
 262 wívun gi·wíhit. · Ne have þú wēkan hugi,  
 ne forhti þú þínun ferhe: · ne kwam ik þi te ęnigun fręson herod,  
 264 ne dragu ik ęnig drugi·þing. · Þu skalt ւses drohtines wesan  
 módar mid mannun · ęndi skalt þana magu fōdjan,  
 266 þes hōhon hevan-kuninges suno. · Þe skal hēljand te namon  
 ęgan mid ęldjun. · Neo ęndi ni kumid,  
 268 þes wídon ríkjas gi·wand, · þe he gi·waldan skal,  
 mári þeodan.“ · Þó sprak im eft þiu magað an·gęgin,  
 270 wið þana ęngil godes · idiso skónjost,  
 allaro wívo wlitigost: · „hwó mag þat gi·werðen só“, kwað siu,  
 272 „þat ik magu fōdje? · Ne ik gio mannes ni warð  
 wís an mínara wer-oldi.“ · Þó habde eft is word garu  
 274 ęngil þes alo-waldon · þero idisiu te·gęgnes:

„an þi skal hêlag gèst · fon hevan-wange  
 276 kuman þurh kraft godes. · Þanan skal þi kind òdan  
 werðan an þesaro wer-oldi; · waldandes kraft  
 278 skal þi fon þem hòhoston · hevan-kuninge  
 skadowan mid skimon. · Ni warð skónjera gi·burd,  
 280 ne só mári mid mannun, · hwand siu kumid þurh maht godes  
 an þese wídon wer-old.“ · Þó warð eft þes wíves hugi  
 282 aftar þem àrundje · al gi·hworven  
 an godes willjon. · „Þan ik hér garu standu“, kwað siu,  
 284 „te su·likun ambaht-skępi, · só he mi ègan wili.  
 Þiu bium ik þeot-godes. · Nu ik þeses þinges gi·trúon;  
 286 werðe mi aftar þínun wordun, · al só is willjo sí,  
 hêrron mínes; · nis mi hugi twífli,  
 288 ne word ne wísa.“ · Só gi·fragn ik, þat þat wíf ant·féng  
 þat godes àrundi · gerno swíðo  
 290 mid leohtu hugi · ęndi mid gi·lòvon gódun  
 ęndi mid hluttrun trewun; · warð þe hêlago gèst,  
 292 þat barn an ira bósma; · ęndi siu ira breostun for·stód  
 iak an ire sevon selvo, · sagda þem siu welda,  
 294 þat sie habde gi·òkana · þes alo-waldon kraft  
 hêlag fon himile. · Þó warð hugi Josepes,  
 296 is mód gi·worrid, · þe im èr þea magað habda,  
 þea idis ant·hètja, · aðal-knósles wíf  
 298 gi·boht im te brúðju. · He af·sóf þat siu habda barn undar iru:  
 ni wánda þes mid wihti, · þat iru þat wíf habdi  
 300 gi·wardod só waro·líko: · ni wisse waldandes þó noh  
 blíði gi·bod-skępi. · Ni welda sia imo te brúdi þó,  
 302 halon imo te híwon, · ak bi·gan im þó an hugi þęnkjan,  
 hwó he sie só for·léti, · só iru þar nu wurði lèdes wiht,  
 304 òdan arvides. · Ni welda sie aftar þiu  
 meldon for męnigi: · antd·réð þat sie manno barn  
 306 lívu bi·námin. · Só was þan þero liudjo þau  
 þurh þen aldon èw, · Ebreo folkes,  
 308 só hwi·lik só þar an un·reht · idis gi·híwida,  
 þat siu simbla þana bed-skępi · buggjan skolda,  
 310 frí mid ira ferhu: · ni was gio þiu fēmja só gód,  
 þat siu mid þem liudun lęng · libbjen mósti,  
 312 wesan undar þem weroda. · Bi·gan im þe wíso mann,  
 swíðo gód gumo, · Joseph an is móda  
 314 þęnkjan þero þingo, · hwó he þea þiornun þó

listjun for·léti. · Þó ni was lang te þiu,  
 316 þat im þar an dròma · kwam drohtines engil,  
 hevan-kuninges bodo, · ęndi hét sie ina haldan wel,  
 318 minnjon sie an is móde: · „Ni wis þú“, kwað he, „Mariun wrëð,  
 þiornun þínaro; · siu is gi·þungan wíf;  
 320 ne for·hugi þú sie te hardo; · þú skalt sie haldan wel,  
 wardon ira an þesaro wer-oldi. · Lësti þú inka wini-trewa  
 322 forð só þú dádi, · ęndi hald inkan friund-skepi wel!  
 Ne lát þú sie þi þiu lëðaron, · þoh siu undar ira liðon ęgi,  
 324 barn an ira bósma. · It kumid þurh gi·bod godes,  
 hëlages gëstes · fon hevan-wanga:  
 326 þat is Jësu Krist, · godes ęgan barn,  
 waldandes sunu. · Þu skalt sie wel haldan,  
 328 hëlag-liko. · Ne lát þú þi þinan hugi twífljen,  
 męrrjan þína mód-gi·þáht.“ · Þó warð eft þes mannes hugi  
 330 gi·wëndid aftar þem wordun, · þat he im te þem wíva genam,  
 te þera magað minnja: · ant·kęnda maht godes,  
 332 waldandes gi·bod; · was im willjo mikil,  
 þat he sia só hëlag-liko · haldan mósti:  
 334 bi·sorgoda sie an is gi·siðja, · ęndi siu só súvro dróg  
 al te huldi godes · hëlagna gëst,  
 336 gód-likan gumon, · antþat sie godes gi·skapu  
 mahtig gi·manodun, · þat siu ina an manno lioht,  
 338 allaro barno bętst, · brengjan skolda.  
 Þó warð fon Rúmu-burg · ríkes mannes  
 340 ovar alla þesa irmin-þiod · Oktawiánas  
 ban ęndi bod-skepi · ovar þea is brëdon gi·wald  
 342 kuman fon þem kësura · kuningo gi·hwi-likun,  
 hëm-sittjandjun, · só wído só is hęri-togon  
 344 ovar al þat land-skepi · liudjo gi·weldun.  
 Hiet man þat alla þea ęli-lęndjun man · iro óðil sóhtin,  
 346 hęliðos iro hand-mahal · an·gegen iro hërron bodon,  
 kwámi te þem knósla gi·hwe, · þanan he kunnjas was,  
 348 gi·boran fon þem burgjun. · Þat gi·bod warð gi·lëstid  
 ovar þesa wídon wer-old; · werod samnoda  
 350 te allaro burgeo gi·hwem. · Fórun þea bodon ovar all,  
 þea fon þem kësura · kumana wá\*run,  
 352 bók-spáha weros, · ęndi an bréf skrivun  
 swíðo niud-liko · namono gi·hwi-likan,  
 354 ia land ia liudi, · þat im ni mahti a·lęttjan mann

gumono su·lika gamba, · só im skolda geldan gi·hwe  
 356 hēliðo fon is hòvda. · Þó gi·wèt im òk mid is híwiska  
 Joseph þe gódo, · só it god mahtig,  
 358 waldand welda: · sóhta im þiu wánamon hēm,  
 þea burg an Bethleem, · þar iro beīðero was,  
 360 þes hēliðes hand-mahal\* · ęndi òk þera hēlagun þiornun,  
 Mariun þera gódun. · Þar was þes mārjon stól  
 362 an ەر-dagun, · aðal-kuninges,  
 Dawides þes gódon, · þan langa þe he þana druht-skēpi þar,  
 364 erl undar Ebreon · ẹgan mósta,  
 haldan hòh-gi·setu. · Sie wárun is híwiskas,  
 366 kuman fon is knósla, · kunnjas gódes,  
 beðju bi gi·burdjun. · Þar gi·fragn ik, þat sie þiu berhtun gi·skapu,  
 368 Mariun gi·manodun · \*ęndi maht godes,  
 þat iru an þem siða · sunu òdan warð,  
 370 gi·boran an Bethleem · barno strangost,  
 allaro kuningo kraftigost: · kuman warð þe mārjo,  
 372 mahtig an manno lioht, · só is ەر managan dag  
 biliði wárun · ęndi bókno filu  
 374 gi·worðen an þesero wer-oldi. · Þó was it all gi·wárod só,  
 só it ەر spáha man · gi·sprokan habdun,  
 376 þurh hwi·lik òd-módi · he þit erð-ríki herod  
 þurh is selves kraft · sókjan welda,  
 378 managaro mund-boro. · Þó ina þiu módar nam,  
 bi·wand ina mid wádju · wívo skónjost,  
 380 fagaron fratahun, · ęndi ina mid iro folmon twēm  
 lęgda liov·líko · luttilna man,  
 382 þat kind an ẹna kribbjun, · þoh he habdi kraft godes,  
 manno drohtin. · Þar sat þiu módar bi·foran,  
 384 wíf wakogjandi, · war\*doda selvo,  
 held þat hēlaga barn: · ni was ira hugi twíflī,  
 386 þera magað ira mód-sevo. · Þó warð þat managun kűð  
 owar þesa wídon wer-old, · wardos ant·fundun,  
 388 þea þar ehū-skalkos · úta wárun,  
 weros an wahtu, · wiggjo gòmjan,  
 390 fehas aftar fel\*da: · gi·sáhun finistri an twè  
 te·látan an lufte, · ęndi kwam lioht godes  
 392 wánum þurh þiu wolkan · ęndi þea wardos þar  
 bi·fęng an þem felda. · Sie wurðun an forhtun þó,  
 394 þea man an ira móda: · gi·sáhun þar mahtigna

godes ęngil kuman, · þe im te·gęgnes sprak,  
 396 hęt þat im þea wardos · wiht ne antd-rédin  
 lèðes fon þem liohta: · „ik skal eu“, kwað he, „liovara þing,  
 398 swiðo wár-líko · willjon sęggjan,  
 kúðjan kraft mikil: · nu is Krist ge·boran  
 400 an þeser\*o selvun naht, · sálíg barn godes,  
 an þera Dawides burg, · drohtin þe gódo.  
 402 Þat is męndislo · manno kunnjas,  
 allaro firiho fruma. · Þar gi ina fiðan mugun,  
 404 an Bethlema-burg · barno ríkjost:  
 hębbjad þat te tèkna, · þat ik eu gi·tęlljan mag  
 406 wárun wordun, · þat he þar bi·wundan ligid,  
 þat kind an ęnera kribbjun, · þoh he sí kuning ovar al  
 408 erðun ęndi himiles · ęndi ovar ęldjo barn,  
 wer-oldes waldand“. · Reht só he þó þat word gi·sprak,  
 410 só warð þar ęngilo te þem ęnun · un·rím kuman,  
 hęlag hęri-skępi · fon hevan-wanga,  
 412 fagar folk godes, · ęndi filu sprákun,  
 lof-word manag · liudjo hęrron.  
 414 Af·hóvun þó hęlagna sang, · þó sie eft te hevan-wanga  
 wundun þurh þiu wolkan. · Þea wardos hòrdun,  
 416 hwó þiu ęngilo kraft · alo-mahtigna god  
 swiðo werð-líko · wordun lovodun:  
 418 „diuriða sí nu“, · kwáðun sie, „drohtine selvun  
 an þem hòhoston · himilo ríkja  
 420 ęndi friðu an erðu · firiho barnun,  
 gód-willigun gumun, · þem þe god ant·kęnnjad  
 422 þurh hluttran hugi.“ · Þea hirdjo for·stódun,  
 þat sie mahtig þing · gi·manod habda,  
 424 blíð-lík bod-skępi: · gi·witun im te Bethleem þanan  
 nahtes siðon; · was im niud mikil,  
 426 þat sie selvon Krist · gi·sehan móstin.  
 Habda im þe ęngil godes · al gi·wisid  
 428 torhtun tèknun, · þat sie im tó selvun,  
 te þem godes barne · gangan mahtun,  
 430 ęndi fundun sán · folko drohtin,  
 liudjo hęrron. · Sagdun þó lof goda,  
 432 waldande mid iro wordun · ęndi wído kúðdun  
 ovar þea berhtun burg, · hwi-lik im þar biliði warð  
 434 fon hevan-wanga · hęlag gi·tògit,



fagar an felde. · Þat frí al bi·held  
 436 an ira hugi-skeftjun, · hèlag þiorna,  
 þiu magað an ira móde, · só hwat só siu gi·hòrda þea mann sprekan.  
 438 Fódða ina þó fagaró · frího skánjosta,  
 þiu módar þurh minnja · managaro drohtin,  
 440 hèlag himilisk barn. · hēliðos gi·sprákun  
 an þem ahtodon daga · erlos managa,  
 442 swíðo glawa gumon · mid þera godes þiornun,  
 þat he hēljand te namon · hēbbjan skoldi,  
 444 só it þe godes engil · Gabriel gi·sprak  
 wáron wordun · ėndi þem wíve gi·bòd,  
 446 bodo drohtines, · þó siu ėrist þat barn ant·fēng  
 wánum te þesero wer-oldi; · was iru willjo mikil,  
 448 þat siu ina só hèlag-líko · haldan mósti,  
 ful-géng im þó só gerno. · Þat gēr furðor skrèd  
 450 unt-þat þat friðu-barn godes · fiar-tig habda  
 dago ėndi nahto. · Þó skoldun sie þar ėna dád frummjan,  
 452 þat sie ina te Hjerusalem · for·gevan skoldun  
 waldanda te þem wíha. · Só was iro wísa þan,  
 454 þero liudjo land-sidu, · þat þat ni mósta for·látan ne-gèn  
 idis undar Ebreon, · ef iru at ėrist warð  
 456 sunu a·fódit, · ne siu ina simbla þarod  
 te þem godes wíha · for·gevan skolda.  
 458 Gi·witun im þó þiu gódun twè, · Joseph ėndi Maria  
 bēðju fon Bethleem: · habdun þat barn mid im,  
 460 hèlagna Krist, · sóhtun im hús godes  
 an Hjerusalem; · þar skoldun sie is geld frummjan  
 462 waldanda at þem wíha · wísa lèstjan  
 Judeo folkes. · Þar fundun sea ėnna gódan man  
 464 aldan at þem alaha, · aðal-boranan,  
 þe habda at þem wíha só filu · wintro ėndi sumaro  
 466 gi·libd an þem liohta: · oft warhta he þar lof goda  
 mid hluttru hugi; · habda im hèlagna gèst,  
 468 sálig-líkan sevon; · Simeon was he hētan.  
 Im habda gi·wísid · waldandas kraft  
 470 langa hwíla, · þat he ni mósta ėr þit lioht a·gevan,  
 wēndjan af þesero wer-oldi, · ėr þan im þe willjo gi·stódi,  
 472 þat he selvan Krist · gi·sehan mósti,  
 hèlagna hevan-kuning. · Þó warð im is hugi swíðo  
 474 blíði an is briostun, · þó he gi·sah þat barn kuman

an þena wíh innan. · Þuo sagda hie waldande þank,  
 476 al-mahtigon gode, · þes he ina mid is ògun gi·sah.  
 Géng im þó te·gegnes · ęndi ina gerno ant·féng  
 478 ald mid is armun: · al ant·kęnde  
 bókan ęndi biliði · ęndi òk þat barn godes,  
 480 hēlagna hevan-kuning. · „Nu ik þi, hērro, skal“, kwað he,  
 „gerno biddjan, · nu ik sus gigamalod bium,  
 482 þat þú þínan holdan skalk · nu hinan hwervan láticas,  
 an þína friðu-wára faran, · þar èr mína forðrun dedun,  
 484 weros fon þesero wer-oldi, · nu mi þe willjo gi·stód,  
 dago liovosto, · þat ik mínan drohtin gi·sah,  
 486 holdan hērro, · só mi gi·hétan was  
 langa hwíla. · Þu bist liobt mikil  
 488 allun ęli-þiodun, · þea èr þes alo-waldon  
 kraft ne ant·kęndun. · Þína kumi sindun  
 490 te dóma ęndi te diurðon, · drohtin frò mín,  
 avarun Israhelas, · ęganumu folke,  
 492 þínun liovun \*liudjun.“ · Listjun talde þó  
 þe aldo man an þem alaha · idis þero góðun,  
 494 sagda sǫð·líko, · hwó iro sunu skolda  
 ovar þesan middil-gard · managun werðan  
 496 sumun te falle, sumun te fróvrú · firiho barnun,  
 þem liudjun te leova, · þe is lèrun gi·hòrdin,  
 498 ęndi þem te harma, · þe hòrjen ni weldin  
 Kristas lèron. · „Þu skalt noh“, kwað he, „kara þiggjan,  
 500 harm an þínumu herton, · þan ina hēliðo barn  
 wápnun wítnod. · Þat wirðid þi werk mikil,  
 502 þrim te gi·þolonna.“ · Þiu þiorna al for·stód  
 wísas mannas word. · Þó kwam þar òk èn wíf gangan  
 504 ald innan þem alaha: · Anna was siu hétan,  
 dohtar Fanueles; · siu habde ira drohtine wel  
 506 gi·þionod te þanka, · was iru gi·þungan wíf.  
 Siu mósta aftar ira magað-hèdi, · siðor siu mannes warð,  
 508 erles an èhti · ęðili þiorne,  
 só mósta siu mid ira brúdi-gumon · bodlo gi·waldan  
 510 sivun wintar saman. · Þó gi·fragn ik þat iru þar sorga gi·stód  
 þat sie þiu mikila maht · metodes te·dēlda,  
 512 wrēð wurdi-gi·skapu. · Þó was siu widowa aftar þiu  
 at þem friðu-wíha · fior ęndi ant·ahtoda  
 514 wintro an iro wer-oldi, · só siu nia þana wíh ni for·lét,

ak siu þar ira drohtine wel · dages ɛndi nahtes,  
 516 gode þionode. · Siu kwam þar òk gangan tó  
 an þea selvun tíd: · sán ant·kɛnde  
 518 þat hɛlage barn godes · ɛndi þem hɛliðon kúðde,  
 þem weroda aftar þem wiha · wil-spel mikil,  
 520 kwað þat im nɛrjandas ginist · gi·náhid wári,  
 helpa heven-kuninges: · „nu is þe hɛlago Krist,  
 522 waldand selvo · an þesan wíh kuman  
 te a·lòsjenne þea liudi, · þe hér nu lango bidun  
 524 an þesara middil-gard, · managa hwíla,  
 þurftig þioda, · só nu þes þinges mugun  
 526 mɛndjan man-kunni.“ · Manag fagonoda  
 werod aftar þem wiha: · gi·hòrdun wil-spel mikil  
 528 fon gode sɛggjan. · Þat geld habde þó gi·lèstid  
 þiu idis an þem alaha, · al só it im an ira èwa gi·bòd  
 530 ɛndi an þera berhtun burg · bók gi·wísdun,  
 hɛlagaro hand-gi·werk. · Gi·witun im þó te hús þanan  
 532 fon Hjerusalem · Joseph ɛndi Maria,  
 hɛlag híwiski: · habdun im heven-kuning  
 534 simbla te gi·síða, · sunu drohtines,  
 managaro mund-boron, · só it gio mári ni warð  
 536 þan wídor an þesaro wer-oldi, · b·útan só is willjo géng,  
 heven-kuninges hugi. · Þoh þar þan gi·hwi-lik hɛlag man  
 538 Krist ant·kɛndi, · þoh ni warð it gio te þes kuninges hove  
 þem mannun gi·márid, · þea im an iro mód-sevon  
 540 holde ni wárun, · ak was im só bi·halden forð  
 mid wordun ɛndi mid werkun, · antþat þar weros òstan,  
 542 swíðo glawa gumon · gangan kwámun  
 þrea te þero þiodu, · þegnos snelle,  
 544 an langan weg · ovar þat land þarod:  
 folgodun ènun berhtun bókne · ɛndi sóhtun þat barn godes  
 546 mid hluttru hugi: · weldun im hnígan tó,  
 gehan im te jungrun: · drivun im godes gi·skapu.  
 548 Þó sie Erodesan þar · ríkjan fundun  
 an is sɛli sittjen, · slíð-wurdjan kuning,  
 550 módagna mid is mannun: · —simbla was he morðes gern—  
 þó kwaddun sie ina kúsko · an kuning-wísun,  
 552 fagaro an is flɛttje, · ɛndi he frágoda sán,  
 hwi-lik sie àrundi · úta gi·bráhti,  
 554 weros an þana wrak-síð: · „hweðer lèdjad gi wundan gold

te ge·vū hwi·likun gumuno? · te hwi gi þus an ganga kumad,  
 556 gi·faran an fōðju? · Hwat, gi n·èt-hwanan ferran sind  
 erlos fon ǫðrun þiodun. · Ik gi·sihu þat gi sind ǫðili-gi·burðjun  
 558 kunnjes fon knósle góðun: · nio hér èr su·lika kumana ni wurðun  
 éri fon ǫðrun þiodun, · siðor ik mósta þesas erlo folkes,  
 560 gi·waldan þesas wídon ríkjas. · Gí skulun mi te wárun sēggjan  
 for þesun liudjo folke, · bi·hwi gí sín te þesun lande kumana“.  
 562 Þó sprákun im eft te·gegnes · gumon òstr-onja,  
 word-spáhe weros: · „wí þi te wárun mugun“, kwáðun sie,  
 564 „úse àrundi · óðo gi·tēlljen,  
 gi·sēggjan sǫð-líko, · bi·hwi wí kwámun an þesan sið herod  
 566 fon òstan te þesaro erðu. · Giu wárun þar aðaljes man,  
 góð-sprákja gumon, · þea ús gódes só filu,  
 568 helþa gi·hétun · fon heven-kuninge  
 wárum wordun. · Þan was þar èn gi·wittig man,  
 570 fród ǣndi fil-wís · —forn was þat giu—,  
 úse aldiro óstar hinan, · —þar ni warð siðor ènig man  
 572 sprákono só spáhi—; · he mahte rekkjen spel godes,  
 hwand im habde for·liwan · liudjo hērro,  
 574 þat he mahte fon erðu · up gi·hørjan  
 waldandes word: · bi·þiu was is gi·wit mikil,  
 576 þes þegnes gi·þáhti. · Þó he þanan skolda,  
 a-geven gardos, · gadulingo gi·mang,  
 578 for·láten liudjo dròm, · sókjen lioht ǫðar,  
 þó he is jungron hét · gangan náhor,  
 580 ǣrvi-wardos, · ǣndi is erlun þó  
 sagde sǫð-líko: · —þat al siðor kwam,  
 582 gi·warð\* an þesaro wer-oldi—: · þó sagda he þat hér skoldi kuman  
                     èn wís-kuning  
 mári ǣndi mahtig · an þesan middil-gard  
 584 þes bēstun gi·burðjes; · kwað þat it skoldi wesun barn godes,  
 kwað þat he þesero wer-oldes · waldan skoldi  
 586 gio te èwan-daga, · erðun ǣndi himiles.  
 He kwað þat an þem selvon daga, · þe ina sáliga  
 588 an þesan middil-gard · móðar gi·drógi,  
 só kwað he þat òstana · èn skoldi skínan  
 590 himil-tungal hwít, · su·lik só wí hér ne habdin èr  
 undar·twisk erða ǣndi himil · ǫðar hwerigin,  
 592 ne su·lik barn ne su·lik bókan. · Hét þat þar te bedu fōrin  
 þrea man fon þero þiodu, · hét sie þenkjan wel,

594 hwan èr sie gi·sáwin òstana · up síðogjan,  
 þat godes bókan gangan, · hét sie garwjan sán,  
 596 hét þat wí im folgodin, · só it furi wurði,  
 westar ovar þesa wer-oldi. · Nu is it al gi·wárod só,  
 598 kuman þurh kraft godes: · þe kuning is gi·fódit,  
 gi·boran bald çndi strang: · wí gi·sáhun is bókan skínan  
 600 hédro fon himiles tunglun, · só ik wèt, þat it hèlag drohtin,  
 markoda mahtig selvo; · wí gi·sáhun morgno gi·hwi-likes  
 602 blíkan þana berhton sterron, · çndi wí géngun aftar þem bókna herod  
 wegas çndi waldas hwílon. · Þat wári ùs allaro willjono mèsta,  
 604 þat wí ina selvon gi·sehan móstin, · wissin, hwar wí ina sókjan  
 skoldin,  
 þana kuning an þesumu kèsur-dóma. · Saga ùs, undar hwi-likumu he  
 sí þesaro kunnjo a·fódit.“  
 606 Þó warð Erodessa · innan briostun  
 harm wið herta, · bi·gan im is hugi wallan,  
 608 sevo mid sorgun: · gi·hòrde sèggjan þó,  
 þat he þar ovar-hòvdon · ègan skoldi,  
 610 kraftagoron kuning · kunnjes gódes,  
 sáligoron undar þem gi·siðja. · Þó he samnon hét,  
 612 só hwat só an Hjerusalem · góðaro manno  
 allaro spáhoston · sprákono wárun  
 614 çndi an iro brioston · bók-kraftes mèst  
 wissun te wárun, · çndi he sie mid wordun fragn,  
 616 swíðo niud-líko · níð-hugdig man,  
 kuning þero liudjo, · hwar Krist gi·boran  
 618 an wer-old-rikja · werðan skoldi,  
 friðu-gumono bætst. · Þó sprak im eft þat folk an·gëgin,  
 620 þat werod wár-líko, · kwáðun þat sie wissin garo,  
 þat he skoldi an Bethleem gi·boran werðan: · „só is an ùsun bókun  
 gi·skrivan,  
 622 wís-líko gi·writan, · só it wár-sagon,  
 swíðo glawa gumon · bi godes krafta  
 624 fil-wíse man · furn gi·sprákun,  
 þat skoldi fon Bethleem · burgo hirdi,  
 626 liof landes ward · an þit lioht kuman,  
 ríki rád-gevo, · þe rihtjen skal  
 628 Judeono gum-skëpi · çndi is geva wesan  
 mildi ovar middil-gard · managun þiodun.“  
 630 Þó gi·fragn ik þat sán aftar þiu · slíð-mód kuning

þero wár-sagono word · þem wrēkkjun sagda,  
 632 þea þar an elli-lēndi · erlos wárun  
 ferran gi·farana, · ęndi he frágoda aftar þiu,  
 634 hwan sie an óstar-wegun · ęrist gi·sáhin  
 þana kuning-sterron kuman, · kumbal liuhtjen  
 636 hēdro fon himile. · Sie ni weldun is im þó helen eo·wiht,  
 ak sagdun it im sōð-líko. · Þó hét he sie an þana sið faran,  
 638 hét þat sie ira àrundi al · undar·fundin  
 umbi þes kindes kumi, · ęndi þe kuning selvo gi·bòd  
 640 swiðo hard-liko, · hērro Judeono,  
 þem wísun mannun, · ęr þan sie fōrin westan forð,  
 642 þat sie im eft gi·küðdin, · hwar he þana kuning skoldi  
 sókjan at is selðon; · kwað þat he þar weldi mid is gi·siðun tó,  
 644 bedan te þem barne. · Þan hogda he im te banon werðan  
 wápnes ęggjun. · Þan eft waldand god  
 646 þáhte wið þem þinga: · he mahta a·þęngjan mēr,  
 gi·lęstjan an þesum liohte: · þat is noh lango skín,  
 648 gi·küðid kraft godes. · Þó géngun eft þiu kumbl forð  
 wánum undar wolknun. · Þó wárun þea wíson man  
 650 fúsa te faranne: · gi·witun im forð þanan  
 balda an bod-skępi: · weldun þat barn godes  
 652 selvon sókjan. · Sie ni habdun þanan gi·siðjas mēr,  
 b·útan þat sie þrie wárun: · wissun im þingo gi·skēð,  
 654 wárun im glawe gumon, · þe þea geva lēddun.  
 Þan sáhun sie só wís-líko · undar þana wolknes skion,  
 656 up te þem hòhon himile, · hwó fórun þea hwíton sterron  
 —ant·kęndun sie þat kumbal godes—, · þiu wárun þurh Krista herod  
 658 gi·warht te þesero wer-oldi. · Þea weros aftar géngun,  
 folgodun feraht-líko · —sie frumide þe mahte—  
 660 antþat sie gi·sáhun, · sið-wórige man,  
 berht bókan godes, · blēk an himile  
 662 stillo gi·standen. · Þe sterro liohto skēn  
 hwít ovar þem húse, · þar þat hēlage barn  
 664 wonode an willjon · ęndi ina þat wíf bi·held,  
 þiu þiorne gi·þiudo. · Þó warð þero þegno hugi  
 666 blíði an iro briostun: · bi þem bókna for·stóðun,  
 þat sie þat friðu-barn godes · funden habdun,  
 668 hēlagna heven-kuning. · Þó sie an þat hús innan  
 mid iro gevun géngun, · gumon òstr-onja,  
 670 sið-wórige man: · sán ant·kęndun

þea weros waldand Krist. · Þea wrēkkjon fellun  
 672 te þem kinde an kneo-beda · ęndi ina an kuning-wisa  
 gódan gróttun · ęndi im þea geva drógun,  
 674 gold ęndi wih-ròk · bi godes tèknun  
 \*ęndi myrra þar mid. · Þea man stóðun garowa,  
 676 holde for iro hèrron, · þea it mid iro handun sán  
 fagaro ant-fégun. · Þó gi-witun im þea ferahton man,  
 678 sęggi te selðon · sið-wóriga,  
 gumon an gast-sęli. · Þar im godes ęngil  
 680 slápandjun an naht · swevan gi-tògde,  
 gi-drog im an dròme, · al so it drohtin self,  
 682 waldand welde, · þat im þúhte þat man im mid wordun gi-budi,  
 þat sie im\* þanan óðran weg, · erlos fórin,  
 684 liðodin sie te lande · ęndi þana lèðan man,  
 Erodesan · eft ni sóhtin,  
 686 móðagna kuning. · Þó warð morgan kuman  
 wánum te þesero wer-oldi. · Þó bi-gunnun þea wison man  
 688 sęggjan iro swevanos; · selvon ant-ķęndun  
 waldandes word, · hwand sie gi-wit mikil  
 690 bárun an iro briostun: · bádun alo-waldon,  
 hèron heven-kuning, · þat sie móstin is huldi forð,  
 692 gi-wirkjan is willjon, · kwáðun þat sea ti im habdin gi-węndit hugi,  
 \*iro mód morgan gi-hwem. · Þó fórun eft þie man þanan,  
 694 erlos òstr-onje, · al só im þe ęngil godes  
 wordun gi-wisde: · námun im weg óðran,  
 696 ful-gégun godes lèrun: · ni weldun þemu Judeo kuninge  
 umbi þes barnes gi-burd · bodon òstr-onje,  
 698 sið-wóriga man · sęggjan gio-wiht,  
 ak wendun im eft an iro willjon. · Þó warð sán aftar þiu waldandes,  
 700 godes ęngil kumen · Josepe te sprákun,  
 sagde im an swefne · slápandjum an naht,  
 702 bodo drohtines, · þat þat barn godes  
 slíð-mód kuning · sókjan welda,  
 704 áhtjan is aldres; · „nu skaltu ine an Aegypteo  
 land ant-lèdjan · ęndi undar þem liudjun wesan  
 706 mid þiu godes barnu · ęndi mid þeru gódan þior\*nan,  
 wunon undar þemu werode, · unt-þat þi word kume  
 708 hèrron þínes, · þat þú þat hèlage barn  
 eft te þesum land-skępi · lèdjan mótis,  
 710 drohtin þinen.“ · Þó fon þem dròma an-sprang

Joseph an is gēst-sēli, · ēndi þat godes gi·bod  
 712 sán ant·kēnda: · gi·wèt im an þana sið þanen  
 þe þegān mid þeru þiornon, · sóhta im þiod óðra  
 714 ovar brēdan berg: · welda þat barn godes  
 fiundun ant·fórjan. · \*Þó gi·frang aftar þiu  
 716 Erodes þe kuning, · þar he an is ríkja sat,  
 þat wárun þea wíson man · westan gi·hworvan  
 718 óstar an iro óðil · ēndi fórun im óðran weg:  
 wisse þat sie im þat árundi · eft ni weldun  
 720 sēggjan an is selðon. · Þó warð im þes an sorgun hugi,  
 mód mornondi, · kwað þat it im þie man dedin,  
 722 hēliðos\* te hònðun. · Þó he só hriwig sat,  
 balg ina an is briostun, · kwað þat he is mahti bētaron rád,  
 724 óðran gi·þenkjen: · „nu ik is aldar kan,  
 wèt is winter-gi·talu: · nu ik gi·winnan mag,  
 726 þat he io ovar þesaro erðu · ald ni wirðit,  
 hér undar þesum hēri-skēpi.“ · Þó he só hardo gi·bòd,  
 728 Erodes ovar is riki, · hét þó is rinkos faran  
 kuning þero liudjo, · hét þat sie kinda só filo  
 730 þurh iro hand-magen · hòvdu bi·námin,  
 só manag barn umbi Bethleem, · só filo só þar gi·boran wurði,  
 732 an twēm gèrun a·togan. · Tionon frumidon  
 þes kuninges gi·siðos. · Þó skolda þar só manag kindisk man  
 734 sweltan sundjono lós. · Ni warð sið noh èr  
 gjámar-líkara for·gang · jungaro manno,  
 736 arm-líkara dòð. · Idisi wiopun,  
 módar managa, · gi·sáhun iro mēgi spildjan:  
 738 ni mahte siu im nio gi·formon, · þoh siu mid iro faðmon twēm  
 iro ègan barn · armun bi·fēngi,  
 740 liof ēndi lutil, · þoh skolda is simbla þat líf gevan,  
 þe magu for þeru módar. · Mēnes ni sáhun,  
 742 wítjes þie wam-skaðon: · wápnes eggjun  
 frēmidun firin-werk mikil. · Fellun managa  
 744 magu-junge man. · Þia módar wiopun  
 kind-jungaro kwalm; · kara was an Bethleem,  
 746 hofno hlúdost: · þoh man im iro herton an twè  
 sniði mid swerdu, · þoh ni mohta im gio sèrara dád  
 748 werðan an þesaro wer-oldi, · wívun managun,  
 brúdjun an Bethleem: · gi·sáhun iro barn bi·foran,  
 750 kind-junge man, · kwalmu sweltan



blódag an iro barmun. · Þie banon wítnodun  
 752 un·skuldige skole: · ni bi·skrivun gio·wiht  
 þea man umbi mèn-werk: · weldun mahtigna,  
 754 Krist selvon a·kwëlljan. · Þan habde ina kraftag god  
 gi·nëridan wið iro níðe, · þat inan nahtes þanan  
 756 an Aegypteo land · erlos ant·lëddun,  
 gumon mid Josepe · an þana grónjon wang,  
 758 an erðono bëtstun, · þar èn aha flutid,  
 Níl-stròm mikil · norð te sëwa,  
 760 flódo fagorosta. · Þar þat friðu-barn godes  
 wonoda an willjon, · antþat wurd for·nam  
 762 Erodes þana kuning, · þat he for·lét ęldjo barn,  
 módag manno dròm. · Þó skolda þero marka gi·wald  
 764 ẹgan is ẹrvi-ward: · þe was Arkheláus  
 hëtan, hęri-togo · helm-berandero:  
 766 þe skolda umbi Hjerusalem · Judeono folkes,  
 werodes gi·waldan. · Þó warð word kuman  
 768 þar an Egypti · ẹđiljun manne,  
 þat he þar te Josepe, · godes ẹngil sprak,  
 770 bodo drohtines, · hét ina eft þat barn þanan  
 lëdjen te lande. · „nu havað þit lioht af·geven“, kwað he,  
 772 „Erodes þe kuning; · he welde is áhtjen giu,  
 frëson is ferahas. · Nu maht þú an friðu lëdjen  
 774 þat kind undar ewa kunni, · nu þe kuning ni livod,  
 erl ovar-módig.“ · Al ant·kënde  
 776 Josep godes tèkan: · geriwide ina sniumo  
 þe þegan mit þera þiornun, · þó sie þanan weldun  
 778 bēðju mid þiu barnu: · lëstun þiu berhton gi·skapu,  
 waldandes willjon, · al só he im èr mid is wordun gi·bòd.  
 780 Gi·witun im þó eft an Galilea-land · Joseph ẹndi Maria,  
 hëlag híwiski · heven-kuninges,  
 782 wárun im an Nazareth-burg. · Þar þe nęrjondio Krist  
 wóhs undar þem werode, · warð gi·wittjes ful,  
 784 an was imu anst godes, · he was allun liof  
 módar-mágun: · he ni was ۆđrun mannun gi·lík,  
 786 þe gumo an sínera gódi. · Þó he gęr-talo  
 twe-livi habde, · þó warð þiu tíd kuman,  
 788 þat sie þar te Hjerusalem, · Juðeo liudi  
 iro þiod-gode · þionon skoldun,  
 790 wirkjan is willjon. · Þó warð þar an þana wíh innan

þar te Hjerusalem · Judeono gi·samnod  
 792 man-kraft mikil. · Þar Maria was  
 self an gi·siðja · ęndi iru sunu habda,  
 794 godes ęgan barn. · Þó sie þat geld habdun,  
 erlos an þem alaha, · só it an iro ęwa gi·bòd,  
 796 gi·lèstid te iro land-wísun, · þó fórun im eft þie liudi þanan,  
 weros an iro willjon · ęndi þar an þem wíha af·stód  
 798 mahtig barn godes, · só ina þiu módar þar  
 ni wissa te wáron; · ak siu wánda þat he mid þem weroda forð,  
 800 fóri mit iro friundun. · Gi·frang aftar þiu  
 eft an ۆðrun daga · aðal-kunnjes wíf,  
 802 sálig þiorna, · þat he undar þem gi·siðia ni was.  
 warð Mariun þó · mód an sorgun,  
 804 hriwig umbi iro herta, · þó siu þat hēlaga barn  
 ni fand undar þem folka: · filu gornoda  
 806 þiu godes þiorna. · Gi·witun im þó eft te Hjerusalem  
 iro sunu sókjan, · fundun ina sittjan þar  
 808 an þem wíha innan, · þar þe wísa man,  
 swíðo glauwa gumon · an godes ęwa  
 810 lásun ende línodun, · hwó sie lof skoldin  
 wirkjan mid iro wordun þem, · þe þesa wer-old gi·skóp.  
 812 Þar sat undar middjun · mahtig barn godes,  
 Krist alo-waldo, · só is þea ni mahtun ant·kēnnjan wiht,  
 814 þe þes wíhes þar · wardon skoldun,  
 ęndi frágoda sie · firi-wit-líko  
 816 wísera wordo. · Sie wundradun alle,  
 bu-hwí gio só kindisk man · su·lika kwidi mahti  
 818 mid is müðu gi·mēnjan. · Þar ina þiu módar fand  
 sittjan under þem gi·siðja · ęndi iro sunu grótta,  
 820 wísan undar þem weroda, · sprak im mid ira wordun tó:  
 „hwí weldes þú þínera módar, · manno liovosto,  
 822 gi·sidon su·lika sorga, · þat ik þi só sērag-mód,  
 idis arm-hugdig · ęskon skolda  
 824 undar þesun burg-liudjun?“ · Þó sprak iru eft þat barn an·gęgin  
 wísun wordun: · „hwat, þú wēt garo“, kwað he,  
 826 „þat ik þar gi·rísu, · þar ik bi rehton skal  
 wonon an willjon, · þar gi·wald havad  
 828 mín mahtig fader.“ · Þie man ni for·stódun,  
 þie weros an þem wíha, · bi·hwí he só þat word gi·sprak,  
 830 gi·mēnda mid is müðu: · Maria al bi·held,

gi·barg an ira breostun, · só hwat só siu gi·hòrda ira barn sprekan  
 832 wisaro wordo. · Gi·witun im þó eft þanan  
 fon Hjerusalem · Joseph ęndi Maria,  
 834 habdun im te gi·siðja · sunu drohtines,  
 allaro barno bętsta, · þero þe io gi·boran wurði  
 836 magu fon módar: · habdun im þar minnja tó  
 þurh hluttran hugi, · ęndi he só gi·hòrig was,  
 838 godes ęgan barn · gaduling-mágun  
 þurh is òd-módi, · aldron sínun:  
 840 ni welda an is kindiski þó noh · is kraft mikil  
 mannun márjan, · þat he su·lik męgin ęhta,  
 842 gi·wald an þesaro wer-oldi, · ak he im an is willjon będ  
 gi·þiudo undar þero þiodu · þrí-tig gęro,  
 844 ęr þan he þar tękąn ęnig · tøgjan weldi,  
 sęggjan þem gi·siðja, · þat he selvo was  
 846 an þesaro middil-gard · manno drohtin.  
 Habda im só bi·halden · hęlag barn godes  
 848 word ęndi wís-dóm · ende allaro gi·wittjo męst,  
 tulgo spáhan hugi: · ni mahta man is an is sprákun werðan,  
 850 an is wordun gi·war, · þat he su·lik gi·wit ęhta,  
 þęgan su·lika gi·þáhti, · ak he im só gi·þiudo będ  
 852 torhtaro tękno. · Ni was noh þan þiu tíd kuman,  
 þat he ina ovar þesan · middil-gard márjan skolda,  
 854 lęrjan þie liudi, · hwó sie skoldin iro gi·lòvon haldan,  
 wirkjan willjon godes; · wissun þat þoh managa  
 856 liudi aftar þem landa, · þat he was an þit lioht kuman,  
 þoh sie ina kũð-líko · an·kennjan ni mahtin,  
 858 ęr þan he ina selvo · sęggjan welda.  
 Þan was im Johannes · fon is juguð-hędi  
 860 awahsan an ęnero wóstunni; · þar ni was werodes þan męr,  
 b·útan þat he þar ęn-kora · alo-waldon gode,  
 862 þęgan þionoda: · for·lęt þioda gi·mang,  
 manno gi·męnðon. · Þar warð im mahtig kuman  
 864 an þero wóstunni · word fon himila,  
 gód-lík stemna godes, · ęndi Johanne gi·bod,  
 866 þat he Kristes kumi · ęndi is kraft mikil  
 ovar þesan middil-gard · márjan skoldi;  
 868 hét ina wár-líko · wordun sęggjan,  
 þat wári hevan-riki · hęliðo barnun  
 870 an þem land-skepi, · liudjun gi·náhid,

welono wun-samost. · Im was þó willjo mikil,  
 872 þat he fon su·likun sáldun · sēggjan mósti.  
 Gi·wèt im þó gangan, · al só Jordan flót,  
 874 watar an willjon, · ęndi þem weroda allan dag,  
 aftar þem land-skepi · þem liudjun kũđa,  
 876 þat sie mid fastunnju · firin-werk manag,  
 iro selvoro · sundja bóttin,  
 878 „þat gí werðan hręnja“, · kwað he. „Hevan-riki is  
 gi·náhid manno barnun. · Nu látad eu an ewan mód-sevon  
 880 ewar selvoro · sundja hrewan,  
 lędas þat gí an þesun liohta fręmidun, · ęndi mínun lęrun hòrjad,  
 882 węndjat aftar mínun wordun. · Ik eu an watara skal  
 gi·dòpjan diur-líko, · þoh ik ewa dádi ne mugi,  
 884 ewar selvaro · sundja a·látan,  
 þat gí þurh mín hand-gi·werk · hluttra werðan  
 886 lęðaro gi·lęsto: · ak þe is an þit lioht kuman,  
 mahtig te mannun · ęndi undar eu middjun stéd,  
 888 —þoh gí ina selvun · gi·sehan ni willjan—,  
 þe eu gi·dòpjan skal · an ewes drohtines namon  
 890 an þana hálagon gęst. · Þat is hęrra ovar al:  
 he mag allaro manno gi·hwena · męn-gi·þáhtjo,  
 892 sundjono sikoron, · só hwene só só sálig mót  
 werðen an þesaro wer-oldi, · þat þes willjon havad,  
 894 þat he só gi·lęstja, · só he þesun liudjun wili,  
 gi·bioden barn godes. · Ik bium an is bod-skepi herod  
 896 an þesa wer-old kumen · ęndi skal im þana weg rúmjen,  
 lęrjan þesa liudi, · hwó sea skulin iro gi·lövon haldan  
 898 þurh hluttran hugi, · ęndi þat sie an hęllja ni þurvin,  
 faran an fern þat hęta. · Þes wirðid só fagan an is móde  
 900 man te só managaro stundu, · só hwe só þat męn for·látid,  
 gerno þes gramon anbusni, · —só mag im þes gódon gi·wirkjan,  
 902 huldi heven-kuninges,— · só hwe só havad hluttra trewa  
 up te þem alo-mahtigon gode.“ · Erlos managa  
 904 bi þem lęrun þó, · liudi wándun,  
 weros wár-líko, · þat þat waldand Krist  
 906 selbo wári, · hwanda he só filu sōðes gi·sprak,  
 wároro wordo. · Þó warð þat só wído kũð  
 908 ovar þat for·gevana land · gumono gi·hwi-likum,  
 sēggjun at iro selðun: · þó kwámun ina sókjan þarod  
 910 fon Hjerusalem · Judeo liudjo

bodon fon þeru burgi · ɛndi frágodun, ef he wári þat barn godes,  
 912 „þat hér lango giu“, · kwaðun sie, „liudi sagdun,  
 weros wár-líko, · þat he skoldi an þesa wer-old kuman“.  
 914 Johannes þó gi·mahalde · ɛndi te·gegnes sprak  
 þem bodun bald-líko: · „ni bium ik“, kwað he, „þat barn godes,  
 916 wár waldand Krist, · ak ik skal im þana weg rúmjen,  
 hèrron mínumu.“ · Þea hēliðos frugnun,  
 918 þea þar an þem àrundje · erlos wárun,  
 bodon fon þero burgi: · „ef þú nu ni bist þat barn godes,  
 920 bist þú þan þoh Elias, · þe hér an èr-dagun  
 was undar þesumu werode? · He is wis·kumo  
 922 eft an þesan middil-gard. · Saga ús hwat þú manno sís!  
 Bist þú ènig þero, · þe hér èr wári  
 924 wísaro wár-saguno? · Hwat skulun wí þem werode fon þi  
 sēggjan te sōðon? · Neo hér èr su·lik ni warð  
 926 an þesun middil-gard · man óðar kuman  
 dádjun só mári. · Bi·hwí þú hér dòpisli  
 928 frēmis undar þesumu folke, · ef þú þaro fora-sagono  
 èn-hwi·lik ni bist?“ · Þó habde eft garo  
 930 Johannes þe gódo · glau and·wordi:  
 „Ik bium fora-bodo · fráon mínes,  
 932 lioves hèrron; · ik skal þit land rekon,  
 þit werod aftar is willjon. · Ik hēbbju fon is worde mid mi  
 934 stranga stemna, · þoh sie hér ni willje for·standan filo  
 werodes an þesaro wóstunni. · Ni bium ik mid wihti gi·lík  
 936 drohtine mínumu: · he is mid is dádjun só strang,  
 só mári ɛndi só mahtig · —þat wirðid managun kűð,  
 938 werun aftar þesaro wer-oldi— · þat ik þes wirðig ni bium,  
 þat ik móti an is gi·skuoha, · þoh ik sí is skalk ègan,  
 940 an só ríkjumu drohtine, · þea reomon ant·bindan:  
 só mikilu is he bētara þan ik. · Nis þes bodon gi·mako  
 942 ènig ovar erðu, · ne nu aftar ni skal  
 werðan an þesaro wer-oldi. · Hēbbjad ewan willjon þarod,  
 944 liudi ewan gi·lòvon: · þan eu lango skal  
 wesan ewa hugi hrómag; · þan gi hēlli-gi·þwing,  
 946 for·látad lēðaro dròm · ɛndi sókjad eu lioht godes,  
 up-òdes hēm, · èwig ríki,  
 948 hòhan heven-wang. · Ne látad ewan hugi twífljen!“  
 Só sprak þó jung gumo · bi godes lèrun  
 950 mannun te márðu. · Manag samnoda

þar te Bethania · barn Israheles;  
 952 kwámun þar te Johannese · kuningo gi·siðos,  
 liudi te lèrun · ęndi iro gi·lòvon ant·fęngun.  
 954 He dòpte sie dago gi·hwi-likes · ęndi im iro dádi lóg,  
 wręðaro willjon, · ęndi lovode im word godes,  
 956 hèrron sínes: · „heven-ríki wirðid“, kwað he,  
 „garu gumono só hwem, · só ti gode þęnkid  
 958 ęndi an þana hęljand \*wili · hluttro gi·lòvjan,  
 lęstjan is lera“. · Þó ni was lang te þiu,  
 960 þat im fon Galilea gi·wèt · godes ęgan barn,  
 \*diur-lík drohtines sunu, · dòpi suokjan.  
 962 was im þuo an is wastme · waldandes barn\*,  
 al só he mid þero þiodu · þrí-tig habdi  
 964 wintro an is wer-oldi. · Þó he an is willjon kwam,  
 þar Johannes · an Jordana stròme  
 966 allan langan dag · liudi manage  
 dòpte diur-líko. · Reht só he þó is drohtin gi·sah,  
 968 holdan hèrron, · só warð im is hugi blíði,  
 þes im þe willjo gi·stód, · ęndi sprak im þó mid is wordun tó,  
 970 swíðo gód gumo, · Johannes te Kriste:  
 „nu kumis þú te mínero dòpi, · drohtin frò mín,  
 972 þiod-gumono bętsto: · só skolde ik te þínero duan,  
 hwand þú bist allaro kuningo kraftigost.“ · Krist selvo gi·bòd,  
 974 waldand wár-líko, · þat he ni spráki þero wordo þan mēr:  
 „wèt þú, þat ús só gi·rísid“, · kwað he, „allaro rehto gi·hwi-lik  
 976 te gi·fulljanne · forð-wardes nu  
 an godes willjon“. · Johannes stód,  
 978 dòpte allan dag · druht-folk mikil,  
 werod an watere · ęndi òk waldand Krist,  
 980 hèran heven-kuning · handun sínun  
 an allaro baðo þem bętston · ęndi im þar te bedu gi·hnęg  
 982 an kneo kraftag. · Krist up gi·wèt  
 fagar fon þem flóde, · friðu-barn godes,  
 984 liof liudjo ward. · Só he þó þat land af·stóp,  
 só ant·hlidun þó himiles doru, · ęndi kwam þe hęlago gęst  
 986 fon þem alo-waldon · ovane te Kriste:  
 —was im an gi·lík-nissje · lungras fugles,  
 988 diur-líkara dúvun— · ęndi sat im uppan úses drohtines ahslu,  
 wonoda im ovar þem waldandes barne. · Aftar kwam þar word fon  
 himile,

990 hlúd fon þem hòhon radura · ɛndi gróttá þane hêljand selvon,  
 Krista, allaro kuningo bêtston, · kwað þat he ina gi·korana habdi  
 992 selvo fon sínun ríkja, · kwað þat im þe sunu líkodi  
 bêtst allaro gi·boranaro manno, · kwað þat he im wári allaro barno  
 liovost.  
 994 Þat móste Johannes þó, · al só it god welde,  
 gi·sehan ɛndi gi·hòrjan. · He gi·deda it sán aftar þiu  
 996 mannun mári, · þat sie þar mahtigna  
 hêrron habdun: · „Þit is“, kwað he, „heven-kuninges sunu,  
 998 èn alo-waldand: · þesas willjo ik ur·kundjo  
 wesan an þesaro wer-oldi, · hwand it sagda mi word godes,  
 1000 drohtines stemne, · þó he mi dòpjan hét  
 weros an watere, · só hwar só ik gi·sáwi wár-líko  
 1002 þana hêlagon gèst · \*fan hevan-wange  
 an þesan middil-gard · ènigan man waron,  
 1004 kuman mid kraftu; · þat kwað, þat skoldi Krist wesan,  
 diur-lík drohtines suno. · Hie dòpjan skal  
 1006 an þana hêlagon gèst · ɛndi hêljan managa  
 manno mèn-dádi. · He havad maht fon gode,  
 1008 þat he a·látan mag · liudjo gi·hwi-likun  
 saka ɛndi sundja. · Þit is selvo Krist,  
 1010 godes ègan barn, · gumono bêtsto,  
 fríðu wið fiundun. · Wala þat eu þes mag fráh-mód hugi  
 1012 wesan an þesaro wer-oldi, · þes eu þe willjo gi·stód,  
 þat gí só libbjanda · þana landes ward  
 1014 selvon gi·sáhun. · Ní mót sliumo sundjono lós  
 manag gèst faran · an godes willjon  
 1016 tionon a·tómid, · þe mid trewon wili  
 wið is wini wirkjan · ɛndi an waldand Krist  
 1018 fasto gi·lòvjan. · Þat skal te frumun werðen  
 gumono só hwi-likun, · só þat gerno dót“.  
 1020 Só ge·fragn ik þat Johannes · þó gumono gi·hwi-likun,  
 lovoda þem liudjun · lèra Kristes,  
 1022 hêrron sínes, · ɛndi heven-ríki  
 te gi·winnanne, · welono þane mèston,  
 1024 sálig sin-líf. · Þó he im selvo gi·wèt  
 aftar þem dòpislja, · drohtin þe gódo,  
 1026 an èna wóstunnja, · waldandes sunu;  
 was im þar an þero èn-òdi · erlo drohtin  
 1028 lange hwíla; · ne habda liudjo þan mèt,

seggjo te gi·siðun, · al só he im selvo gi·kòs:  
 1030 welda is þar látan koston · kraftiga wihti,  
 selvon Satanasan, · þe gio an sundja spenit,  
 1032 man an mèn-werk: · he konsta is móð-sevon,  
 wrèðan willjon, · hwó he þesa wer-old èrist,  
 1034 an þem an·ginnja · irmin-þioda  
 bi·swèk mit sundjun, · þó he þiu sinhiun twè,  
 1036 Áðaman çndi Éwan, · þurh un·trewa  
 for·lèdda mid luginun, · þat liudo barn  
 1038 aftar iro hin·fèrði · hëllja sóhtun,  
 gumono gèstos. · Þó welda þat god mahtig,  
 1040 waldand wëndjan · çndi welda þesum werode for·geven  
 hòh himil·ríki: · be·þiu he herod hèlagna bodon,  
 1042 is sunu sçnda. · Þat was Satanase  
 tulgo harm an is hugi: · afonsta hevan·ríkjes  
 1044 manno kunnje: · welda þó mahtigna  
 mid þem selvon sakun · sunu drohtines,  
 1046 þem he Áðaman · an èr-dagun  
 darnungo bi·dróg, · þat he warð is drohtine lèð,  
 1048 bi·swèk ina mid sundjun · —só welda he þó selvan dón  
 hèlandjan Krist. · Þan habda he is hugi fasto  
 1050 wið þana wam-skaðon, · waldandes barn,  
 herte só gi·hçrdid: · welda heven·ríki  
 1052 liudjun gi·lèstjan. · Was im þes landes ward  
 an fastunnja · fior-tig nahto,  
 1054 manno drohtin, · só he þar mates ni ant·bèt;  
 þan langa ni gi·dorstun · im dçrnja wihti,  
 1056 nið-hugdig fiund, · náhor gangan,  
 grótjan ina gegin-warðan: · wánde þat he god èn-fald,  
 1058 for·útar man-kunnjes wiht · mahtig wári,  
 hèleg himiles ward. · Só he ina þó ge·hungrjan lét,  
 1060 þat ina bi·gan bi þero mçnnisko · móses lustjan  
 aftar þem fiuwar-tig dagun, · þe fiund náhor géng,  
 1062 mirki mèn-skaðo: · wánda þat he man èn-fald  
 wári wissungo, · sprak im þó mid is wordun tó,  
 1064 grótta ina þe gèr-fiund: · „ef þú síš godes sunu“, kwað he,  
 „be·hwí ni hètis þú þan werðan, · ef þú gi·wald haves,  
 1066 allaro barno bçtst, · bròð af þesun stènun?  
 Ge·hèli þinna hungar!“ · Þó sprak eft þe hèlago Krist:  
 1068 „ni mugun çldi-barn“, · kwað he, „èn-faldes bròdes,



liudi libbjen, · ak sie skulun þurh lèra godes  
 1070 wesan an þesero wer-oldi · ɛndi skulun þiu werk frummjen,  
 þea þar werðad a·hlúdid · fon þero hèlogun tungun,  
 1072 fon þem galme godes: · þat is gumono líf  
 liudjo só hwi-likon, · só þat lèstjan wili,  
 1074 þat fon waldandes · worde ge·biudid.“  
 Þó bi·gan eft niuson · ɛndi náhor géng  
 1076 un·hiuri fiund · ǿðru siðu,  
 fandoda is fròhan. · Þat friðu-barn þolode  
 1078 wrèdes willjon · ɛndi im gi·wald for·gaf,  
 þat he umbi is kraft mikil · koston mósti,  
 1080 lét ina þó lèdjan · þana liud-skaðon,  
 þat he ina an Hjerusalem · te þem godes wíha,  
 1082 alles ovan-wardan, · up gi·sætta  
 an allaro húso hòhost, · ɛndi hosk-wordun sprak,  
 1084 þe gramo þurh gelp mikil: · „ef þú síis godes sunu“, kwað he,  
 „skríd þi te erðu hinan. · Ge·skrivan was it giu lango,  
 1086 an bókun ge·writen, · hwó gi·boden havad  
 is ɛngilun · alo-mahtig fader,  
 1088 þat sie þi at wege ge·hwem · wardos sinðun,  
 haldad þi undar iro handun. · Hwat, þú hwargin ni þarft  
 1090 mid þínun fótun · an felis be·spurnan,  
 an hardan stèn.“ · Þó sprak eft þe hèlago Krist,  
 1092 allaro barno bætst: · „só is òk an bókun ge·skrivan“, kwað he,  
 „þat þú te hardo ni skalt · hèrran þínes,  
 1094 fandon þínes fròhan: · þat nis þi allaro frumono neg·èn.“  
 Lét ina þó an þana þriddjan sið · þana þiod-skaðon  
 1096 gi·brengen uppan ènan berg þen hòhon: · þar ina þe balo-wíso  
 lét al ovar-sehan · irmin-þiode,  
 1098 wonod-saman welon · ɛndi wer-old-ríki  
 ɛndi all su·lik òdes, · só þius erða bi·havad  
 1100 fagororo frumono, · ɛndi sprak im þó þe fiund an·gëgin,  
 kwað þat he im þat al só gód-lík · for·geven weldi,  
 1102 hòha hëri-dómos, · „ef þú wilt hnígan te mí,  
 fallan te mínun fótun · ɛndi mí for fròhan havas,  
 1104 bedos te mínun barma. · Þan látu ik þi brúkan wel  
 alles þes òd-welon, · þes ik þi hëbbju gi·ògit hír.“  
 1106 Þó ni welda þes lèðan word · lëngeron hwíle  
 hòrjan þe hèlago Krist, · ak he ina fon is huldi for·drèf,  
 1108 Satanasan for·swèp, · ɛndi sán aftar sprak

- allaro barno bēst, · kwað þat man bedon skoldi  
 1110 up te þem alo-mahtigon gode · ęndi im ęnum þionon  
 swiðo þio-liko · þegnos managa,  
 1112 hęliðos aftar is huldi: · „þar ist þiu helpa ge·lang  
 manno ge·hwi-likun.“ · Þó gi·wēt im þe mēn-skaðo,  
 1114 swiðo sērag-mód · Satanas þanan,  
 fiund undar fern-dalu. · Warð þar folk mikil  
 1116 fon þem alo-waldan · ovana te Kriste  
 godes ęngilo kumen, · þie im siðor jungar-dóm,  
 1118 skoldun ambaht-skępi · aftar lēstjen,  
 þionon þio-liko: · só skal man þiod-gode,  
 1120 hēreron aftar huldi, · hevan-kuninge.  
 Was im an þem sin-weldi · sálig barn godes  
 1122 lange hwile, · unt-þat im þó liovora warð,  
 þat he is kraft mikil · küðjen wolda  
 1124 weroda te willjon. · Þó for·lét he waldes hleo,  
 ęn-ødjes ard · ęndi sóhte im eft erlo ge·mang,  
 1126 mári męgin-þiode · ęndi manno dróm,  
 géng im þó bi Jordanes staðe: · þar ina Johannes ant·fand,  
 1128 þat friðu-barn godes, · fròhan sínan,  
 hēlagana heven-kuning, · ęndi þem hęliðun sagda,  
 1130 Johannes is jungurun, · þó he ina gangan ge·sah:  
 „þit is þat lamb godes, · þat þar lōsjan skal  
 1132 af þesaro wídon wer-old · wrēða sundja,  
 man-kunnjas mēn, · mári drohtin,  
 1134 kuningo kraftigost.“ · Krist im forð gi·wēt  
 an Galileo land, · godes ęgan barn,  
 1136 fōr im te þem friundun, · þar he a·fódit was,  
 tír-liko a·togan, · ęndi talda mid wordun  
 1138 Krist undar is kunnje, · kuningo ríkjost,  
 hwó sie skoldin iro selvoro · sundja bótjan,  
 1140 hét þat sie im iro harm-werk manag · hrewan létin,  
 feldin iro firin-dádi: · „nu is it all ge·fullot só,  
 1142 só hír alde man · ەر hwanna sprákun,  
 ge·hétun eu te helpu · heven-ríki:  
 1144 nu is it giu gi·náhid þurh þes nęrjandan kraft: · þes mótun gí neotan  
 forð,  
 só hwe só gerno wili · gode þeonogjan,  
 1146 wirkjan aftar is willjon.“ · Þó warð þes werodes filu,  
 þero liudjo an lustun: · wurðun im þea lēra Kristes,

1148 só swótja þem gi·siðja. · He bi·gan im samnon þó  
 gumono te jungoron, · gódo ro manno,  
 1150 word-spáha weros. · Géng im þó bi ènes watares staðe,  
 þat þar habda Jordan · anevan Galileo land  
 1152 ènna sè ge·warhtan. · Þar he sittjan fand  
 Andreas ęndi Petrus · bi þem aha-stròme,  
 1154 bèðja þea ge·bróðar, · þar sie an brèd watar  
 swíðo niud-líko · nętti þenidun,  
 1156 fiskodun im an þem flóde. · Þar sie þat friðu-barn godes  
 bi þes sèes staðe · selvo gróttá,  
 1158 hét þat sie im folgodin, · kwað þat he im só filu woldi  
 godes ríkjas for·geven; · „al só git hír an Jordanes stròme  
 1160 fiskos fáhat, · só skulun git noh firiho barn  
 halon te inkun handun, · þat sie an heven-ríki  
 1162 þurh inka lèra · líðan mótin,  
 faran folk manag.“ · Þó warð frò-mód hugi  
 1164 bèðjun þem gi·bróðrun: · ant·kęndun þat barn godes,  
 liovan hèrron: · for·létun al saman  
 1166 Andreas ęndi Petrus, · só hwat só sie bi þeru ahu habdun,  
 ge·wunstes bi þem watare: · was im willjo mikil,  
 1168 þat sie mid þem godes barne · gangan móstin,  
 samad an is gi·siðja, · skoldun sálíg-líko  
 1170 lòn ant·fáhan: · só dót liudjo so hwi-lik,  
 só þes hèrran wili · huldi gi·þionon,  
 1172 ge·wirkjan is willjon. · Þó sie bi þes watares staðe  
 furðor kwámun, · þó fundun sie þar ènna fróðan man  
 1174 sittjan bi þem sèwa · ęndi is suni twène,  
 Jakobus ęndi Johannes: · wárun im junga man.  
 1176 Sátun im þá ge·sun-fader · an ènumu sande uppen,  
 brugdun ęndi bóttun · bèðjum handun  
 1178 þiu nętti niud-líko, · þea sie habdun nahtes èr  
 for·sliten an þem sèwa. · Þar sprak im selvo tó  
 1180 sálíg barn godes, · hét þat sie an þana sið mid im,  
 Jakobus ęndi Johannes, · géngin bèðje,  
 1182 kind-junge man. · Þó wárun im Kristes word  
 só wirðig an þesaro wer-oldi, · þat sie bi þes watares staðe  
 1184 iro aldan fader · ènna for·létun,  
 fróðan bi þem flóde, · ęndi al þat sie þar fehas èhtun,  
 1186 nęttju ęndi nęglit-skipu, · ge·kurun im þana nęrjandan Krist,  
 hèlagna te hèrron, · was im is helpono þarf

- 1188 te gi·þiononne: · só is allaro þegno ge·hwem,  
 wero an þesero wer-oldi. · Þó gi·wèt im þe waldandes sunu  
 1190 mid þem fiuwarjun forð, · ęndi im þó þana fifton gi·kòs  
 Krist an ẹnero kòp-stędi, · kuninges jungoron,  
 1192 mód-spáhana man: · Mattheus waé he hẹtan,  
 was im ambahtjo · ęđilero manno,  
 1194 skolda þar te is hẹrron · handun ant·fáhan  
 tins ęndi tolna; · trewa habda he góda,  
 1196 ađal-and·bári: · for·lét al saman  
 gold ęndi siluvar · ęndi geva managa,  
 1198 diurje męđmos, · ęndi warð im ụses drohtines man;  
 kòs im þe kuninges þegn · Krist te hẹrran,  
 1200 milderan męđom-gevon, · þan ẹr is man-drohtin  
 wári an þesero wer-oldi: · fęg im wóđera þing,  
 1202 lang-samoron rád. · Þó warð it allun þem liudjun kůđ,  
 fon allaro burgo gi·hwem, · hwó þat barn godes  
 1204 samnode ge·siđos · ęndi selvo ge·sprak  
 só manag wís-lik word · ęndi wáres só filu,  
 1206 torhtes gi·tògde · ęndi tèķan manag  
 ge·warhte an þesero wer-oldi. · Was þat an is wordun skín  
 1208 iak an is dádjun só same, · þat he drohtin was,  
 himilisk hẹrro · ęndi te helpu kwam  
 1210 an þesan middil-gard · manno barnun,  
 liudjun te þesun lihta. · Oft ge·deda he þat an þem lande skín,  
 1212 þan he þar torht-líko · só manag tèķan gi·warhte,  
 þar he hẹlde mid is handun · halte ęndi blinde,  
 1214 lòsde af þeru lẹf-hẹdi · liudi manage,  
 af su·likun suhtjun, · só þan allaro swároston  
 1216 an firiho barn · fiund bi·wurpun,  
 tulgo lang-sam legar. · Þó fórun þar þie liudi tó  
 1218 allaro dago ge·hwi-likes, · þar ụsa drohtin was  
 selvo undar þem gi·siđje, · unt-þat þar ge·samnod warð  
 1220 męgin-folk mikil · managero þiodo,  
 þoh sie þar alle be ge·líkumu · ge·lòvon ni kwámin.  
 1222 weros þurh ẹnan willjon: · sume sóhtun sie þat waldandes barn,  
 armoro manno filu · —was im átes þarf—,  
 1224 þat sie im þar at þeru męnigi · mates ęndi drankes,  
 þigidin at þeru þiodu; · hwand þar was manag þegān só gód,  
 1226 þie ira alamosnje · armun mannun  
 gerno gávun. · Sume wárun sie im eft Judeono kunnjes,

1228 fègni folk-skèpi: · wárun þar ge·farana te þiu,  
 þat sie üses drohtines · dádjo èndi wordo  
 1230 fáron woldun, · habdun im fègnjen hugi,  
 wrèðen willjon: · woldun waldand Krist  
 1232 a·lèdjen þem liudjun, · þat sie is lèron ni hòrdin,  
 ne wèndin aftar is willjon. · Suma wárun sie im eft só wíse man,  
 1234 wárun im glawe gumon · èndi gode werðe,  
 a·lesane undar þem liudjun, · kwámun im þarod be þem lèron Kristes,  
 1236 þat sie is hèlag word · hòrjen móstin,  
 línon èndi lèstjen: · habdun mid iro ge·lòvon te im  
 1238 fasto ge·fangen, · habdun im ferhten hugi,  
 wurðun is þegnos te þiu, · þat he sie an þiod-welon  
 1240 aftar iro èn-dagon · up ge·bráhti,  
 an godes ríki. · He só gerno ant·fèng  
 1242 man-kunnjes manag · èndi mund-burd gi·hét  
 te langaru hwílu, · èndi mahta só gi·lèstjen wel.  
 1244 Þó warð þar mēgin só mikil · umbi þana mārjon Krist,  
 liudjo ge·samnod: · þó gi·sah he fon allun landun kuman,  
 1246 fon allun wíðun wegun · werod te·samne  
 lungro liudjo: · is lof was só wído  
 1248 managun ge·márid. · Þó gi·wèt im mahtig self  
 an ènna berg uppan, · barno ríkjost,  
 1250 sundar ge·sittjen, · èndi im selvo ge·kòs  
 twe·livi ge·talda, · trew-hafta man,  
 1252 góðoro gumono, · þea he im te jungoron forð  
 allaro dago ge·hwi·likes, · drohtin welda  
 1254 an is ge·sið-skēpja · simblon hēbbjan.  
 Nemnida sie þó bi naman · èndi hét sie im þó náhor gangan,  
 1256 Andreas èndi Petrus · èrist sána,  
 ge·bróðar twène, · èndi bèðje mid im,  
 1258 Jakobus èndi Johannes: · sie wárun gode werðe;  
 mildi was he im an is móde; · sie wárun ènes mannes suni  
 1260 bèðje bi ge·burdjun; · sie kòs þat barn godes  
 góde te jungoron · èndi gumono filu,  
 1262 mārjero manno: · Mattheus èndi Þomas,  
 Judasas twèna · èndi Jakob óðran,  
 1264 is selves swiri: · sie wárun fon gi·sustruonjon twèm  
 knósles kumana, · Krist èndi Jakob,  
 1266 góde gadulingos. · Þó habda þero gumono þar  
 þe nērijendo Krist · niguni ge·talde,

- 1268 trew-hafte man: · þó hét he òk þana te·handon gangan  
selvo mid þem gi·siðun: · Símon was he hêtan;  
1270 hét òk Bartholomeus · an þana berg uppan  
faran fan þem folke áðrum · ęndi Philippos mid im,  
1272 trew-hafte man. · Þó géngun sie tve-livi samad,  
rinkos te þeru rúnu, · þar þe ráðand sat,  
1274 managoro mund-boro, · þe allumu man-kunnje  
wið hęllje ge·þwing · helpen welde,  
1276 formon wið þem ferne, · só hwem só frummjen wili  
só liov-líka lera, · só he þem liudjun þar  
1278 þurh is gi·wit mikil · wísjan hogda.  
Þó umbi þana ęęęjandon Krist · náhor géngun  
1280 su·líka ge·siðos, · só he im selvo ge·kòs,  
waldand undar þem werode. · Stóðun wísa man,  
1282 gumon umbi þana godes sunu · gerno swíðo,  
weros an willjon: · was im þero wordo niud,  
1284 þáhtun ęndi þagodun, · hwat im þero þiodo drohtin,  
weldi waldand self · wordun kúðjan  
1286 þesum liudjun te liove. · Þan sat im þe landes hirdi  
gęgin-ward for þem gumun, · godes ęgan barn:  
1288 welda mid is sprákun · spáh-word manag  
lęrjan þea liudi, · hwó sie lof gode  
1290 an þesum wer-old-rikja · wirkjan skoldin.  
Sat im þó ęndi swígoda · ęndi sah sie an lango,  
1292 was im hold an is hugi · hęlag drohtin,  
mildi an is móde, · ęndi þó is mund ant·lòk,  
1294 wísde mid wordun · waldandes sunu  
manag már-lík þing · ęndi þem mannum sagde  
1296 spáhun wordun, · þem þe he te þeru spráku þarod,  
Krist alo-waldo, · ge·kora habda,  
1298 hwi-like wárin allaro · irmin-manno  
gode werðoston · gumono kunnjes;  
1300 sagde im þó te sýðan, · kwað þat þie sálige wárin,  
man an þesoro middil-gardun, · þie hér an iro móde wárin  
1302 arme þurh òd-módi: · „þem is þat ęwana ríki,  
swíðo hęlag-lík · an hevan-wange  
1304 sin-líf far·geven.“ · Kwað þat òk sálige wárin  
máð-mundje man: · „þie mótun þie márjon erðe,  
1306 of-sittjen þat selve ríki.“ · Kwað þat òk sálige wárin,  
þie hír wiopin iro wammun dádi; · „þie mótun eft willjon ge·bídan,

- 1308 frófre an iro fráhon ríkja. · Sálige sind òk, þe sie hír frumono  
gi·lustid,  
rinkos, þat sie rehto a·dómjen. · Þes mótun sie werðan an þem ríkja  
drohtines
- 1310 gi·fullit þurh iro ferhton dádi: · su·líkoro mótun sie frumono  
bi·knégan  
þie rinkos, þie hír rehto a·dómjad, · ne willjad an rúnun be·swíkan  
1312 man, þar sie at mahle sittjad. · Sálige sind òk þem hír mildi wirðit  
hugi an hēliðo briostun: · þem wirðit þe hēlego drohtin,  
1314 mildi mahtig selvo. · Sálige sind òk undar þesaro managon þiodu,  
þie hēbbjad iro herta gi·hrēnod: · þie mótun þane hevenes waldand  
1316 sehan an sínun ríkja.“ · Kwað þat òk sálige wárin,  
„þie þe friðu-samo undar þesumu folke libbjod · ęndi ni willjad ęniga  
fehta ge·wirken,  
1318 saka mid iro selvoro dádjun: · þie mótun wesan suni drohtines  
ge·nēmride,  
hwande he im wil ge·nádig werðen; · þes mótun sie niotan lango  
1320 selvon þes sínes ríkjes.“ · Kwað þat òk sálige wárin  
þie rinkos, þe rehto weldin, · „ęndi þurh þat þolod ríkjoro manno  
1322 hęti ęndi harm-kwidi: · þem is òk an himile eft  
godes wang for·geven · ęndi gęst-lík líf  
1324 aftar te ęwan-dage, · só is io ęndi ni kumit,  
welan wun-sames.“ · Só habde þó waldand Krist  
1326 for þem erlom þar · ahto ge·talda  
sálða ge·sagda; · mid þem skal simbla gi·hwe  
1328 himil-ríki ge·halon, · ef he it hębbjan wili,  
etþo he skal te ęwan-daga · aftar þarvon  
1330 welon ęndi willjon, · siðor he þese wer-old a·givid,  
erð-lívi-gi·skapu, · ęndi sókit im óðar lioht  
1332 só liof só lēð, · só he mid þesun liudjun hér  
gi·werkod an þesoro wer-oldi, · al só it þar þó mid is wordun sagde  
1334 Krist alo-waldo, · kuningo ríkjost  
godes ęgan barn · jungorun sínun:  
1336 „Ge werðat òk só sálige“, · kwað he, „þes iu saka biodat  
liudi aftar þeson lande · ęndi lēð sprekat,  
1338 hębbjad iu te hoska · ęndi harmes filu  
ge·wirkjad an þesoro wer-oldi · ęndi wíti ge·frummjad,  
1340 felgjad iu firin-spráka · ęndi fiund-skępi,  
lágnejad iuwa lēra, · dót iu lēðes filu,  
1342 harmes þurh iuwan hērron. · Þes látad gi iuwan hugi simbla,

- líf an lustun, · hward iu þat lòn stēndit  
 1344 an godes ríkja garu, · gódo ge·hwi-likes,  
 mikil ĕndi manag-fald: · þat is iu te médu far·gevan,  
 1346 hward gi hér ĕr bi·foran · arvid þolodun,  
 wíti an þesoro wer-oldi. · Wirs is þem ǫðrum,  
 1348 giviðig grimmora þing, · þem þe hér gód ĕgun,  
 wídan worold-welon: · þie for·slítat iro wunnja hér;  
 1350 ge·niudot sie ge·nóges, · skulun eft narowaro þing  
 aftar iro hin·fērdi · hēliðos þolojan.  
 1352 Þan wópjan þar wan-skēfti, · þie hér ĕr an wunnjon sín,  
 libbjad an allon lustun, · ne willjad þes far·látan wiht,  
 1354 mēni-gi·þáhtjo, · þes sie an iro mód spenit,  
 lēðoro gi·lēstjo. · Þan im þat lòn kumid,  
 1356 uvil arved-sam, · þan sie is þane ĕndi skulun  
 sorgondi ge·sehan. · Þan wirðid im sēr hugi,  
 1358 þes sie þesero wer-oldes só filu · willjan ful-géngun,  
 man an iro mód-sevon. · Nu skulun gi im þat mēn lahan,  
 1360 wēljan mid wordun, · al só ik giu nu ge·wísjan mag,  
 sēggjan sǫð-líko, · ge·sīðos míne,  
 1362 wárun wordun, · þat gi þesoro wer-oldes nu forð  
 skulun salt wesan, · sundigero manno,  
 1364 bótjan iro balu-dádi, · þat sie an bētara þing,  
 folk far·fáhan ĕndi for·látan · fiundes gi·werk,  
 1366 diuvalēs ge·dádi, · ĕndi sókjan iro drohtines ríki.  
 Só skulun gi mid iuwon lērun · liud-folk manag  
 1368 wēndjan aftar mínon willjon. · Ef iuwar þan a·wirðid hwi-lik,  
 far·látid þea lēra, · þea he lēstjan skal,  
 1370 þan is im só þem salte, · þe man bi sēes staðe  
 wído te·wirpit: · þan it te wihti ni dóg,  
 1372 ak it friho barn · fótun spurnat,  
 gumon an greote. · Só wirðid þem, þe þat godes word skal  
 1374 mannum mārjan: · ef he im þan látid is mód twehon,  
 þat hi ne willja mid hluttro hugi · te heven-ríkja  
 1376 spanen mid is spráku · ĕndi sēggjan spel godes,  
 ak wēnkid þero wordo, · þan wirðid im waldand gram,  
 1378 mahtig módag, · ĕndi só samo manno barn;  
 wirðid allun þan · irmin-þiodun,  
 1380 liudjun a·lēðid, · ef is lēra ni dugun.“  
 So sprak he þó spáh-líko · ĕndi sagda spel godes,  
 1382 lērde þe landes ward · liudi sīne



mid hluttru hugi. · Heliðos stóðun,  
 1384 gumon umbi þana godes sunu · gerno swíðo,  
 weros an willjon: · was im þero wordo niud,  
 1386 þáhtun endi þagodun, · gi·hòrdun þero þiодо drohtin  
 seggjan ew godes · eldi-barnun;  
 1388 gi·hét im heven-ríki · endi te þem heliðun sprak:  
 „ók mag ik iu seggjan, · ge·siðos mína,  
 1390 wárun wordun, · þat gi þesoro wer-oldes nu forð  
 skulun lioht wesan · liudjo barnun,  
 1392 fagar mid firihun · ovar folk manag,  
 wlitig endi wun-sam: · ni mugun iuwa werk mikil  
 1394 bi·holan werðan, · mid hwi-liko gi sea hugi kúðjat:  
 þan mèt þe þiu burg ni mag, · þiu an berge stáð,  
 1396 hòh holm-klivu, · bi·holen werðen,  
 wrisi-lik gi·werk, · ni mugun iuwa word þan mèt  
 1398 an þesoro middil-gard · mannum werðen,  
 iuwa dádi bi·dērnit. · Dót, só ik iu lērju:  
 1400 látad iuwa lioht mikil · liudjun skínan,  
 manno barnun, · þat sie far·standan iuwan mód-sevon,  
 1402 iuwa werk endi iuwan willjon, · endi þes waldand god  
 mit hluttro hugi, · himiliskan fader,  
 1404 lovon an þesumu liohte, · þes he iu su·lika lēra far·gaf.  
 Ni skal neoman lioht, þe it havad, · liudjun dērnjan,  
 1406 te hardo be·hwelvjān, · ak he it hòho skal  
 an sēli sēttjan, · þat þea ge·sehan mugin  
 1408 alla ge·liko, · þea þar inna sind,  
 heliðos an hallu. · Þan hald ni skulun gi iuwa hēlag word  
 1410 an þesumu land-skēpa · liudjun dērnjen,  
 helið-kunnje far·helan, · ak ge it hòho skulun  
 1412 brēdjan, þat gi·bod godes, · þat it allaro barno ge·hwi-lik,  
 ovar al þit land-skēpi · liudi far·standan  
 1414 endi só ge·frummjen, · só it an forn-dagun  
 tulgo wíse man · wordun ge·sprákun,  
 1416 þan sie þana aldan ew · erlos heldun,  
 endi ok su·liku swíðor, · só ik iu nu seggjan mag,  
 1418 alloro gumono ge·hwi-lik · gode þionojan,  
 þan it þar an þem aldom · ewa ge·beode.  
 1420 Ni wánjat gi þes mit wihtju, · þat ik bi þiu an þesa wer-old kwámi,  
 þat ik þana aldan ew · irrjen willje,  
 1422 felljan undar þesumu folke · efþo þero fora-sagono

- word wiðar-werpen, · þea hér só gi·wárja man  
 1424 bar-líko ge·budun. · Èr skal bèðju te·faran,  
 himil çndi erðe, · þiu nu bi·hlidan standat,  
 1426 èr þan þero wordo · wiht bi·líva  
 un·lèstid an þesumu liohte, · þea sie þesum liudjun hér  
 1428 wár-líko ge·budun. · Ni kwam ik an þesa wer-old te þiu,  
 þat ik feldi þero fora-sagono word, · ak ik siu fulljen skal,  
 1430 ókjon çndi nígjan · çldi-barnum,  
 þesumu folke te frumu. · Þat was forn ge·skrivan  
 1432 an þem aldon èo · —ge hòrdun it oft sprekan  
 word-wíse man—: · só hwe só þat an þesoro wer-oldi gi·dót,  
 1434 þat he áðrana · aldru bi·neote,  
 lívu bi·lòsje, · þem skulun liudjo barn  
 1436 dòd a·dèljan. · Þan willjo ik it iu diopor nu,  
 furður bi·fáhan: · só hwe só ina þurh fiund-skæpi,  
 1438 man wiðar óðrana · an is mód-sevon  
 bilgit an is breostun · —hwand sie alle ge·bróðar sint,  
 1440 sálig folk godes, · sibbjon bi·tengja,  
 man mid mág-skæpi—, · þan wirðit þoh hwe óðrumu an is móde só  
 gram,  
 1442 líbes weldi ina bi·lòsjen, · of he mahti gi·lèstjen só:  
 þan is he sán a·féhit · çndi is þes ferahas skolo,  
 1444 al su·likes ur·dèljes · só þe óðar was,  
 þe þurh is hand-megin · hòvdo bi·lòsde  
 1446 erl óðarna. · Òk is an þem èo ge·skrivan  
 wárun wordun, · só gi witon alle,  
 1448 þan man is náhiston · niud-líko skal  
 minnjan an is móde, · wesen is mágun hold,  
 1450 gadulingun gód, · wesen is geva mildi,  
 fráhon is friunda ge·hwane, · çndi skal is fiund hatan,  
 1452 wiðer-standen þem mid strídu · çndi mid starku hugi,  
 węrjan wiðar wrèðun. · Þan sęggjo ik iu te wáron nu,  
 1454 ful-líkur for þesumu folke, · þat gi iuwa fiund skulun  
 minnjon an iuwomu móde, · só samo só gi iuwa mágos dót,  
 1456 an godes namon. · Dót im gódes filu,  
 tògjat im hluttran hugi, · holda trewa,  
 1458 liof wiðar ira lèðe. · Þat is lang-sam rád  
 manno só hwi-likumu, · só is mód te þiu  
 1460 ge·flíhit wiðar is fiunde. · Þan mótun gi þea fruma ègan,  
 þat gi mótun hèten · heven-kuninges suni,

1462 is bliði barn. · Ne mugun gi iu bētaran rād  
 ge·winnan an þesoro wer-oldi. · Þan sēggjo ik iu te wáron òk,  
 1464 barno ge·hwi-likum, · þat gi ne mugun mid gi·bolgono hugi  
 iuwas gódes wiht · te godes húsun  
 1466 waldande far·gevan, · þat it imu wirðig sí  
 te ant·fáhanne, · só lango só þú fíund-skēppes wiht,  
 1468 wiðer ǫðran man · in·wid hugis.  
 Èr skalt þú þi simbla ge·sónjen · wið þana sak-waldand,  
 1470 ge·módi gi·mahljan: · siðor maht þú mēðmos þína  
 te þem godes altere a·gevan: · þan sind sie þemu góðan werðe,  
 1472 heven-kuninge. · Mér skulun gi aftar is huldi þionon,  
 godes willjon ful-gán, · þan ǫðra Judeon duon,  
 1474 ef gi willjat ègan · èwan ríki,  
 sin-líf sehan. · Òk skal ik iu sēggjan noh,  
 1476 hwó it þar an þem aldon · èo ge·biudid,  
 þat ènig erl ǫðres · idis ni bi·swíka,  
 1478 wíf mid wammu. · Þan sēggjo ik iu te wáron òk,  
 þat þar man is siuni mugun · swiðo far·lédjan  
 1480 an mirki mèn, · ef hi ina látid is mód spanen,  
 þat he be·ginna þero girnjan, · þiu imu ge·gangan ni skal.  
 1482 Þan haved he an imu selvon sán · sundja ge·warhta,  
 ge·heftid an is hertan · hēlli-wíti.  
 1484 Ef þan þana man is siun wili · etþa is swiðare hand  
 far·lédjen is liðo hwi-lik · an lēðan weg,  
 1486 þan is erlo ge·hwem · ǫðar bētara,  
 firiho barno, · þat he ina fram werpa  
 1488 ęndi þana lið lōsje · af is lík-hamon  
 ęndi ina áno kuma · up te himile,  
 1490 þan he só mid allun · te þem Inferne,  
 hwerve mid só hēlun · an hēlli-grund.  
 1492 Þan mēnid þiu léf-hèd, · þat ènig liudjo ni skal  
 far·folgan is friunde, · ef he ina an firina spanit,  
 1494 swás man an saka: · þan ne sí he imu eo só swiðo an sibbjun bi·lang,  
 ne iro mág-skēpi só mikil, · ef he ina an morð spēnit,  
 1496 bédid balu-werko; · bētera is imu þan ǫðar,  
 þat he þana friund fan imu · fer far·werpa,  
 1498 mīðe þes máges · ęndi ni hēbbja þar èniga minnja tó,  
 þat he móti èno · up ge·stígan  
 1500 hó himil-ríki, · þan sie hēlli-ge·þwing,  
 brèd bal-wíti · bēðja gi·sókjan,

- 1502 uvil arvidi. · Òk is an þem èo ge·skrivan  
 wárun wordun, · só gi witun alle,  
 1504 þat mǿðe mèn-èðos · man-kunnjes ge·hwi-lik,  
 ni for·swęrje ina selvon, · hwand þat is sundje te mikil,  
 1506 far·lèdid liudi · an lèðan weg.  
 Þan willjo ik iu eft sęggjan, · þan sán ni swęrja neoman  
 1508 ènigan èð-staf · ęldi-barno,  
 ne bi himile þemu hòhon, · hwand þat is þes hèrron stól,  
 1510 ne bi erðu þar undar, · hwand þat is þes alo-waldon  
 fagar fót-skamel, · nek ènig firiho barno  
 1512 ne swęrja bi is selves hòvde, · hwand he ni mag þar ne swart ne hwít  
 ènig hár ge·wirkjan, · b·útan só it þe hèlago god,  
 1514 ge·markode mahtig; · be·þiu skulun mǿðan filu  
 erlos èð-wordo. · Só hwe só it ofto dót,  
 1516 só wirðid is simbla wirsa, · hwand he imu gi·wardon ni mag.  
 Bi·þiu skal ik iu nu te wárun · wordun gi·beodan,  
 1518 þat gi neo ne swęrjen · swíðoron èðos,  
 méron met mannun, · b·útan só ik iu mid mínun hér  
 1520 swíðo wár-liko · wordun ge·biudu:  
 ef man hwemu saka sókja, · bi·sęggja þat wære,  
 1522 kweðe já, gef it sí, · geha þes þar wár is,  
 kweðe nèn, af it nis, · láta im ge·nóg an þiu;  
 1524 só hwat só is mèn ovar þat · man ge·frummjad,  
 só kumid it al fan uvile · ęldi-barnun,  
 1526 þat erl þurh un·trewa · óðres ni wili  
 wordo ge·lòvjan. · Þan sęggjo ik iu te wáron òk,  
 1528 hwó it þar an þem aldon · èo ge·biudit:  
 só hwe só ògon ge·nimid · óðres mannes,  
 1530 lòsid af is lík-haman, · etþa is liðo hwi-likan,  
 þat he it eft mid is selves skal · sán ant·gelden  
 1532 mid ge·likun liðjon. · Þan willjo ik iu lèrjan nu,  
 þat gi só ni wrekan · wrèða dádi,  
 1534 ak þat gi þurh òd-módi · al ge·þologjan  
 wítjes ęndi wammes, · só hwat só man iu an þesoro wer-oldi ge·dóe.  
 1536 Dóe alloro erlo ge·hwi-lik · óðrom manne  
 frume ęndi ge·fóri, · só he willje, þat im firiho barn  
 1538 gódes an·gęgin dóen. · Þan wirðit im god mildi,  
 liudjo só hwi-likum, · só þat lèstjen wili.  
 1540 Èrod gí arme man, · dëljad iuwan òd-welon

- undar þero þurftigon þiodu; · ne rókjad, hweðar gi is ènigan þank  
ant·fáhan
- 1542 efþo lòn an þesoro léhneon wer-oldi, · ak huggjat te iuwomu leovon  
hèrran
- þero gevono te gelde, · þat sie iu god lònò,  
1544 mahtig mund-boro, · só hwat só gi is þurh is minnes gi·dót.  
Ef þú þan gevogjan wili · gódun mannun
- 1546 fagare feho-skattos, · þar þú eft frumono hugis  
mèr ant·fáhan, · te hwí havas þú þes èniga méda fon gode
- 1548 etþa lòn an þemu is liohte? · hwand þat is léhni feho.  
Só is þes alles ge·hwat, · þe þú óðrun ge·duos
- 1550 liudjon te leove, · þar þú hugis eft ge·lík neman  
þero wordo çndi þero werko: · te hwí wèt þi þes úsa waldand þank,
- 1552 þes þú þín só bi·filhis · çndi ant·fáhis eft þan þú wili?  
iuwan òð-welon · gevan gi þem armun mannun,
- 1554 þe ina iu an þesoro wer-oldi ne lònnon · çndi rómot te iuwes  
waldandes ríkja.
- Te hlúd ni dó þú it, · þan þú mid þínun handun bi·felhas  
1556 þína alamosna þemu armon manne, · ak dó im þurh òd-módjen  
gerno þurh godes þank: · þan móst þú eft geld niman,
- 1558 swíðo liof·lík lòn, · þar þú is lango bi·þarft,  
fagaroro frumono. · Só hwat só þú is só þurh ferhtan hugi
- 1560 darno ge·dèljas, · —so is úsumu drohtine werð—  
ne galpo þú far þínun gevun te swíðo, · noh ènig gumono ne skal,
- 1562 þat siu im þurh ídale hróm · eft ni werðe  
lèð·líko far·loren. · Þanna þú skalt lòn nemen
- 1564 fora godes ògun · góðero werko.  
Òk skal ik iu ge·beodan, · þan gi willjad te bedu hnígan
- 1566 çndi willjad te iuwomu hèrron · helpono biddjan,  
þat he iu a·láte · lèðes þinges,
- 1568 þero sakono çndi þero sundjono, · þea gi iu selvon hír  
wrèða ge·wirkjad, · þat gi it þan for óðrumu werode ni duad:
- 1570 ni márjad it far mçnigi, · þat iu þes man ni lovon,  
ni diurjan þero dádjo, · þat gi iuwes drohtines gi·bed
- 1572 þurh þat ídala hróm · al ne far·leosan.  
Ak þan gi willjan te iuwomo hèrron · helpono biddjan,
- 1574 þiggjan þeo·líko, · —þes iu is þarf mikil—  
þat iu sigi-drohtin · sundjono tómja,
- 1576 þan dót gi þat só darno: · þoh wèt it iuwe drohtin self  
hèlag an himile, · hwand imu nis bi·holan n·eo·wiht

- 1578 ne wordo ne werko. · He látid it þan al ge·werðan só,  
 só gi ina þan biddjad, · þan gi te þero bedo hnígad  
 1580 mid hluttru hugi.“ · Heðiðos stóðun,  
 gumon umbi þana godes sunu · gerno swíðo,  
 1582 weros an willjon: · was im þero wordo niud,  
 þáhtun ęndi þagodun, · was im þarf mikil,  
 1584 þat sie þat eft ge·hogdin, · þat im þat hēlaga barn  
 an þana forman sið · filu mid wordun  
 1586 torhtes ge·talde. · Þó sprak im eft ęn þero twe·livjo an·gęgin,  
 glauworo gumono, · te þem godes barne:  
 1588 „Hérro þe gódo“, · kwað he, „ús is þínoro huldi þarf,  
 te gi·wirkenne þínna willjon, · ęndi ok þínoro wordo só self,  
 1590 allaro barno bętst, · þat þú ús bedon lēres,  
 jungoron þíne, · só Johannes duot,  
 1592 diur·lík dōperi, · dago ge·hwi·likas  
 is werod mid wordun, · hwi sie waldand skulun,  
 1594 góðan grótjan. · Dó þína jungorun só self:  
 ge·rihti ús þat ge·rúni.“ · Þó habda eft þe ríkjo garu  
 1596 sán aftar þiu, · sunu drohtines,  
 gód word an·gęgin: · „Þan gi god willjan“, kwað he,  
 1598 „weros mid iuwon wordun · waldand grótjan,  
 allaro kuningo kraftigostan, · þan kweðad gi, só ik iu lęrju:  
 1600 Fadar úsa · firiho barno,  
 þú bist an þem hòhon · himila ríkja,  
 1602 ge·wíhid sí þín namo · wordo ge·hwi·liko.  
 Kuma þín · kraftag ríki.  
 1604 Werða þín willjo · ovar þesa wer·old alla,  
 só sama an erðo, · só þar uppa ist  
 1606 an þem hòhon · himilo ríkja.  
 Gef ús dago ge·hwi·likes rád, · drohtin þe gódo,  
 1608 þína hēlaga helpa, · ęndi a·lát ús, hevenes ward,  
 managoro mēn·skuldjo, · al só we ۆðrum mannum dóan.  
 1610 Ne lát ús far·lędjan · lęða wihti  
 só forð an iro willjon, · só wí wirðige sind,  
 1612 ak help ús wiðar allun · uvilon dádjun.  
 Só skulun gi biddjan, · þan gi te bede hnígad  
 1614 weros mid iuwom wordun, · þat iu waldand god  
 lęðes a·láte · an leut·kunnja.  
 1616 Ef gi þan willjad a·látan · liudjo ge·hwi·likun  
 þero sakono ęndi þero sundjono, · þe sie wið iu selvon hír

1618 wrêða ge·wirkjat, · þan a·látid iu waldand god,  
 fadar ala-mahtig · firin-werk mikil,  
 1620 managoro mèn-skuldjo. · Ef iu þan wirðid iuwa mód te stark,  
 þat gi ne wileat óðrun · erlun a·látan,  
 1622 weron wam-dádi, · þan ne wil iu òk waldand god  
 grim-werk far·gevan, · ak gi skulun is geld niman,  
 1624 swíðo lèð-lik lòn · te languru hwílu,  
 alles þes un·rehtes, · þes gi óðrum hír  
 1626 gi·lèstjad an þesumu liohte · èndi þan wið liudjo barn  
 þea saka ni gi·sónjad, · èr gi an þana sið faran,  
 1628 weros fon þesoro wer-oldi. · Ok skal ik iu te wárun sęggjan,  
 hwó gi lèstjan skulun · lèra mína:  
 1630 þan gi iuwa fastonnja · frummjan willjan,  
 minson iuwa mèn-dádi, · þan ni duad gi þat te managom kùð,  
 1632 ak míðad is far óðrum mannun: · þoh wèt mahtig god,  
 waldand iuwan willjan, · þoh iu werod óðar,  
 1634 liudjo barn ne lovon. · He gildid is iu lòn aftar þiu,  
 iuwa hèlag fadar · an himil-ríkja,  
 1636 þes ge im mid su·likum òd-módja, · erlos þeonod,  
 só ferht-líko undar þesumu folke. · Ne willjat feho winnan  
 1638 erlos an un·reht, · ak wirkjad up te gode  
 man aftar médu: · þat is méra þing,  
 1640 þan man hír an erðu · òdag libbja,  
 wer-old-skattes ge·wono. · Ef gi willjad mínun wordun hòrjan,  
 1642 þan ne samnod gi hír sink mikil · silovres ne goldes  
 an þesoro middil-gard, · mèðom-hordes,  
 1644 hwand it rotat hír an roste, · èndi ręgin-þeovos far·stelad,  
 wurmi a·wardjad, · wirðid þat gi·wádi far·slitan,  
 1646 ti-gangid þe gold-welo. · Léstjad iuwa gódon werk,  
 samnod iu an himile · hord þat méra,  
 1648 fagara feho-skattos: · þat ni mag iu ènig fiund be·niman,  
 ne-wiht an·węndjan, · hwand þe welo standid  
 1650 garu iu te·gęgnes, · só hwat só gi gódes þarod,  
 an þat himil-ríki · hordes ge·samnod,  
 1652 hęliðos þurh iuwa hand-geva, · èndi hębbjad þarod iuwan hugi fasto;  
 hwand þar ist alloro manno gi·hwes · mód-ge·þáhti,  
 1654 hugi èndi herta, · þar is hord ligid,  
 sink ge·samnod. · Nis eo só sálíg man,  
 1656 þat mugi an þesoro brèdon wer-old · bèðju ant·hengjan,  
 ge þat hi an þesoro erðu · òdag libbja,

- 1658 an allun wer-old-lustun wesa, · ge þoh waldand gode  
 te þanke ge·þeono: · ak he skal alloro þingo gi·hwes  
 1660 simbla óðar-hweðar · èn far·látan  
 etþo lusta þes lík-hamon · etþo líf èwig.  
 1662 Be·þiu ni gornot gi umbi iuwa ge·garuwi, · ak huggjad te gode fasto,  
 ne mornont an iuwomu móde, · hwat gi eft an morgan skulin  
 1664 etan efþo drinkan · etþo an hębbjan  
 weros te ge·wędja: · it wèt al waldand god,  
 1666 hwes þea bi·þurvun, · þea im hír þionod wel,  
 folgod iro fròhan willjon. · Hwat, gi þat bi þesun fuglun mugun  
 1668 wár-líko undar·witan, · þea hír an þesoro wer-oldi sint,  
 farad an feðar-hamun: · sie ni kunnun ènig feho winnan,  
 1670 þoh givid im drohtin god · dago ge·hwi-likes  
 helpa wiðar hungre. · Òk mugun gi an iuwom hugi markon,  
 1672 weros umbi iuwa ge·wádi, · hwó þie wurti sint  
 fagoro ge·fratohot, · þea hír an felde stád,  
 1674 berht-líko ge·blóid: · ne mahta þe burges ward,  
 Salomon þe suning, · þe habda sink mikil,  
 1676 mèðom-hordas mèst, · þero þe ènig man èhti,  
 welono ge·wunna · çndi allaro ge·wádjo kust,—  
 1678 þoh ni mohte he an is líve, · þoh he habdi alles þeses landes ge·wald,  
 a-winna su·lik ge·wádi, · só þiu wurt havad,  
 1680 þiu hír an felde stád · fagoro ge·gariwit,  
 lilli mid só liof-líku blómon: · ina wádit þe landes waldand  
 1682 hér fan hevenes wange. · Mér is im þoh umbi þit hęliðo kunni,  
 liudi sint im liovoron mikilu, · þea he im an þesumu lande ge·warhte,  
 1684 waldand an willjon sínan. · Be·þiu ne þurvon gi umbi iuwa ge·wádi  
 sorgon,  
 ne gornot gi umbi iuwa ge·gariwi te swiðo: · god wili is alles rádan,  
 1686 helpa fan hevenes wange, · ef gi willjad aftar is huldi þeonon.  
 Gerot gi simbla èrist þes godes ríkjas, · çndi þan duat aftar þem is  
 góðun werkun,  
 1688 rómod gi rehtoro þingo: · þan wili iu þe ríkjo drohtin  
 gevon mid alloro góðu ge·hwi-liku, · ef gi im þus ful-gangan willjad,  
 1690 só ik iu te wárun hír · wordun sęggjo.  
 Ne skulun gi ènigumu manne · un·rehtes wiht,  
 1692 dęrvjes a·dęljan, · hwand þe dóm eft kumid  
 ovar þana selvon man, · þar it im te sorgon skal,  
 1694 werðan þem te wítja, · þe hír mid is wordun ge·sprikid  
 un·reht óðrum. · Neo þat iuwar ènig ne dua



1696 gumono an þesom gardon · geldes etþo kòpes,  
 þat hi un·reht gi·met · ððrumu manne  
 1698 mèn-ful mako, · hwand it simbla mótjan skal  
 erlo ge·hwi-likomu, · su·lik só he it ððrumu ge·dód,  
 1700 só kumid it im eft te·gegnes, · þar he gerno ne wili  
 ge·sehan is sundjon. · Òk skal ik iu sēggjan noh,  
 1702 hwar gi iu wardon skulun · wítjo mèsta,  
 mèn-werk manag: · te hwí skalt þú ènigan man be·sprekan,  
 1704 bróðar þínan, · þat þú undar is bráhon ge·sehas  
 halm an is ògon, · èndi ge·huggjan ni wili  
 1706 þana swáran balkon, · þe þú an þínoro siuni havas,  
 hard trio èndi hevig. · Lát þi þat an þínan hugi fallan,  
 1708 hwó þú þana èrist a·lòsjas: · þan skínid þi lioht be·foran,  
 ògun werðad þi ge·oponot; · þan maht þú aftar þiu  
 1710 swáses mannes gesiun · siðor ge·bótjan,  
 ge·hèljan an is hòvde. · Só mag þat an is hugi méra  
 1712 an þesoro middil-gard · manno ge·hwi-likumu,  
 wesan an þesoro wer-oldi, · þat hi hír wammas ge·duot,  
 1714 þan hi ahtogja · ððres mannes  
 saka èndi sundja, · èndi havad im selvo mèr  
 1716 firin-werko ge·frumid. · Ef he wili is fruma lèstjan,  
 þan skal hi ina selvon èr · sundjono a·tómjan,  
 1718 lèð-werko lòson: · siðor mag hi mid is lèrun werðan  
 hēliðun te helpu, · siðor hi ina hluttran wèt,  
 1720 sundjono sikoran. · Ne skulun gi swinum te·foran  
 iuwa mere-gríton makon · etþo mèðmo ge·striuni,  
 1722 hēlag hals-mēni, · hwand siu it an horu spurnat,  
 sulwjad an sande: · ne witun súvrjas ge·skēð,  
 1724 fagaroro fratoho. · Su-lik sint hír folk manag,  
 þe iuwa hēlag word · hòrjan ne willjad,  
 1726 ful-gangan godes lèrun: · ne witun gódes ge·skēð,  
 ak sind im lári word · leovoron mikilu,  
 1728 umbi·þarvi þing, · þanna þeot-godes  
 werk èndi willjo. · Ne sind sie wirðige þan,  
 1730 þat sie ge·hòrjan iuwa hēlag word, · ef sie is ne willjad an iro hugi  
 þenkjan,  
 ne línun ne lèstjan. · Þem ni sēggjan gi iuworo lèron wiht,  
 1732 þat gi þea spráka godes · èndi spel managu  
 ne far·leosan an þem liudjun, · þea þar ne willjan gi·lòvjan tó,  
 1734 wároro wordo. · Òk skulun gi iu wardon filu

- listjun undar þesun liudjun, · þar gi aftar þesumu lande farad,  
 1736 þat iu þea luggjon ne mugin · lèron be·swíkan  
 ni mid wordun ni mid werkun. · Sie kumad an su·likom ge·wádjon  
 te iu,  
 1738 fagoron fratohon: · þoh hëbbjad sie fëknan hugi:  
 þea mugun gi sán ant·kënnjan, · só gi sie kuman ge·sehad:  
 1740 sie sprekad wís-lík word, · þoh iro werk ne dugin,  
 þero þegno ge·þáhti. · Hwand gi witun, þat eo an þorniun ne skulun  
 1742 wín-beri wesan · eþa welon eo·wiht,  
 fagororo fruhtjo, · nek òk fígun ne lesad  
 1744 hëliðos an hiopon. · Þat mugun gi undar·huggjan wel,  
 þat eo þe uвило bóm, · þar he an erðu stád,  
 1746 góden wastum ne givid, · nek it òk god ni ge·skóp,  
 þat þe gódo bóm · gumono barnun  
 1748 bári bittres wiht, · ak kumid fan alloro bámo ge·hwi-likumu  
 su·lik wastom te þesero wer-oldi, · só im fan is wurtjon ge·dregid,  
 1750 eþa berht eþa bittar. · Þat mèníd þoh breost-hugi,  
 managoro mód-sevon · manno kunnjes,  
 1752 hwó alloro erlo ge·hwi-lik · ògit selvo,  
 meldod mid is müðu, · hwi-likan he mód havad,  
 1754 hugi umbi is herte: · þes ni mag he far·helan eo·wiht,  
 ak kumad fan þem uvilan man · in·wid-rádos,  
 1756 bittara balu-spráka, · su·lik só hi an is breostun havad  
 ge·hëftid umbi is herte: · simbla is hugi küðid,  
 1758 is willjon mid is wordun, · ęndi farad is werk aftar þiu.  
 Só kumad fan þemu gódan manne · glau and·wordi,  
 1760 wís-lík fan is ge·wittja, · þat hi simbla mid is wordu ge·sprikid,  
 man mid is mīðu su·lik, · só he an is móde havad  
 1762 hord umbi is herte. · Þanan kumad þea hëlagan lëra,  
 swíðo wun-sam word, · ęndi skulun is werk aftar þiu  
 1764 þeodu ge·þíhan, · þegnun managun  
 werðan te willjon, · al só it waldand self  
 1766 gódun mannun far·givid, · god alo-mahtig,  
 himilisk hërro, · hwand sie áno is helpa ni mugun  
 1768 ne mid wordun ne mid werkun · wiht a·þęngjan  
 gódes an þesun gardun. · Be·þiu skulun gumono barn  
 1770 an is ènes kraft · alle gi·lövjan.  
 Òk skal ik iu wísjan, · hwó hír wegos twèna  
 1772 liggjad an þesumu liohte, · þea farad liudjo barn,  
 al irmin-þiod. · Þero is ǫðar sán

1774 wíd stráta ɛndi brèd, · —farid sie werodes filu,  
 man-kunnjes manag, · hwand sie þarod iro mód spenit,  
 1776 wer-old-lusta weros— · þiu an þea wirson hand  
 liudi lèdid, · þar sie te far·lora werðad,  
 1778 hɛliðos an hɛllju, · þar is hèt ɛndi swart,  
 ɛgis-lik an innan: · óði ist þarod te faranne  
 1780 eldi-barnun, · þoh it im at þemu ɛndje ni dugi.  
 Ðan ligid eft ɔðar · engira mikilu  
 1782 weg an þesoro wer-oldi, · fɛrid ina werodes lút,  
 fáho folk-skɛpi: · ni willjad ina firiho barn  
 1784 gerno gangan, · þoh he te godes ríkja,  
 an þat ɛwiga líf, · erlos lèdja.  
 1786 Ðan nimad gi iu þana engjan: · þoh he só óði ne sí  
 firihon te faranne, · þoh skal hi te frumu werðan  
 1788 só hwemu só ina þurh-gɛngid, · só skal is geld niman,  
 swíðo lang-sam lòn · ɛndi líf ɛwig,  
 1790 diur-likan dròm. · Eo gi þes drohtin skulun,  
 waldand biddjen, · þat gi þana weg mótin  
 1792 fan foran ant·fáhan · ɛndi forð þurh gi·gangan  
 an þat godes ríki. · He ist garu simbla  
 1794 wiðar þiu te gevanne, · þe man ina gerno bidid,  
 fergot firiho barn. · Sókjad fadar iuwan  
 1796 up te þemu ɛwinom ríkja: · þan móton gi ina aftar þiu  
 te iuworu frumu fiðan. · Kúðjad iuwa fard þarod  
 1798 at iuwas drohtines durun: · þan werðad iu andón aftar þiu,  
 himil-portun ant·hlidan, · þat gi an þat hɛlage lioht,  
 1800 an þat godes ríki · gangan móton,  
 sin-líf sehan. · Òk skal ik iu sɛggjan noh  
 1802 far þesumu werode allun · wár-lik biliði,  
 þat alloro liudjo só hwi-lik, · só þesa mína lèra wili  
 1804 ge·haldan an is herton · ɛndi wil iro an is hugi a·þɛnkjan,  
 lèstjan sea an þesumu lande, · þe gi·líko duot  
 1806 wísumu manne, · þe gi·wit havad,  
 horska hugi-skɛfti, · ɛndi hús-stɛði kiusid  
 1808 an fastoro foldun · ɛndi an felisa uppan  
 wégos wirkid, · þar im wind ni mag,  
 1810 ne wág ne watares stròm · wihtju ge·tiunjan,  
 ak mag im þar wið un·gi·widereon · allun standan  
 1812 an þemu felise uppan, · hwand it só fasto warð  
 gi·stellit an þemu stène: · anthavad it þiu stɛði niðana,

- 1814 wreðid wiðar winde, · þat it wíkan ni mag.  
 Só duot eft manno só hwi-lik, · só þesun mínun ni wili  
 1816 lèrun hòrjen ne þero · lèstjen wiht,  
 só duot þe un·wíson · erla ge·líko,  
 1818 un·ge·wittigon were, · þe im be watares staðe  
 an sande wili · sęli-hús wirkjan,  
 1820 þar it westrani wind · ęndi wágo stròm,  
 sèes ùðjon te·sláad; · ne mag im sand ęndi greot  
 1822 ge·wreðjen wið þemu winde, · ak wirðid te·worpan þan,  
 te·fallen an þemu flóde, · hwand it an fastoro nis  
 1824 erðu ge·timbrod. · Só skal allaro erlo ge·hwes  
 werk ge·þíhan wiðar þiu, · þe hi þius mín word frumid,  
 1826 haldid hèlag ge·bod.“ · Þó bi·gunnun an iro hugi wundron  
 megin-folk mikil: · ge·hòrdun mahtiges godes  
 1828 liof-líka lèra; · ne wárun an þemu lande ge·wuno,  
 þat sie eo fan su·likun èr · sęggjan ge·hòrdin  
 1830 wordun etþo werkun. · Far·stódun wíse man,  
 þat he só lèrde, · liudjo drohtin,  
 1832 wárun wordun, · só he ge·wald habde,  
 allun þem un·ge·líko, · þe þar an èr-dagun  
 1834 undar þem liud-skepja · lèrjon wárun  
 a-koran undar þemu kunnje: · ne habdun þiu Kristes word  
 1836 ge·makon mid mannun, · þe he far þero meynigi sprak,  
 ge·bòd uppan þemu berge. · He im þó bēðju be·falh  
 1838 ge te sęggennja · sínom wordun,  
 hwó man himil-ríki · ge·halon skoldi,  
 1840 wíd-brèdan welan, · gia he im ge·wald far·gaf,  
 þat sie móstin hēljan · halte ęndi blinde,  
 1842 liudjo léf-hèdi, · legar-bēd manag,  
 swára suhti, · giak he im selvo ge·bòd,  
 1844 þat sie at ènigumu manne · méde ne námin,  
 diurje mèðmos: · „ge·huggjad gi“, kwað he, — „hwand iu is þiu dád  
 kuman,  
 1846 þat ge·wit ęndi þe wís-dóm, · ęndi iu þea ge·wald far·givid  
 alloro firiho fadar, · só gi sie ni þurvun mid ènigo feho kòpon,  
 1848 médjan mid ènigun mèðmun,— · só wesat gi iro mannun forð  
 an iuwon hugi-skeftjun · helpono mildja,  
 1850 lèrjad gi liudjo barn · lang-samna rád,  
 fruma forð-wardes; · firin-werk lahad,  
 1852 swára sundjon. · Ne látad iu silovar nek gold

wihti þes wirðig, · þat it eo an iuwa ge·wald kuma,  
 1854 fagara feho-skattos: · it ni mag iu te ðnigoro frumu hwęgin,  
 werðan te ðnigumu willjon. · Ne skulun gi ge·wádjas þan mēr  
 1856 erlos ęgan, · b·útan só gi þan an hębbjan,  
 gumon te garewea, · þan gi gangan skulun  
 1858 an þat gi·mang innan. · Neo gi umbi iuwan męti ni sorgot,  
 lęng umbi iuwa lif-nare, · hwand þene lęrand skulun  
 1860 fódjan þat folk-skępi: · þes sint þea fruma werða,  
 leov-líkes lōnes, · þe hi þem liudjun sagad.  
 1862 wirðig is þe wurhtjo, · þat man ina wel fódja,  
 þana man mid mōsu, · þe só managoro skal  
 1864 seola bi·sorgan · ęndi an þana sið spanen,  
 gęstos an godes wang. · Þat is grōtara þing,  
 1866 þat man bi·sorgon skal · seolun managa,  
 hwó man þea ge·halde · te heven-ríkja,  
 1868 þan man þene lík-hamon · liudi-barno  
 mōsu bi·morna. · Be·þiu man skulun  
 1870 haldan þene hold-líko, · þe im te heven-ríkja  
 þene weg wísit · ęndi sie wam-skaðun,  
 1872 feondun wit-fáhit · ęndi firin-werk lahid,  
 swára sundjon. · Nu ik iu sęndjan skal  
 1874 aftar þesumu land-skępje · só lamb undar wulvos:  
 só skulun gi undar iuwa fiund faren, · undar filu þeodo,  
 1876 undar mis-líke man. · Hębbjad iuwan mód wiðar þem  
 só glawan te·gęgnes, · só samo só þe gelwo wurm,  
 1878 nádra þiu féha, · þar siu iro níð-skęppes,  
 witodes wánit, · þat man iu undar þemu werode ne mugi  
 1880 be·swíkan an þemu siðe. · Far þiu gi sorgon skulun,  
 þat iu þea man ni mugin · mód-ge·þáhti,  
 1882 willjan a·wardjen. · Wesat iu so wara wiðar þiu,  
 wið iro fęknjon dádjun, · só man wiðar fiundun skal.  
 1884 Þan wesat gi eft an iuwon dádjun · dúvon ge·líka,  
 hębbjad wið erlo ge·hwene · ęn-faldan hugi,  
 1886 mildjan mód-sevon, · þat þar man neg·en  
 þurh iuwa dádi · be·drogan ne werðe,  
 1888 be·swíkan þurh iuwa sundja. · Nu skulun gi an þana sið faran,  
 an þat arundi: · þar skulun gi arvidjes só filu  
 1890 ge·þolon undar þeru þiod · ęndi ge·þwing só samo  
 manag ęndi mis-lík, · hwand gi an mínumu namon  
 1892 þea liudi lęrjat. · Be·þiu skulun gi þar lęðes filu

- fora wer-old-kuningun, · wítjas ant·fáhan.  
 1894 Oft skulun gi þar for ríkja · þurh þius mín rehtun word  
 ge·bundane standen · ęndi bēðju ge·þologjan,  
 1896 ge hosk ge harm-kwidi: · umbi þat ne látad gi iuwan hugi twíflon,  
 sevon swíkandjan: · gi ni þurvun an ęnigun sorgun wesun  
 1898 an iuwomu hugi hwęgin, · þan man iu for þea hēri forð  
 an þene gast-sęli · gangan hētid,  
 1900 hwat gi im þan te·gęgnes skulin · góđoro wordo,  
 spáh-líkoro ge·sprekan, · hwand iu þiu spód kumid,  
 1902 helpe fon himile, · ęndi sprikid þe hēlogo gęst,  
 mahtig fon iuwomu munde. · Be·þiu ne and-ráđad gi iu þero manno  
 níð  
 1904 ne forhtjat iro fiund-skępi: · þoh sie hębbjan iuwas ferahes ge·wald,  
 þat sie mugin þene lík-hamon · lívu be·neotan,  
 1906 a-slahan mid swerde, · þoh sie þeru seolun ne mugun  
 wiht a·wardjan. · Antd-ráđad iu waldand god,  
 1908 forhtjad fader iuwan, · frummjad gerno  
 is ge·bod-skępi, · hwand hi havad bēðjes gi·wald,  
 1910 liudjo líves · ęndi ðk iro lík-hamon  
 gek þero seolon só self: · ef gi iuwa an þem siðe þarod  
 1912 far·liosat þurh þesa lēra, · þan mótun gi sie eft an þemu liohte godes  
 be·foran fiðan, · hwand sie fader iuwa,  
 1914 haldid hēlag god · an himil-ríkja.  
 Ne kumat þea alle te himile, · þea þe hír hrópat te mi  
 1916 manno te mund-burd. · Managa sind þero,  
 þea willjad alloro dago ge·hwi-likes · te drohtine hnígan,  
 1918 hrópad þar te helpu · ęndi huggjad an ęðar,  
 wirkjad wam-dáđi: · ne sind im þan þiu word fruma,  
 1920 ak þea mótun hwervan · an þat himiles lioht,  
 gangan an þat godes ríki, · þea þes gerne sint,  
 1922 þat sie hír ge·frummjen · fader ala-waldan  
 werk ęndi willjon. · Þea ni þurvun mid wordun só filu  
 1924 hrópan te helpu, · hwanda þe hēlogo god  
 wēt alloro manno ge·hwes · mód-ge·þáhti,  
 1926 word ęndi willjon, · ęndi gildid im is werko lòn.  
 Be·þiu skulun gi sorgon, · þan gi an þene sið farad,  
 1928 hwó gi þat ąrundi · ti ęndja be·brenge.  
 Þan gi líðan skulun · aftar þesumu land-skępja,  
 1930 wído aftar þesoro wer-oldi, · al só iu wegos lēđjad,  
 brēd stráta te burg, · simbla sókjad gi iu þene bętston sán

1932 man undar þeru mēnegi · ęndi kúðjad imu iuwan móð-sevon  
 wárun wordun. · Ef sie þan þes wirðige sint,  
 1934 þat sie iuwa góðun werk · gerno ge·lęstjen  
 mid hluttru hugi, · þan gi an þemu húse mid im  
 1936 wonod an willjon · ęndi im wel lōnod,  
 geldad im mid góðu · ęndi sie te gode selvon  
 1938 wordun ge·wihad · ęndi sęggjad im wissan friðu,  
 hēlaga helpa · heven-kuninges.  
 1940 Ef sie þan só sálīga · þurh iro selvoro dád  
 werðan ni mótun, · þat sie iuwa werk frummjen,  
 1942 lęstjen iuwa lera, · þan gi fan þem liudjun sán,  
 farad fan þemu folke, · —þe iuwa friðu hwirvid  
 1944 eft an iuworo selvoro sið,— · ęndi látad sie mid sundjun forð,  
 mid balu-werkun búan · ęndi sókjad iu burg óðra,  
 1946 mikil man-werod, · ęndi ne látad þes melmes wiht  
 folgan an iuwom fótun, · þanan þe man iu ant·fáhan ne wili,  
 1948 ak skuddjat it fan iuwon skóhun, · þat it im eft te skamu werðe,  
 þemu werode te ge·wit-skępje, · þat iro willjo ne dóg.  
 1950 Þan sęggjo ik iu te wárun, · só hwan só þius wer-old ęndjad  
 ęndi þe márjo dag · ovar man farid,  
 1952 þat þan Sodomo-burg, · þiu hír þurh sundjon warð  
 an af·grundi · ęldes kraftu,  
 1954 fiuru bi·fallen, · þat þiu þan havad friðu méran,  
 mildiran mund-burd, · þan þea man ęgin,  
 1956 þe iu hír wiðar-werpat · ęndi ne willjad iuwa word frummjen.  
 Só hwe só iu þan ant·fáhit · þurh ferhtan hugi,  
 1958 þurh mildjan mód, · só havad mínan forð  
 willjon ge·warhten · ęndi òk waldand god,  
 1960 ant·fangan fader iuwan, · firiho drohtin,  
 ríkjan rád-gevon, · þene þe al reht bi·kan.  
 1962 wèt waldand self, · ęndi willjan lōnot  
 gumono ge·hwi-likumu, · só hwat só hi hír gódes ge·duot,  
 1964 þoh hi þurh minnja godes · manno hwi-likumu  
 willjandi far·geve · watares drinkan,  
 1966 þat hi þurftigumu manne · þurst ge·hēlje,  
 kaldes brunnan. · Þesa kwidi werðad wára,  
 1968 þat eo ne bi·lívid, · ne hi þes lōn skuli,  
 fora godes ògun · geld ant·fáhan,  
 1970 méda manag-falde, · só hwat só hi is þurh mína minnja ge·duot.  
 Só hwe só mín þan far·lógnid · liudi-barno,

- 1972 hēliðo for þesoro hērju, · só dóm ik is an himile só self  
þar uppe far þem alo-waldan fader · ęndi for allumu is ęngilo krafte,
- 1974 far þeru mikilon męnigi. · Só hwi-lik só þan eft manno barno  
an þesoro wer-oldi ne wili · wordun miðan,
- 1976 ak gihit far gum-skepi, · þat he mín jungoro sí,  
þene willju ek eft ógjan · far ógun godes,
- 1978 fora alloro firiho fader, · þar folk manag  
for þene alo-waldon · alla gangad
- 1980 reðinon wið þene ríkjon. · Þar willju ik imu an reht wesan  
mildi mund-boro, · só hwemu só mínun hír
- 1982 wordun hòrid · ęndi þiu werk frumid,  
þea ik hír an þesumu berge uppan · ge·boden hębbju.“
- 1984 Habda þó te wárun · waldandes sunu  
ge·lèrid þea liudi, · hwó sie lof gode
- 1986 wirkjan skoldin. · Þó lét hi þat werod þanan  
an alloro halva ge·hwi-lika, · hęri-skepi manno
- 1988 siðon te selðon. · Habdun selves word,  
ge·hòrid heven-kuninges · hēlaga lèra,
- 1990 só eo te wer-oldi sint · wordo ęndi dádjo,  
man-kunnjes manag · ovar þesan middil-gard
- 1992 sprákono þiu spáhiron, · só hwe só þiu spel ge·frang,  
þea þar an þemu berge ge·sprak · barno ríkjast.
- 1994 Ge·wèt imu þó umbi þrea naht aftar þiu · þesoro þiодо drohtin  
an Galileo land, · þar he te ènum gòmum warð,
- 1996 ge·bedan þat barn godes: · þar skolda man èna brúd gevan,  
muna-lika magað. · Þar Maria was,
- 1998 mid iro suni selvo, · sálig þiorna,  
mahtiges móder. · Managoro drohtin
- 2000 géng imu þó mid is jungoron, · godes ègan barn,  
an þat hòha hús, · þar þe hęri drank,
- 2002 þea Judeon an þemu gast-sęli: · he im òk at þem gòmum was,  
giak hi þar ge·küðe, · þat hi habda kraft godes,
- 2004 helpa fan himil-fader, · hēlagna gèst,  
waldandes wís-dóm. · Werod blíðode,
- 2006 wárun þar an luston · liudi at-samne,  
gumon glad-módje. · Géngun ambaht-man,
- 2008 skęnkjon mid skálun, · drógun skirjane wín  
mid orkun ęndi mid alo-fatun; · was þar erlo dròm
- 2010 fagar an flęttja, · þó þar folk undar im  
an þem bęnkjon só bętst · blíðsea af·hóvun,



2012 wárun þar an wunnjun. · Þó im þes wínes brast,  
 þem liudjun þes líðes: · is ni was far·lèvid wiht  
 2014 hwęrgin an þemu húse, · þat for þene hęri forð  
 skęnkjon drógin, · ak þiu skapu wárun  
 2016 líðes a·láríd. · Þó ni was lang te þiu,  
 þat it sán ant·funda · frío skónjosta,  
 2018 Kristes móder: · géng wið iro kind sprekan,  
 wið iro sunu selvon, · sagda im mid wordun,  
 2020 þat þea werdos þó mēr · wínes ne habdun  
 þem gęstjun te gòmun. · Siu þó gerno bad,  
 2022 þat is þe hèlogo Krist · helpa ge·riedi  
 þemu werode te willjon. · Þó habda eft is word garu  
 2024 mahtig barn godes · ęndi wið is móder sprak:  
 „hwat ist mi ęndi þi“, · kwað he, „umbi þesoro manno lið,  
 2026 umbi þeses werodes wín? · Te hwí sprikis þú þes, wíf, só filu,  
 manos mi far þesoro męnigi? · Ne sint mína noh  
 2028 tídi kumana.“ · Þan þoh gi·trúoda siu wel  
 an iro hugi-skęftjun, · hèlag þiorne,  
 2030 þat is aftar þem wordun · waldandes barn,  
 hëljandoro bętst · helpan weldi.  
 2032 Hét þó þea ambaht-man · idiso skónjost,  
 skęnkjon ęndi skap-wardos, · þea þar skoldun þero skolu þionon,  
 2034 þat sie þes ne word ne werk · wiht ne far·létin,  
 þes sie þe hèlogo Krist · hétan weldi  
 2036 lęstjan far þem liudjun. · Lárja stóðun þar  
 stèn-fatu sehsi. · Þó só stillo ge·bòd  
 2038 mahtig barn godes, · só it þar manno filu  
 ne wissa te wárun, · hwó he it mid is wordu ge·sprak;  
 2040 he hét þea skęnkjon · þó skírjas watares  
 þiu fatu fulljen, · ęndi hi þar mid is fingrun þó,  
 2042 segnade selvo · sínun handun,  
 warhte it te wíne · ęndi hét is an èn wégi hlaðen,  
 2044 skęppjen mid ènoro skálon, · ęndi þó te þem skęnkjon sprak,  
 hét is þero gęstjo, · þe at þem gòmun was  
 2046 þemu hèroston · an hand gevan,  
 ful mid folmun, · þemu þe þes folkes þar  
 2048 ge·weld aftar þemu werde. · Reht só hi þes wínes ge·drank,  
 só ni mahte he be·míðan, · ne hi far þeru męnigi sprak  
 2050 te þemu brúdi-gumon, · kwað þat simbla þat bętste líð  
 alloro erlo ge·hwi-lik · èrist skoldi

- 2052 gevan at is gòmun: · „undar þiu wirðid þero gumono hugi  
 a-wękid mid wínu, · þat sie wel blíðod,  
 2054 drunken dròmjad. · Þan mag man þar dragan aftar þiu  
 líht-líkora líð: · só ist þesoro liudjo þau.  
 2056 Þan havas þú nu wunder-líko · werd-skepi þínan  
 ge·markod far þesoro męnigi: · hétis far þit manno folk  
 2058 alles þínes wínes · þat wirsiste  
 þíne ambaht-man · ęrist brengjan,  
 2060 gevan at þínun gòmun. · Nu sint þína gęsti sade,  
 sint þíne druhtingos · drunkane swíðo,  
 2062 is þit folk frò-mód: · nu hétis þú hír forð dragan  
 alloro líðo lof-samost, · þero þe ik eo an þesumu liohte ge·sah  
 2064 hwęrgin hębbjan. · Mid þius skoldis þú ús hin-dag ęr  
 gevon ęndi gòmjan: · þan it alloro gumono ge·hwi-lik  
 2066 ge·þigedi te þanke.“ · Þó warð þar þegan manag  
 ge·war aftar þem wordun, · siðor sie þes wínes ge·drunkun,  
 2068 þat þar þe hęlogo Krist · an þemu húse innan  
 tẹkan warhte: · trúodun sie siðor  
 2070 þiu męr an is mund-burd, · þat hi habdi maht godes,  
 ge·wald an þesoro wer-oldi. · Þó warð þat só wído kúð  
 2072 ovar Galileo land · Judeo liudjun,  
 hwó þar selvo ge·deda · sunu drohtines  
 2074 water te wíne: · þat warð þar wundro ęrist,  
 þero þe hi þar an Galilea · Judeo liudjon,  
 2076 tẹkno ge·tøgdi. · Ne mag þat ge·tęlljan man,  
 ge·sęggjan te sỏðan, · hwat þar siðor warð  
 2078 wundres undar þemu werode, · þar waldand Krist  
 an godes namon · Judeo liudjon  
 2080 allan langan dag · lẹra sagde,  
 gi·hét im heven-ríki · ęndi hęlljo ge·þwing  
 2082 węride mid wordun, · hét sie wara godes,  
 sin-líf sỏkjan: · þar is seolono lioht,  
 2084 dròm drohtines · ęndi dag-skímon,  
 gód-lik-nissja godes; · þar gęst manag  
 2086 wunod an willjan, · þe hír wel þęnkid,  
 þat he hír bi·halde · heven-kuninges ge·bod.  
 2088 Ge·wèt imu þó mid is jungoron · fan þem gòmun forð  
 Kristus te Kapharnaum, · kuningo ríkjost,  
 2090 te þeru márjon burg. · Megin samnode,  
 gumon imu te·gęgnes, · góđoro manno

2092 sálig ge·siði: · weldun þiu is swótjan word  
 hèlag hòrjen. · Þar im èn hunno kwam,  
 2094 èn gód man an·gëgin · èndi ina gerno bad  
 helpan hèlagne, · kwað þat hi undar is híwiskja  
 2096 ènna lefna lamon · lango habdi,  
 seokan an is selðon: · „só ina ènig sëggjo ne mag  
 2098 handun ge·hèljen. · Nu is im þínoro helpono þarf,  
 frò mín þe gódo.“ · Þó sprak im eft þat friðu-barn godes  
 2100 sán aftar þiu · selvo te·gëgnes,  
 kwað þat he þar kwámi · èndi þat kind weldi  
 2102 nęrjan af þeru nòdi. · Þó im náhor géng  
 þe man far þeru męnigi · wið só mahtigna  
 2104 wordun wehslan: · „ik þes wirðig ne bium,“ kwað he,  
 „hërro þe gódo, · þat þú an mín hús kumes,  
 2106 sókjas mína seliða, · hwand ik bium só sundig man  
 mid wordun èndi mid werkun. · Ik ge·lòvju þat þú ge·wald havas,  
 2108 þat þú ina hinana maht · hèlan ge·wirkjan,  
 waldand frò mín: · ef þú it mid þínun wordun ge·sprikis,  
 2110 þan is sán þiu léf-hèd lòsot · èndi wirðid is lík-hamo  
 hèl èndi hrèni, · ef þú im þína helpa far·givis.  
 2112 Ik bium mi ambaht-man, · hębbju mi òdes ge·nóg,  
 welono ge·wunnen: · þoh ik undar ge·weldi sí  
 2114 aðal-kuninges, · þoh hębbju ik erlo ge·tròst,  
 holde hęri-rinkos, · þea mi só ge·hòriga sint,  
 2116 þat sie þes ne word ne werk · wiht ne far·látad,  
 þes ik sie an þesumu land-skępje · lèstjan héte,  
 2118 ak sie farad èndi frummjad · èndi eft te iro fròhan kumad,  
 holde te iro hërro. · Þoh ik at mínumu hús ègi  
 2120 wíd-brèdene welon · èndi werodes ge·nóg,  
 hęliðos hugi-dęrvje, · þoh ni gi·dar ik þi só hèlagna  
 2122 biddjen, barn godes, · þat þú an mín bú gangas,  
 sókjas mína seliða, · hwand ik só sundig bium,  
 2124 wèt mína far·wurhti.“ · Þó sprak eft waldand Krist,  
 þe gumo wið is jungoron, · kwað þat hi an Judeon hwęrgin  
 2126 undar Israheles · avoron ne fundi  
 ge·makon þes mannes, · þe io mēr te gode  
 2128 an þemu land-skępi · ge·lòvon habdi,  
 þan hluttron te himile: · „nu látu ik iu þar hòrjen tó,  
 2130 þar ik it iu te wárun hír · wordun sęggjo,  
 þat noh skulun ęli-þeoda · òstane èndi westane,

- 2132 man-kunnjes kuman · manag te·samne,  
 hēlag folk godes · an heven-ríki:  
 2134 þea motun þar an Abrahames · ęndi an Isaakes só self  
 ęndi òk an Jakobes, · góđoro manno,  
 2136 barmun restjen · ęndi bēđju ge·þologjan,  
 welon ęndi willjon · ęndi wonod-sam líf,  
 2138 gód lioht mid gode. · Þan skal Judeono filu,  
 þeses ríkjas suni · be·róvode werðen,  
 2140 be·dēlide su·likoro diurðo, · ęndi skulun an dalun þiustron  
 an þemu alloro ferristan · ferne liggen.  
 2142 Þar mag man ge·hørjen · hēliðos kwiðjan,  
 þar sie iro torn manag · tandon bítad;  
 2144 þar ist grist-grimmo · ęndi grádag fiur,  
 hard hēlljo ge·þwing, · hēt ęndi þiustri,  
 2146 swart sin-nahti · sundja te lōne,  
 wrēðoro ge·wurhtjo, · só hwemu só þes willjon ne havad,  
 2148 þat he ina a·lōsje, · ēr hi þit lioht a·geve,  
 węndje fan þesoro wer-oldi. · Nu maht þú þi an þínan willjon forð  
 2150 siðon te selðun; · þan findis þú ge·sundan at hús  
 mago-jungan man: · mód is imu an luston,  
 2152 þat barn is ge·hēlid, · só þú bēdi te mi:  
 it wirðid al só ge·lēstid, · só þú ge·lōvon havas  
 2154 an þínumu hugi hardo.“ · Þó sagde heven-kuninge,  
 þe ambaht-man · alo-waldon gode  
 2156 þank for þero þiodo, · þes he imu at su·likun þarvun halp.  
 Habda þo gi·àrundid, · al só he welde,  
 2158 sálig-líko: · gi·wēt imu an þana sið þanan,  
 wende an is willjan, · þar he welon ēhte,  
 2160 bú ęndi bodlos: · fand þat barn ge·sund,  
 kind-jungan man. · Kristes wárun þó  
 2162 word ge·fullot: · hi ge·wald habda  
 te tògjanna tèkan, · só þat ni mag gi·tēlljen man,  
 2164 ge·ahton ovar þesoro erðu, · hwat he þurh is ènes kraft  
 an þesaro middil-gard · máriða ge·frumide,  
 2166 wundres ge·warhte, · hwand al an is ge·weldi stád,  
 himil ęndi erðe. · Þó ge·wēt imu þe hēlogo Krist  
 2168 forð-wardes faren, · frēmide alo-mahtig  
 alloro dago ge·hwi-likes, · drohtin þe gódo,  
 2170 liudjo barnum leof, · lērde mid wordun  
 godes willjon gumun, · habda imu jungorono filu

2172 simbla te gi·siðun, · sálig folk godes,  
 manno megin-kraft, · managoro þeodo,  
 2174 hēlag hēri-skēpi, · was is helpono gód,  
 mannun mildi. · Þó hi mid þeru meñigi kwam,  
 2176 mid þiu brahtmu þat barn godes · te burg þeru hòhon,  
 þe neřjendo te Naim: · þar skolde is namo werðen  
 2178 mannun ge·márid. · Þó géng mahtig tó  
 neřjendo Krist, · antat he gi·náhid was,  
 2180 hēljandero bēst: · þó sáhun sie þar en hrèo dragan,  
 enan líf-lòsan lík-hamon · þea liudi fórjen,  
 2182 beran an enaru báru · út at þera burges dore,  
 magu-jungan man. · Þiu móder aftar géng  
 2184 an iro hugi hriwig · endi handun slóg,  
 karode endi kúmde · iro kindes dòð,  
 2186 idis arm-skapan; · it was ira enag barn:  
 siu was iru widowa, · ne habda wunnja þan mēr,  
 2188 bi·úten te þemu enagun · sunje al geláten  
 wunnja endi willjan, · anttat ina iru wurd be·nam,  
 2190 mári metodo-ge·skapu. · Megin folgode,  
 burg-liudjo ge·brak, · þar man ina an báru dróg,  
 2192 jungan man te grave. · Þar warð imu þe godes sunu,  
 mahtig mildi · endi te þeru móder sprak,  
 2194 hét þat þiu widowa · wóp far·léti,  
 kara aftar þemu kinde: · „þú skalt hír kraft sehan,  
 2196 waldandes gi·werk: · þi skal hír willjo ge·standen,  
 frófra far þesumu folke: · ne þarft þú ferah karon  
 2198 barnes þínes.“ · \*Þuo hie ti þero báron géng  
 iak hie ina selvo ant·hrèn, · suno drohtines,  
 2200 hēlagon handon, · endi ti þem hēliðe sprak,  
 hiet ina só ala-jungan · up a·standan,  
 2202 a-rísan fan þeru restun. · Þie rink up asat,  
 þat barn an þero bárun: · warð im eft an is briost kuman  
 2204 þie gèst þuru godes kraft, · endi hie te·gēgnes sprak,  
 þe man wið is mágos. · Þuo ina eft þero muoder bi·falah  
 2206 hēlandi Krist an hand: · hugi warð iro te frowra,  
 þes wíves an wunnjon, · hwand iro þar su·lik willjo gi·stuod.  
 2208 Fell siu þó te fuotun Kristes · endi þena folko drohtin  
 lovoda for þero liudjo meñigi, · hwand hie iro at só liobes ferahe  
 2210 mundoda wiðer metodi-gi·skēftje: · far·stuod siu þat hie was þie  
 mahtigo drohtin,

- þie hêlago, þie himiles gi·waldid, · ęndi þat hie mahti gi·helpan  
 managon,  
 2212 allon irmin-þiedon. · Þuo bi·gunnun þat ahton managa,  
 þat wunder, þat under þem weroda gi·burida, · kwáðun þat waldand  
 selvo,  
 2214 mahtig kwámi þarod is męnigi wíson, · ęndi þat hie im só márjan  
 sandi  
 wár-sagon an þero wer-oldes ríki, · þie im þar su·likan willjon  
 frumidi.  
 2216 warð þar þuo erl manag · ęgison bi·fangan,  
 þat folk warð an forohton: · gi·sáhun þena is ferah ęgan,  
 2218 dages liot sehan, · þena þe ęr dòð for·nam,  
 an suht-będdjon swalt: · þuo was im eft gi·sund after þiu,  
 2220 kind-jung a·kwikot. · Þuo warð þat küð obar all  
 avaron Israheles. · Reht só þuo ávand kwam,  
 2222 só warð þar all gi·samnod · seokora manno,  
 haltaro ęndi hávaro, · só hwat só þar hwęgin was,  
 2224 þia lévun under þem liudjon, · ęndi wurðun þar gi·lèdit tuo,  
 kumana te Kriste, · þar hie im þuru is kraft mikil  
 2226 halp ęndi sie hêlda, · ęndi liet sia eft gi·haldana þanan  
 wendan an iro willjon. · Be·þiu skal man is werk lovon,  
 2228 diuran is dádi, · hwand hie is drohtin self,  
 mahtig mund-boro · manno kunnje,  
 2230 liudjo só hwi·likon, · só þar gi·lòbit tuo  
 an is word ęndi an is werk. · Þuo was þar werodes só filo  
 2232 allaro ęli-þiodo · kuman te þem ęron Kristes,  
 te só mahtiges mund-burd. · Þuo welda hie þar ęna męri líðan,  
 2234 þie godes suno mid is jungron · anevan Galilea-land,  
 waldand ęnna wágo stròm. · Þuo hiet hie þat werod ۆðar  
 2236 forð-werdes faran, · ęndi hie gi·wèt im fahora sum  
 an ęnna nakon innan, · nęrjendi Krist,  
 2238 slápan sið-wórig. · Segel up dádun  
 weder-wísa weros, · lietun wind after  
 2240 manon ovar þena męri-stròm, · unþat hie te middjan kwam,  
 waldand mid is werodu. · Þuo bi·gan þes wedares kraft,  
 2242 úst up stígan, · ۆðjun wahsan;  
 swang gi·swerk an gi·mang: · þie sèw warð an hruoru,  
 2244 wan wind ęndi water; · weros sorogodun,  
 þiu męri warð só muodag, · ni wánda þero manno nig·èn  
 2246 lęngron líves. · Þuo sia landes ward

2248 wɛkidun mid iro wordon · ɛndi sagdun im ɓes wedares kraft,  
 bádun ɓat im gi·náðig · neɗjendi Krist  
 wurði wið ɓem watere: · „efɓa wí skulun hier te wunder-kwálu  
 2250 sweltan an ɓeson sèwe.“ · Self up a·rès  
 ɓie guodo godes suno · ɛndi te is jungron sprak,  
 2252 hiet ɓat sia im wedares gi·win · wiht ni and-rédin:  
 „te hwi sind gi só forhta?“ · kwat-hie. „Nis iu noh fast hugi,  
 2254 gi·lòvo is iu te luttil. · Nis nu lang te ɓiu,  
 ɓat ɓia stròmos skulun · stilrun werðan  
 2256 gi ɓit \*wedat wun-sam.“ · ɓo hi te ɓem winde sprak  
 ge te ɓemu sèwa só self · ɛndi sie smultro hét  
 2258 bèðja ge·bárjan. · Sie gi·bod lèstun,  
 waldandes word: · weder stillodun,  
 2260 fagar warð an flóde. · ɓó bi·gan ɓat folk undar im,  
 werod wundrajan, · ɛndi suma mid iro wordun sprákun,  
 2262 hwi·lik ɓat só mahtigoro · manno wári,  
 ɓat imu só ɓe wind ɛndi ɓe wág · wordu hòrdin,  
 2264 bèðja is gi·bod-skɛɓjes. · ɓó habda sie ɓat barn godes  
 gi·neɗid fan ɓeru nòdi: · ɓe nako furðoor skrɛid,  
 2266 hòh-hurnid skip; · hɛliðos kwámun,  
 liudi te lande, · sagdun lof gode,  
 2268 máridun is megin-kraft. · Kwam ɓar manno filu  
 an·gegin ɓemu godes sunje; · he sie gerno ant·fèng,  
 2270 só hwene só ɓar mid hluttru hugi · helpa sóhte;  
 lèrde sie iro gi·lòvon · ɛndi iro lík-hamon  
 2272 handun hælde: · nio ɓe man só hardo ni was  
 gi·sèrit mid suhtjun: · ɓoh ina Satanases  
 2274 fèknja jungoron · fiundes kraftu  
 habdin undar handun · ɛndi is hugi-skɛfti,  
 2276 gi·wit a·wardid, · ɓat he wódjendi  
 fóri undar ɓemu folke, · ɓoh im simbla ferh far·gaf  
 2278 hèlandjo Krist, · ef he te is handun kwam,  
 drèf ɓea diuvlas ɓanan · drohtines kraftu,  
 2280 wárun wordun, · ɛndi im is ge·wit far·gaf,  
 lét ina ɓan hèlan · wiðer hettjandun,  
 2282 gaf im wið ɓie fiund friðu, · ɛndi im forð gi·wèt  
 an só hwi·lik ɓero lando, · só im ɓan leovost was.  
 2284 Só deda ɓe drohtines sunu · dago ge·hwi·likes  
 gód werk mid is jungeron, · só neo Judeon umbi ɓat  
 2286 an ɓea is mikilun kraft · ɓiu mèr ne ge·lòvdun,

þat he alo-waldo · alles wári,  
 2288 landes ĕndi liudjo: · þes sie noh lòn nimat,  
 wídana wrak-sið, · þes sie þar þat ge·win drivun  
 2290 wið selvan þene sunu drohtines. · Þó he im mid is ge·siðon gi·wèt  
 eft an Galilaeo land, · godes ĕgan barn,  
 2292 fōr im te þem friundun, · þar he a·fódid was  
 ĕndi al undar is kunnje · kind-jung a·wóhs,  
 2294 þe hēlago hēljand. · Umbi ina hęri-skępi,  
 þeoda þrungun; · þar was þegan manag  
 2296 só sálig undar þem ge·siðe. · Þar drógun ĕnna seokan man  
 erlos an iro armun: · weldun ina for ògun Kristes,  
 2298 brengjan for þat barn godes · —was im bótono þarf,  
 þat ina ge·hēldi · hevenes waldand,  
 2300 manno mund-boro—, · þe was ĕr só managan dag  
 liðu-wastmon bi·lamod, · ni mahte is lík-hamon  
 2302 wiht ge·waldan. · Þan was þar werodes só filu,  
 þat sie ina fora þat barn godes · brengjan ni mahtun,  
 2304 ge·þringan þurh þea þioda, · þat sie só þurftiges  
 sunnja ge·sagdin. · Þó gi·wèt imu an ĕnna sęli innan  
 2306 hēljando Krist; · hwarf warð þar umbi,  
 męgin-þeodo ge·mang. · Þó bi·gunnun þea man spreken,  
 2308 þe þene lēfna lamon · lango fórdun,  
 bárun mid is będdju, · hwó sie ina ge·drógin fora þat barn godes,  
 2310 an þat werod innan, · þar ina waldand Krist  
 selvo gi·sáwi. · Þó géngun þea ge·siðos tó,  
 2312 hówun ina mid iro handun · ĕndi uppan þat hús stigin,  
 slitun þene sęli ovana · ĕndi ina mid sélun létun  
 2314 an þene rakud innan, · þar þe ríkjo was,  
 kuningo kraftigost. · Reht só he ina þó kuman gi·sah  
 2316 þurh þes huses hróst, · só he þó an iro hugi far·stód,  
 an þero manno mód-sevon, · þat sie mikilana te imu  
 2318 ge·lōvon habdun, · þó he for þen liudjun sprak,  
 kwað þat he þene siakon man · sundjono tómjan  
 2320 látan weldi. · Þó sprákun im eft þea liudi an·gęgin,  
 gram-harde Judeon, · þea þes godes barnes  
 2322 word aftar-warodun, · kwáðun þat þat ni mahti gi·werðen só,  
 grim-werk far·geven, · bi·útan god ĕno,  
 2324 waldand þesaro wer-oldes. · Þó habda eft is word garu  
 mahtig barn godes: · „ik gi·dón þat“, kwað he, „an þesumu manne  
 skín,



2326 þe hír só siak ligid · an þesumu sæli innan,  
 te wundron gi·wègid, · þat ik ge·wald hēbbju  
 2328 sundja te far·gevanne · ęndi òk seokan man  
 te ge·hèljanne, · só ik ina hrinan ni þarf.“  
 2330 Manoda ina þó · þe mārjo drohtin,  
 liggjandjan lamon, · hét ina far þem liudjun a·standan  
 2332 up alo·hèlan · ęndi hét ina an is ahslun niman,  
 is bed-gi·wádi te baka; · he þat gi·bod lèste  
 2334 sniumo for þemu gi·siðja · ęndi géng imu eft ge·sund þanan,  
 hēl fan þemu hūse. · Þó þes só manag hēðin man,  
 2336 weros wundradun, · kwáðun þat imu waldand self,  
 god alo-mahtig · far·gevan habdi  
 2338 méron mahti · þan elkor ęnigumu mannes sunje,  
 kraft ęndi kústi; · sie ni weldun ant·ķennjan þoh,  
 2340 Judeo liudi, · þat he god wári,  
 ne ge·lòvdun is lèran, · ak habdun im lèðan stríd,  
 2342 wunnun wiðar is wordun: · þes sie werk hlutun,  
 lèð-lík lòn-geld, · ęndi só noh lango skulun,  
 2344 þes sie ni weldun hòrjen · heven-kuninges,  
 Kristes lèrun, · þea he kũðde ovar al,  
 2346 wído aftar þesaro wer-oldi, · ęndi lét sie is werk sehan  
 allaro dago ge·hwi-likes, · is dádi skawon,  
 2348 hòrjen is hēlag word, · þe he te helpu ge·sprak  
 manno barnun, · ęndi só manag mahtig-lík  
 2350 tèķan ge·tògda, · þat sie gi·trúodin þiu bet,  
 gi·lòvdin an is lèra. · He só managan lík-hamon  
 2352 balu-suhtjo ant·band · ęndi bóta ge·skęride,  
 far·gaf fęgjun ferah, · þem þe fúsid was  
 2354 hęlið an hęl-sið: · þan gi·deda ina þe hēland self,  
 Krist þurh is kraft mikil · kwikan aftar dòða,  
 2356 lét ina an þesaro wer-oldi forð · wunnjono neotan.  
 Só hēlde he þea haltun man · ęndi þea hávon só self,  
 2358 bóttu, þem þar blinde wárun, · lét sie þat berhte lioht,  
 sin-skóni sehan, · sundja lòsda,  
 2360 gumono grim-werk. · Ni was gio Judeono be·þiu,  
 lèðes liud-skęppjes · gi·lòvo þiu bętara  
 2362 an þene hēlagon Krist, · ak habdun im hardene mód,  
 swíðo starkan stríd, · far·standan ni weldun,  
 2364 þat sie habdun for·fangan · fiundun an willjan,  
 liudi mid iro ge·lòvun. · Ni was gio þiu latoro be·þiu

- 2366 sunu drohtines, · ak he sagde mid wordun,  
 hwó sie skoldin ge·halon · himiles ríki,  
 2368 lèrde aftar þemu lande, · habde imu þero liudjo só filu  
 gi·wenid mid is wordun, · þat im werod mikil,  
 2370 fólk folgoda, · ęndi he im filu sagda,  
 be biliðjun þat barn godes, · þes sie ni mahtun an iro breostun  
 far·standan,  
 2372 undar·huggjan an iro herton, · ęr it im þe hēlago Krist  
 ovar þat erlo folk · oponun wordun  
 2374 þurh is selves kraft · sęggjan welda,  
 mārjan hwat he mēnde. · Þar ina męgin umbi,  
 2376 þioda þrungun: · was im þarf mikil  
 te gi·hōrjenne · heven-kuninges  
 2378 wār-fastun word. · He stód imu þó bi ęnes watares staðe,  
 ni welde þó bi þemu ge·þringe · ovar þat þegno folk  
 2380 an þemu lande uppan · þea lēra kũðjan,  
 ak gęng imu þó þe gódo · ęndi is jungaron mid imu,  
 2382 friðu-barn godes, · þemu flóde nāhor  
 an ęn skip innan, · ęndi it skalden hét  
 2384 lande rúmur, · þat ina þea liudi só filu,  
 þioda ni þrungi. · Stód þegān manag,  
 2386 werod bi þemu watere, · þar waldand Krist  
 ovar þat liudjo folk · lēra sagde:  
 2388 „hwat, ik iu sęggjan mag“, · kwað he, „ge·siðos míne,  
 hwó imu ęn erl bi·gan · an erðu sájan  
 2390 hrēn-korni mid is handun. · Sum it an hardan stēn  
 ovan-wardan fel, · erðon ni habda,  
 2392 þat it þar mahti wahsan · efþa wurtjo gi·fāhan,  
 kīnan efþa bi·klīven, · ak warð þat korn far·loren,  
 2394 þat þar an þeru léian gi·lag. · Sum it eft an land bi·fel,  
 an erðun aðal-kunnjes: · bi·gan imu aftar þiu  
 2396 wahsen wán-líko · ęndi wurtjo fāhan,  
 lód an lustun: · was þat land só gód,  
 2398 fránisko gi·fehod. · Sum it eft bi·fallen warð  
 an ęna starka strátun, · þar stópon gęngun,  
 2400 hrosso hóf-sлага · ęndi hęliðo tráda;  
 warð imu þar an erðu · ęndi eft up gi·gęng,  
 2402 bi·gan imu an þemu wege wahsen; · þó it eft þes werodes far·nam,  
 þes folkes fard mikil · ęndi fuglos a·lásun,  
 2404 þat is þemu éksan wiht · aftar ni móste

werðan te willjan, · þes þar an þene weg bi·fel.  
 2406 Sum warð it þan bi·fallen, · þar só filu stóðun  
 þikkero þorno · an þemu dage;  
 2408 warð imu þar an erðu · ęndi eft up gi·gęng,  
 kęn imu þar ęndi klivode. · Þó slógun þar eft krúd an gi·mang,  
 2410 węridun imu þene wastom: · habda it þes waldes hlea  
 forana ovar-fangan, · þat it ni mahte te ęnigaro frumu werðen,  
 2412 ef it þea þornos · só þringan móstun.“  
 Þó sátun ęndi swígodun · ge·siðos Kristes,  
 2414 word-spáha weros: · was im wundar mikil,  
 be hwi-likun biliðjun · þat barn godes  
 2416 su·lik sۆð-lík spel · sęggjan bi·gunni.  
 Þó bi·gan is þero erlo · ęn frágojan  
 2418 holdan hęrron, · hnęg imu te·gęgnes  
 tulgo werð-liko: · „hwat, þú ge·wald havas“, kwað he,  
 2420 „ia an himile ia an erðu, · hęlag drohtin,  
 uppa ęndi niðara, · bist þú alo-waldo  
 2422 gumono gęsto, · ęndi wí þíne jungaron sind,  
 an úsumu hugi holde. · Hęrro þe gódo,  
 2424 ef it þín willjo sí, · lát ús þínaro wordo þar  
 ęndi gi·hørjen, · þat wí it aftar þi  
 2426 ovar al Kristin-folk · kűðjan mótin.  
 wí witun þat þínun wordun · wár-lík biliði  
 2428 forð folgojad, · ęndi ús is firinun þarf,  
 þat wí þín word ęndi þín werk, · —hwand it fan su·likumu ge·wittja  
 kumid—  
 2430 þat wí it an þesumu lande · at þi línon mótin.“  
 Þó im eft te·gęgnes · gumono bętsta  
 2432 and-wordi ge·sprak: · „ni męnde ik elkor wiht“, kwað he,  
 „te bi·dęrnjenne · dádjo mínaro,  
 2434 wordo efþa werko; · þit skulun gi witan alle,  
 jungaron míne, · hwand iu far·geven havad  
 2436 waldand þesaro wer-oldes, · þat gi witan mókun  
 an iuwom hugi-skęftjun · himilisk ge·rúni;  
 2438 þem ۆðrun skal man be biliðjun · þat gi·bod godes  
 wordun wísjen. · Nu willju ik iu te wárun hier  
 2440 márjen, hwat ik męnde, · þat gi mína þiu bet  
 ovar al þit land-skępi · lęra far·standan.  
 2442 Þat sád, þat ik iu sagda, · þat is selves word,  
 þiu hęlaga lęra · heven-kuninges,

- 2444 hwó man þea mǫrjen skal · ovar þene middil-gard,  
 wído aftar þesaro wer-oldi. · Weros sind im gi·hugide,  
 2446 man mis-líko: · sum su·likan mód dregid,  
 harda hugi-skęfti · ęndi hręan sevon,  
 2448 þat ina ni ge·werðood, · þat he it be iuwon wordun due,  
 þat he þesa mína lęra forð · lęstjen willje,  
 2450 ak werðad þar só far·lorana · lęra mína,  
 godes ambusni · ęndi iuwaro gumono word  
 2452 an þemu uvilon manne, · só ik iu ęr sagda,  
 þat þat korn far·warð, · þat þar mid kíðun ni mahte  
 2454 an þemu stęne uppan · stędi-haft werðan.  
 Só wirðid al far·loran · ęðilero spráka,  
 2456 ǫrundi godes, · só hwat só man þemu uvilon manne  
 wordun ge·wísid, · ęndi he an þea wirson hand,  
 2458 undar fiundo folk · fard ge·kíusid,  
 an godes un·wiljan · ęndi an gramono hróm  
 2460 ęndi an fiures farm. · Forð skal he hętjan  
 mid is breost-hugi · bręda logna.  
 2462 Nio gi an þesumu lande þiu lés · lęra mína  
 wordun ni wísjad: · is þeses werodes só filu,  
 2464 erlo aftar þesaro erðun: · bi·stéd þar ǫðar man,  
 þe is imu jung ęndi glau, · —ęndi havad imu góðan mód—,  
 2466 sprákono spáhi · ęndi wèt iuwaro spello gi·skęð,  
 hugid is þan an is herton · ęndi hòrid þar mid is ǫrun tó  
 2468 swíðo niud-líko · ęndi náhor stéd,  
 an is breost hledid · þat gi·bod godes,  
 2470 línod ęndi lęstid: · is is gi·lòvo só gód,  
 talod imu, · hwó he ǫðrana eft gi·hwervje  
 2472 mèn-dádigan man, · þat is mód draga  
 hluttra trewa · te heven-kuninge.  
 2474 Þan brędid an þes breostun · þat gi·bod godes,  
 þie luvigo gi·lòbo, · só an þemu lande duod  
 2476 þat korn mid kíðun, · þar it gi·kund havad  
 ęndi imu þiu wurð bi·hagod · ęndi wederes gang,  
 2478 ręgin ęndi sunne, · þat it is reht havad.  
 Só duod þiu godes lęra · an þemu góðun manne  
 2480 dages ęndi nahtes, · ęndi gangid imu diuval fer,  
 wręða wihti · ęndi þe ward godes  
 2482 náhor mikilu · nahtes ęndi dages,  
 anttat sie ina brengjad, · þat þar bęðju wirðid

2484 ia þiu lèra te frumu · liudjo barnun,  
 þe fan is müðe kumid, · iak wirðid þe man gode;  
 2486 havad só gi·wehslod · te þesaro wer-old-stundu  
 mid is hugi-skęftjun · himil-ríkjas gi·dèl,  
 2488 welono þene mèstan: · farid imu an gi·wald godes,  
 tionuno tómg. · Trewa sind só góda  
 2490 gumono ge·hwi-likumu, · só nis goldes hord  
 ge·lík su·likumu gi·lòvon. · Wesad iuwaro lèrono forð  
 2492 man-kunnje mildje; · sie sind só mis-líka,  
 hęliðos ge·hugda: · sum havad iro hardan stríd,  
 2494 wrèðan willjan, · wankolna hugi,  
 is imu fèknes ful · ęndi firin-werko.  
 2496 Ðan bi·ginnid imu þunkjan, · þan he undar þeru þiodu stád  
 ęndi þar gi·hòrid · ovar hlust mikil  
 2498 þea godes lèra, · þan þunkid imu, þat he sie gerno forð  
 lèstjen willje; · þan bi·ginnid imu þiu lèra godes  
 2500 an is hugi hafton, · anttat imu þan eft an hand kumid  
 feho te gi·fórja · ęndi fręmiði skat.  
 2502 Ðan far·lèdjad ina · lèða wihti,  
 þan he imu far·fáhid · an feho-giri,  
 2504 a-lęskid þene gi·lòbon: · þan was imu þat luttil fruma,  
 þat he it gio an is hertan ge·hugda, · ef he it halden ne wili.  
 2506 Ðat is só þe wastom, · þe an þemu wege be·gan,  
 liodan an þemu lande: · þó far·nam ina eft þero liudjo fard.  
 2508 Só duot þea męgin-sundjon · an þes mannes hugi  
 þea godes lèra, · ef he is ni gòmid wel;  
 2510 elkor bi·fęlljad sia ina · ferne te boðme,  
 an þene hétan hęl, · þar he heven-kuninge  
 2512 ni wirðid furður te frumu, · ak ina fíund skulun  
 wítju gi·waragjan. · Simla gi mid wordun forð  
 2514 lèrjad an þesumu lande: · \*ik kan þesaro liudjo hugi,  
 só mis-líkan muod-sevon · manno kunnjes,  
 2516 só wanda wísa · [...]  
 Sum havit all te þiu is muod gi·látan · ęndi mër sorogot,  
 2518 hwó hie þat hord bi·halde, · þan hwó hie hevan-kuninges  
 willjon gi·wirkje. · Be·þiu þar wahsan ni mag  
 2520 þat hèlaga gi·bod godes, · þoh it þar a·hafton mugi,  
 wurtjon bi·werpan, · hwand it þie welo þringit.  
 2522 Só samo só þat krúd ęndi þie þorn · þat korn ant·fáhat,  
 węrtat im þena wastom, · só duot þie welo manne:

- 2524 gi·heftid is herta, · þat hie it gi·huggjan ni muot,  
 þie man an is muode, · þes hie mēst bi·þarf,  
 2526 hwó hie þat gi·wirkje, · þan lang þie hie an þesaro wer-oldi sí,  
 þat hie ti ewon-dage · after muoti  
 2528 hēbbjan þuru is hēren þank · himiles ríki,  
 só ęndi-lōsan welon, · só þat ni mag ęnig man  
 2530 witan an þesaro wer-oldi. · Nio hie só wído ni kan  
 te gi·þenkjanne, · þegan an is muode,  
 2532 þat it bi·haldan mugi · herta þes mannes,  
 þat hie þat ti wáron witi, · hwat waldand god havit  
 2534 guodes gi·gerewid, · þat all gęgin-werd stēð  
 manno só hwi-likon, · só ina hier minnjot wel  
 2536 ęndi selvo te þiu · is seola gi·haldit,  
 þat hie an lioht godes · líðan muoti.“  
 2538 Só wísda hie þuo mid wordon, · stuod werod mikil  
 umbi þat barn godes, · ge·hōrdun ina bi biliðon filo  
 2540 umbi þesaro wer-oldes gi·wand · wordon tēlljan;  
 kwat þat im òk ęn āðales man · an is akker sáidi  
 2542 hluttar hrēn-korni · handon sínon:  
 wolda im þar só wun-sames · wastmes tiljan,  
 2544 fagares fruhtes. · Þuo gęng þar is fiond aftar  
 þuru dęrnjan hugi, · ęndi it all mid durðu ovar-séu,  
 2546 mid weodo wirsiston. · Þuo wóhsun sia bēðju,  
 ge þat korn ge þat krúd. · Só kwámun gangan  
 2548 is haga-stoldos te hús, · iro hēren sagdun,  
 þegnos iro þiodne · þristjon wordon:  
 2550 „hwat, þú sáidos hluttar korn, · hērro þie guodo,  
 ęn-fald an þínon akkar: · nu ni gi·sihit ęnig erlo þan mēr  
 2552 weodes wahsan. · Hwí mohta þat gi·werðan só?“  
 Þuo sprak eft þie āðales man · þem erlon te·gęgnes,  
 2554 þiodan wið is þegnos, · kwat þat hie it mahti undar·þenkjan wel,  
 þat im þar un·hold man · aftar sáida,  
 2556 fiond fēkni krúd: · „ne gionsta mi þero fruhtjo wel,  
 a-werda mi þena wastom.“ · Þuo þar eft wini sprákun,  
 2558 is jungron te·gęgnes, · kwáðun þat sia þar weldin gangan tuo,  
 kuman mid kraftu · ęndi lōsjan þat krúd þanan,  
 2560 halon it mid iro handon. · Þuo sprak im eft iro hērro an·gęgin:  
 „ne welleo ik, þat gi it wídon“, · kwat-hie, „hwand gi bi·wardon ni  
 mugun,  
 2562 gi·gómjan an iuwon gange, · þoh gi it gerno ni duan,

ni gi þes kornes te filo, · kíðo a·wërdjat,  
 2564 fëlljat under iuwa fuoti. · Láte man sia forð hinan  
 bèðju wahsan, · und èr bewod kume  
 2566 ęndi an þem felde sind · fruhti ríþja,  
 aroa an þem akkare: · þan faran wí þar alla tuo,  
 2568 halon it mid ússan handon · ęndi þat hrèn-kurni lesan  
 súvro te·samne · ęndi it an mínon sęli duojan,  
 2570 hębbjan it þar gi·haldan, · þat it hwęrgin ni mugi  
 wiht a·wërdjan, · ęndi þat wiod niman,  
 2572 bindan it te burðinnjon · ęndi werpan it an bittar fiur,  
 láton it þar halojan · hëta lógna,  
 2574 éld un·fuodi.“ · Þuo stuod erl manag,  
 þegnos þagjandi, · hwat þiod-gomo,  
 2576 \*mári mahtig Krist · mënjan weldi,  
 bóknjen mid þiu biliðju · barno ríkjost.  
 2578 Bádun þó só gerno · góðan drohtin  
 ant·lúkan þea lëra, · þat sia móstin þea liudi forð,  
 2580 hëлага hørjan. · Þó sprak im eft iro hërro an·gęgin,  
 mári mahtig Krist: · „þat is“, kwað he, „mannes sunu:  
 2582 ik selvo bium, þat þar sáiu, · ęndi sind þesa sáliga man  
 þat hluttra hrèn-korni, · þea mi hér hørjad wel,  
 2584 wirkjad mínan willjan; · þius wer-old is þe akkar,  
 þit brëda bú-land · barno man-kunnjes;  
 2586 Satanas selvo is, · þat þar sáid aftar  
 só lëð-líka lëra: · havad þesaro liudjo só filu,  
 2588 werodes a·wardid, · þat sie wam frummjad,  
 wirkjad aftar is willjon; · þoh skulun sie hér wahsen forð,  
 2590 þea for·griponon gumon, · só samo só þea góðun man,  
 anttat Múdspelles megin · ovar man fęrid,  
 2592 ęndi þesaro wer-oldes. · Þan is allaro akkaro ge·hwi-lik  
 ge·rípod an þesumu ríkja: · skulun iro regan-gi·skapu  
 2594 frummjen firiho barn. · Þan te·farid erða:  
 þat is allaro bewo brëdost; · þan kumid þe berhto drohtin  
 2596 ovana mid is ęngilo kraftu, · ęndi kumad alle te·samne  
 liudi, þe io þit lioht gi·sáun, · ęndi skulun þan lòn ant·fáhan  
 2598 uviles ęndi gódes. · Þan gangad ęngilos godes,  
 hëlage heven-wardos, · ęndi lesat þea hluttron man  
 2600 sundor te·samne, · ęndi duat sie an sin-skóni,  
 hòh himiles lioht, · ęndi þea óðra an hęllja grund,  
 2602 werpad þea far·warhton · an wallandi fiur;

þar skulun sie gi·bundene · bittra logna,  
 2604 þrá-werk þolon, · ęndi þea ǫðra þiod-welon  
 an heven-ríkja, · hwítaro sunnon  
 2606 liohtjan ge·líko. · Su-lik lòn nimad  
 weros wal-dádjo. · Só hwe só gi·wit ęgi,  
 2608 ge·hugdi an is hertan, · etþa gi·hòrjen mugi,  
 erl mid is òrun, · só láta imu þit an innan sorga,  
 2610 an is mód-sevon, · hwó he skal an þemu márjon dage  
 wið þene ríkjon god · an reðju standen  
 2612 wordo ęndi werko allaro, · þe he an þesaro wer-oldi gi·duod.  
 Þat is ęgis-líkost · allaro þingo,  
 2614 forht-líkost firiho barnun, · þat sie skulun wið iro fráhon mahljen,  
 gumon wið þene góðan drohtin: · þan weldi gerno ge·hwe wesan,  
 2616 allaro manno ge·hwi-lik · mènes tómig,  
 slíðero sakono. · Aftar þiu skal sorgon ęr  
 2618 allaro liudjo ge·hwi-lik, · ęr he þit lioht af·geve,  
 þe þan ęgan wili · alungan tír,  
 2620 hòh heven-ríki · ęndi huldi godes.“  
 Só gi·fragn ik þat þó selvo · sunu drohtines,  
 2622 allaro barno bętst · biliðjo sagda,  
 hwi-lik þero wári · an wer-old-ríkja  
 2624 undar hęlið-kunnje · himil-ríkje ge·lík;  
 kwað þat oft luttiles hwat · liohtora wurði,  
 2626 só hòho af·huovi, · „so duot himil-ríki:  
 þat is simla méra, · þan is man ęnig  
 2628 wánje an þesaro wer-oldi. · Òk is imu þat werk ge·lík,  
 þat man an sèo innan · segina wirpit,  
 2630 fisk-nęt an flód · ęndi fáhit bęðju,  
 uvile ęndi góde, · tiuhid up te staðe,  
 2632 liðod sie te lande, · lisit aftar þiu  
 þea góðun an greote · ęndi látid þea ǫðra eft an grund faran,  
 2634 an wíðan wág. · Só duod waldand god  
 an þemu márjon dage · męnniskono barn:  
 2636 brengid irmin-þiod, · alle te·samne,  
 lisit imu þan þea hluttron · an heven-ríki,  
 2638 látid þea far·griponon · an grund faren  
 hęllje fiures. · Ni wèt hęliðo man  
 2640 þes wítjes wiðar-lága, · þes þar weros þiggjat,  
 an þemu Inferne · irmin-þioda.  
 2642 Þan hald ni mag þera méðan man · gi·makon fiðen,



ni þes welon ni þes willjon, · þes þar waldand skerid,  
 2644 gildid god selvo · gumono só hwi-likumu,  
 só ina hér gi·haldid, · þat he an heven-ríki,  
 2646 an þat lang-same lioht · líðan móti.“  
 Só lërda he þó mid listjun. · Þan fórun þar þea liudi tó  
 2648 ovar al Galilaeo land · þat godes barn sehan:  
 dádun it bi þemu wundre, · hwanen imu mahti su·lik word kumen,  
 2650 só spáh-líko gi·sprokan, · þat he spel godes  
 gio só sǿð-líko · seggjan konsti,  
 2652 só kraftig-líko gi·kweðen: · „he is þeses kunnjes hinen“, kwáðun sie,  
 „þe man þurh mág-skēpi: · hér is is móder mid ùs,  
 2654 wíf undar þesumu werode. · Hwat, wí þe hér witun alle,  
 só kũð is ùs is kuni-burd · ęndi is knósles ge·hwat;  
 2656 a-wóhs al undar þesumu werode: · hwanen skoldi imu su·lik ge·wit  
 kuman,  
 méron mahti, · þan hér ǿðra man ęgin?“  
 2658 Só far·munste ina þat manno folk · ęndi sprákun im gi·méd-lik word,  
 far·hogdun ina só hēlagna, · hǿrjen ni weldun  
 2660 is gi·bod-skēpjes. · Ni he þar òk biliðjo filu  
 þurh iro un·gi·lòvon · ógjan ni welde,  
 2662 torhtero tèkno, · hwand he wisse iro twífljan hugi,  
 iro wrēðan willjan, · þat ni wárun weros ǿðra  
 2664 só grimme under Judeon, · só wárun umbi Galilaeo land,  
 só hardo ge·hugide: · só þar was þe hēlago Krist,  
 2666 gi·boren þat barn godes, · si ni weldun is gi·bod-skēpi þoh  
 ant·fáhan ferht-líko, · ak bi·gan þat folk undar im,  
 2668 rinkos rádan, · hwó sie þene ríkjon Krist  
 wēgðin te wundron. · Hétun þó iro werod kumen,  
 2670 ge·siði te·samne: · sundja weldun  
 an þene godes sunu · gerno gi·tēlljen  
 2672 wrēðes willjon; · ni was im is wordo niud,  
 spáharo spello, · ak sie bi·gunnun sprekan undar im,  
 2674 hwó sie ina só kraftagne · fan ęnumu klive wurpin,  
 ovar ęnna berges wal: · weldun þat barn godes  
 2676 livu bi·lǿsjen. · Þó he imu mid þem liudjun samad  
 frò-líko fǿr: · ni was imu foraht hugi,  
 2678 —wisse þat imu ni mahtun · męnniskono barn,  
 bi þeru god-kundi · Judeo liudi  
 2680 ęr is tídjun wiht · teonon gi·frummjen,  
 lēðaro gi·lęsto—, · ak he imu mid þem liudjun samad

- 2682 stèg uppen þene stèn-holm, · antþat sie te þeru stēdi kwámun,  
 þar sie ine fan þemu walle niðer · werpen hugdun,  
 2684 fēlljen te foldu, · þat he wurði is ferhes lōs,  
 is aldres at ēndje. · Þó warð þero erlo hugi,  
 2686 an þemu berge uppen · bittra gi·þáhti  
 Juðeono te·gangen, · þat iro ènig ni habde só grimmon sevon  
 2688 ni só wrēden willjon, · þat sie mahtin þene waldandes sunu,  
 Krist ant·kēnnjen; · he ni was iro kũð ènigumu,  
 2690 þat sie ina þó undar·wissin. · Só mahte he undar ira werode standen  
 ēndi an iro gi·mange · middjumu gangen,  
 2692 faren undar iro folke. · He dede imu þene friðu selvo,  
 mund-burd wið þeru mēnegi · ēndi gi·wēt imu þurh middi þanan  
 2694 þes fiundo folkes, · fōr imu þó, þar he welde,  
 an ène wóstunnje · waldandes sunu,  
 2696 kuningo kraftigost: · habde þero kustes gi·wald,  
 hwar imu an þemu lande · leovost wári  
 2698 te wesanne an þesaru wer-oldi. · Þan fōr imu an weg ǿðran  
 Johannes mid is jungarun, · godes ambaht-man,  
 2700 lērde þea liudi · lang-samane rád,  
 hét þat sie frume frēmidin, · firina far·létin,  
 2702 mēn ēndi morð-werk. · He was þar managumu liof  
 gódaro gumono. · He sóhte imu þó þene Judeono kuning,  
 2704 þene hēri-togon at hús, · þe hēten was  
 Erodes aftar is ēldiron, · owar-módig man:  
 2706 búide imu be þeru brúdi, · þiu èr sínes bróðer was,  
 idis an èhti, · anttat he elljor skók,  
 2708 wer-old weslode. · Þó imu þat wíf gi·nam  
 þe kuning te kwenun; · èr wárun iro kind òdan,  
 2710 barn be is bróðer. · Þó bi·gan imu þea brúd lahan  
 Johannes þe gódo, · kwað þat it gode wári,  
 2712 waldande wiðer-mód, · þat it ènig wero frumidi,  
 þat bróðer brúd · an is bed námi,  
 2714 hēbbje sie imu te híwun. · „Ef þú mi hòrjen wili,  
 gi·lòvjen mínun lèrun, · ni skalt þú sie lēng ègan,  
 2716 ak mið ire an þinumu móde: · ni hava þar su·lika minnja tó,  
 ni sundjo þi te swiðo.“ · Þó warð an sorgun hugi  
 2718 þes wíves aftar þem wordun; · and-réd þat he þene wer-old-kuning  
 sprákono ge·spóni · ēndi spáhun wordun,  
 2720 þat he sie far·léti. · Be·gan siu imu þó lēðes filu  
 ráden an rúnon, · ēndi ine rinkos hét,

2722 un·sundigane · erlos fáhan  
 2724 ɛndi ine an ɛnumu karkerja · klústar-bɛndjun,  
 2726 liðo-kospun bi·lúkan: · be þem liudjun ne gi·dorstun  
 2728 ine ferahu bi·lòsjen, · hwand sie wárun imu friund alle,  
 2730 wissun ine só góden · ɛndi gode werðen,  
 2732 habdun ina for wár-sagon, · só sia wela mahtun.  
 2734 Þó wurðun an þemu gér-tale · Judeo kuninges  
 2736 tídi kumana, · só þar gi·tald habdun  
 2738 fróde folk-weros, · þó he gi·fódid was,  
 2740 an lioht kuman. · Só was þero liudjo þau,  
 2742 þat þat erlo ge·hwi-lik · óvjan skolde,  
 2744 Judeono mid gòmun. · Þó warð þar an þene gast-sɛli  
 2746 męgin-kraft mikil · manno ge·samnod,  
 2748 hęri-togono an þat hús, · þar iro hërro was  
 2750 an is kuning-stóle. · Kwámun managa  
 2752 Judeon an þene gast-sɛli; · warð im þar glad-mód hugi,  
 2754 blíði an iro breostun: · gi·sáhun iro bág-gevon  
 2756 wesen an wunnjon. · Dróg man wín an flęt  
 2758 skíri mid skálun, · skęnkjon hwurvun,  
 2760 gęngun mid gold-fatun: · gaman was þar inne  
 2762 hlúd an þero hallu, · hęliðos drunkun.  
 2764 was þes an lustun · landes hirdi,  
 2766 hwat he þemu werode męst · te wunnjun gi·fręmidi.  
 2768 Hét he þó gangen forð · gęla þiornun,  
 2770 is bróder barn, · þar he an is bęnki sat  
 2772 wínu gi·wlęnkid, · ɛndi þó te þemu wíve sprak;  
 2774 grótte sie fora þemu gum-skępje · ɛndi gerno bad,  
 2776 þat siu þar fora þem gastjun · gaman af·hóvi  
 2778 fagar an flęttje: · „lát þit folk sehan,  
 2780 hwó þú ge·línod havas · liudjo męnegi  
 2782 te blíðsjanne an bęnkjun; · ef þú mi þera bedede tugíðos,  
 2784 mín word for þesumu werode, · þan willju ik it hér te wárun  
 2786 ge·kweðen,  
 2788 liahto fora þesun liudjun · ɛndi òk gi·lęstjen só,  
 2790 þat ik þi þan aftar þiu · ɛron willju,  
 2792 só hwes só þú mi bidis · for þesun mínun bág-winjun:  
 2794 þoh þú mi þesaro hęri-dómo · halvaro fergos,  
 2796 ríkjas mínes, · þoh gi·dón ik, þat it ɛnig rinko ni mag  
 2798 wordun gi·węndjen, · ɛndi it skal gi·werðen só.“  
 2800 Þó warð þera magað aftar þiu · mód gi·hworven,

hugi aftar iro hërron, · þat siu an þemu huse innen,  
 2762 an þemu gast-seli · gamen up a·huof,  
 al só þero liudjo · land-wise gi·dróg,  
 2764 þero þido þau. · Þiu þiorne spilode  
 hrór aftar þemu huse: · hugi was an lustun,  
 2766 managaro mód-sevo. · Þó þiu magað habda  
 gi·þionod te þanke · þiod-kuninge  
 2768 endi allumu þemu erl-skępje, · þe þar inne was  
 góðaro gumono, · siu welde þó ira geva ègan,  
 2770 þiu magað for þeru męnegi: · géng þó wið iro móðar sprekan  
 endi frágode sie · firi-wit-líko,  
 2772 hwes siu þene burges ward · biddjen skoldi.  
 Þó wisde siu aftar iro willjon, · hét þat siu wihtes þan èr  
 2774 ni gerodi for þemu gum-skępje, · bi·útan þat man iru Johannes  
 an þeru hallu innan · hòvid gávi  
 2776 a-lòsid af is lík-hamon. · Þat was allun þem liudjun harm,  
 þem mannun an iro móde, · þó sie þat gi·hòrdun þea magað sprekan;  
 2778 só was it òk þemu kuninge: · he ni mahte is kwidi liagan,  
 is word węndjen: · hét þó is wępan-berand  
 2780 gangen fan þemu gast-seli · endi hét þene godes man  
 lívu bi·lòsjen. · Þó ni was lang te þiu,  
 2782 þat man an þea halla · hòvid bráhte  
 þes þiod-gumon, · endi it þar þeru þiornun far·gaf,  
 2784 magað for þeru męnegi: · siu dróg it þeru móder forð.  
 Þó was èn-dago · allaro manno  
 2786 þes wísoston, · þero þe gio an þesa wer-old kwámi,  
 þero þe kwene ènig · kind gi·bári,  
 2788 idis fan erle, · lét man simla þen ènon bi·foran,  
 þe þiu þiorne gi·dróg, · þe gio þegnes ni warð  
 2790 wís an iro wer-oldi, · bi·útan só ine waldand god  
 fan heven-wange · hëlages gèstes  
 2792 gi·markode mahtig: · þe ni habde ènigan gi·makon hwęrgin  
 èr nek aftar. · Erlos hwurvun,  
 2794 gumon umbi Johannes, · is jungaron managa,  
 sálig ge·siðí, · endi ine an sande bi·gróvun,  
 2796 leoves lík-hamon: · wissun þat he lioht godes,  
 diur-líkan dròm · mid is drohtine samad,  
 2798 up-òdas hèm · ègan móste,  
 sálig sókjan. · Þó ge·witun im þea ge·siðos þanen,  
 2800 Johannes gjungaron · gjámer-móde,

hèlag-feraha: · was im iro hèrron dòð  
 2802 swíðo an sorgun. · Ge·witun im sókjan þó  
 an þeru wóstunni · waldandes sunu,  
 2804 kraftigana Krist · ęndi imu küð gi·dedun  
 gódes mannes for·gang, · hwó habde þe Judeono kuning  
 2806 manno þene mārjostan · mākjas eggjun  
 hòvdu bi·hauwan: · he ni welde is ẹnigen harm spreken,  
 2808 sunu drohtines; · he wisse þat þiu seole was  
 hèlag gi·halden · wiðer hettjandjon,  
 2810 an friðe wiðer fiundun. · Þó só gi·frági warð  
 aftar þem land-skępjun · lẹrjandero bẹtst  
 2812 an þeru wóstunni: · werod samnode,  
 fór folkun tó: · was im firi-wit mikil  
 2814 wísaro wordo; · imu was òk willjo só samo,  
 sunje drohtines, · þat he su·lik ge·siðo folk  
 2816 an þat liot godes · laðojan mósti,  
 węnnjen mid willjon. · Waldand lẹrde  
 2818 allan langan dag · liudi managa,  
 ęli-þeodige man, · anttat an ávand sẹg  
 2820 sunne te sedle. · Þó gęgun is ge·siðos twe·livi,  
 gumon te þemu godes barne · ęndi sagdun iro gódumu hèrron,  
 2822 mid hwi·liku arvedju þar þea erlos livdin, · kwáðun þat sie is ẹra  
 bi·þorftin,  
 weros an þemu wóstjon lande: · „sie ni mugun sie hér mid wihti  
 ant·hębbjen,  
 2824 hẹliðos bi hungres ge·þwinge. · Nu lát þú sie, hèrron þe gódo,  
 siðon, þar sie sẹliða fiðen. · Náh sind hér ge·setana burgi  
 2826 managa mid męgin-þiodun: · þar fiðad sie męti te kòpe,  
 weros aftar þem wíkjon.“ · Þó sprak eft waldand Krist,  
 2828 þioda drohtin, · kwað þat þes ẹniga þurufti ni wárin,  
 „þat sie þurh męti-lòsi · mína far·látan  
 2830 leov·líka lẹra. · Gevad gi þesun liudjun gi·nóg,  
 węnnjad sie hér mid willjon.“ · Þó habde eft is word garu  
 2832 Philippus fród gumo, · kwað þat þar só filu wári  
 manno męnigi: · „þoh wí hér te męti habdin  
 2834 garu im te gevanne, · só wí mahtin far·gelden mèt,  
 ef wí hér gi·saldin · siluver-skatto  
 2836 twè hund samad, · tweho wári is noh þan,  
 þat iro ẹnig þar · ẹnes gi·námi:  
 2838 só luttik wári þat þesun liudjun.“ · Þó sprak eft þe landes ward

2840      ɛndi frágode sie · firi-wit-líko,  
 manno drohtin, · hwat sie þar te męti habdin  
 wistes ge·wunnin. · Þó sprak imu eft mid is wordun an·gęgin  
 2842      Andreas fora þem erlun · ɛndi þemu alo-waldon  
 selvumu sagde, · þat sie an iro gi·siðje þan mēr  
 2844      garowes ni habdin, · „bi·útan girstin bròd  
 fivi an úsaru fęrdi · ɛndi fiskos twène.  
 2846      Hwat mag þat þoh þesaru męnigi?“ · Þó sprak imu eft mahtig Krist,  
 þe gódo godes sunu, · ɛndi hét þat gumono folk  
 2848      skęrjen ɛndi skēðen · ɛndi hét þea skola sęttjen,  
 erlos aftar þeru erðu, · irmin-þioda  
 2850      an grase gruonimu, · ɛndi þó te is jungarun sprak,  
 allaro barno bętst, · hét imu þiu bròd halon  
 2852      ɛndi þea fiskos forð. · Þat folk stillo bēd,  
 sat ge·siði mikil; · undar þiu he þurh is selves kraft,  
 2854      manno drohtin, · þene męti wíhide,  
 hēlag heven-kuning, · ɛndi mid is handun brak,  
 2856      gaf it is jungarun forð, · ɛndi it sie undar þemu gum-skęppe hét  
 dragan ɛndi dēljen. · Sie lęstun iro drohtines word,  
 2858      is geva gerno drógun · gumono gi·hwemu,  
 hēlaga helpa. · It undar iro handun wóhs,  
 2860      męti manno gi·hwemu: · þeru męgin-þiodu warð  
 líf an lustun, · þea liudi wurðun alle,  
 2862      sade sálig folk, · só hwat só þar gi·samnod was  
 fan allun wídun wegun. · Þó hét waldand Krist  
 2864      gangen is jungaron · ɛndi hét sie gòmjen wel,  
 þat þiu léva þar · far·loren ni wurði;  
 2866      hét sie þó samnon, · þó þar sade wárun  
 man-kunnjes manag. · Þar móses warð,  
 2868      bròdes te lévu, · þat man birilos gi·las  
 twe-livi fulle: · þat was tèkan mikil,  
 2870      gròt kraft godes, · hwand þar was gumono gi·tald  
 áno wif ɛndi kind, · werodes at-samme  
 2872      fif þúsundig. · Þat folk al far·stód,  
 þea man an iro móde, · þat sie þar mahtigna  
 2874      hērron habdun. · Þó sie heven-kuning,  
 þea liudi lovodun, · kwáðun þat gio ni wurði an þit liobt kuman  
 2876      wísaro wár-sago, · efþa þat he gi·wald mid gode  
 an þesaru middil-gard · méron habdi,  
 2878      èn-faldaran hugi. · Alle gi·sprágun,

þat he wári wirðig · welono ge·hwi-likes,  
 2880 þat he erð-ríki · ègan mósti,  
 wídene wer-old-stól, · „nu he su·lik ge·wit havad,  
 2882 só gròte kraft mid gode.“ · Þea gumon alle gi·warð,  
 þat sie ine gi·hóvin · te hèrosten,  
 2884 gi·kurin ine te kuninge: · þat Kriste ni was  
 wihtes wirðig, · hwand he þit wer-old-ríki,  
 2886 erðe çndi up-himil · þurh is ènes kraft  
 selvo gi·warhte · çndi siðor gi·held,  
 2888 land çndi liud-skepi, · —þoh þes ènigan gi·lòvon ni dedin  
 wrèðe wiðer-sakon— · þat al an is gi·walde stád,  
 2890 kuning-ríkjo kraft · çndi kèsur-dómes,  
 megin-þiодо mahal. · Be·þiu ni welde he þurh þero manno spráka  
 2892 hebbjan ènigan hèr-dóm, · hèlag drohtin,  
 wer-old-kuninges namon; · ni he þó mid wordun stríd  
 2894 ni af·hóf wið þat folk furður, · ak fôr imu þó, þar he welde,  
 an èn ge·birgi uppan: · flóh þat barn godes  
 2896 gèlaro gelp-kwidi · çndi is jungaron hét  
 ovar ènne sèo siðon · çndi im selvo gi·bòd,  
 2898 hwar sie im eft te·gegnes · gangen skoldin.  
 Þó te·lét þat liud-werod · aftar þemu lande allumu,  
 2900 te·fór folk mikil, · siðor iro fráho gi·wèt  
 an þat ge·birgi uppan, · barno ríkjost,  
 2902 waldand an is willjon. · Þó te þes watares staðe  
 samnodun þea ge·siðos Kristes, · þe he imu habde selvo gi·korane,  
 2904 sie twelivi þurh iro trewa góda: · ni was im tweho nigijan,  
 nevu sie an þat godes þionost · gerno weldin  
 2906 ovar þene sèo siðon. · Þó létun sie swiðjan stròm,  
 hòh hurnid-skip · hluttron ùðjon,  
 2908 skèðan skír water. · Skrèd lioht dages,  
 sunne warð an sedle; · þe sèo-líðandjan  
 2910 naht nevulo bi·warp; · náðidun erlos  
 forð-wardes an flód; · warð þiu fiorðe tíð  
 2912 þera nahtes kuman · —nējendo Krist  
 warode þea wág-líðand—: · þó warð wind mikil,  
 2914 hòh weder af·haven: · hlamodun ùðjon,  
 stròm an stamne; · stríðjun fēridun  
 2916 þea weros wiðer winde, · was im wrèð hugi,  
 sevo sorgono ful: · selvon ni wándun  
 2918 lagu-líðandja · an land kumen

- þurh þes wederes ge·win. · Þó gi·sáhun sie waldand Krist  
 2920 an þemu sèe uppan · selvun gangan,  
 faran an fǣðjon: · ni mahte an þene flód innan,  
 2922 an þene sèo sinkan, · hwand ine is selves kraft  
 hēlag ant·habde. · Hugi warð an forhtun,  
 2924 þero manno mód-sevo: · and-rédun þat it im mahtig fiund  
 te gi·droge dádi. · Þó sprak im iro drohtin tó,  
 2926 hēlag heven-kuning, · ęndi sagde im þat he iro hērro was  
 mári ęndi mahtig: · „nu gí módes skulun  
 2928 fastes fāhen; · ne sí iu forht hugi,  
 gi·bárjad gi bald·líko: · ik bium þat barn godes,  
 2930 is selves sunu, · þe iu wið þesumu sèe skal,  
 mundon wið þesan męri-stròm.“ · Þó sprak imu ęn þero manno  
 an·gęgin  
 2932 ovar bord skipes, · bar-wirðig gumo,  
 Petrus þe gódo · —ni welde pīne þolon,  
 2934 watares witi—: · „ef þú it waldand sís“, kwað he,  
 „hērro þe gódo, · só mi an mínumu hugi þunkit,  
 2936 hét mi þan þarod gangan te þi · ovar þesen gevenes stròm,  
 drokno ovar diap water, · ef þú mín drohtin sís,  
 2938 managoro mund-boro.“ · Þó hét ine mahtig Krist  
 gangan imu te·gęgnes. · He warð garu sáno,  
 2940 stóp af þemu stamne · ęndi stríðjun géng  
 forð te is frōjan. · Þiu flód ant·habde  
 2942 þene man þurh maht godes, · antat he imu an is móde bi·gan  
 and-ráden diap water, · þó he dríven gi·sah  
 2944 þene wég mid windu: · wundun ina ūðjon,  
 hòh stròm umbi·hring. · Reht só he þó an is hugi twehode,  
 2946 só wèk imu þat water under, · ęndi he an þene wág innan,  
 sank an þene sèo-stròm, · ęndi he hriop sán aftar þiu  
 2948 gáhon te þemu godes sunje · ęndi gerno bad,  
 þat he ine þó ge·nęridi, · þó he an nōðjun was,  
 2950 þegān an ge·þwinge. · Þiodo drohtin  
 ant·feng ine mid is fǣðmun · ęndi frágode sána,  
 2952 te hwí he þó ge·twehodi: · „hwat, þú mahtes ge·trúoan wel,  
 witen þat te wárun, · þat þi watares kraft  
 2954 an þemu sèe innen · þínes siðes ni mahte,  
 lagu-stròm gi·lęttjen, · só lango só þú habdes ge·lòvon te mi  
 2956 an þínumu hugi hardo. · Nu willju ik þi an helpun wesen,  
 nęrjen þi an þesaru nōdi“. · Þó nam ine alo-mahtig,



- 2958 hèlag bi handun: · þó warð imu eft hlutter water  
fast under fótun, · ãndi sie an fáði samad
- 2960 bèðja géngun, · antat sie ovar bord skipes  
stópun fan þemu stròme, · ãndi an þemu stamne ge·sat
- 2962 allaro barno bætst. · Þó warð brèd water,  
stròmos ge·stillid, · ãndi sie te staðe kwámun,
- 2964 lagu-líðandja · an land samen  
þurh þes wateres ge·win, · sagdun þo waldande þank,
- 2966 diurden iro drohtin · dádjun ãndi wordun,  
fellun imu te fótun · ãndi filu sprákun
- 2968 wísaro wordo, · kwáðun þat sie wissin garo,  
þat he wári selvo · sunu drohtines
- 2970 wár an þesaru wer-oldi · ãndi ge·wald habdi  
ovar middil-gard, · ãndi þat he mahti allaro manno gi·hwes
- 2972 ferahe gi·formon, · al só he im an þemu flóde dede  
wið þes watares ge·win. · Þó gi·wèt imu waldand Krist
- 2974 siðon fan þemu sèe, · sunu drohtines,  
ènag barn godes. · Eli-þioda kwam imu,
- 2976 gumon te·gëgnes: · wárun is gódun werk  
ferran ge·frági, · þat he só filu sagde
- 2978 wároro wordo: · imu was willjo mikil,  
þat he su·lik folk-skëpi · frummjen mósti,
- 2980 þat sie simla gerno · gode þionodin,  
wárin ge·hòrige · heven-kuninge
- 2982 man-kunnjes manag. · Þó gi·wèt he imu over þea marka Judeono,  
sóhte imu Sidono burg, · habde ge·siðos mid imu,
- 2984 góde jungaron. · Þar imu te·gëgnes kwam  
èn idis fan áðrom þiodun; · siu was iru aðali-ge·burdjo,
- 2986 kunnjes fan Kananeo lande; · siu bad þene kraftagan drohtin,  
hèlagna, þat he iru helpe ge·rédi, · kwað þat iru wári harm gi·standen,
- 2988 soroga at iru selvaru dohter, · kwað þat siu wári mid suhtjun  
bi·fangen:
- „be·drogan habbjad sie dërnja wihti. · Nu is iro dòd at hëndi,  
2990 þea wrëðon habbjad sie ge·wittju be·numane. · Nu biddju ik þi,  
waldand frò min,
- selvo sunu Dawides, · þat sie af su·likum suhtjun a·tómjes,  
2992 þat þú sie só arma · è·gróht-fullo  
wam-skaðon bi·weri.“ · Ni gaf iru þó noh waldand Krist
- 2994 ènig and·wordi; · siu imu aftar géng,  
folgode fruokno, · antat siu te is fótun kwam,

- 2996 grótte ina greatandi. · Gjunganon Kristes  
 bádun iro hërron, · þat he an is hugja mildi  
 2998 wurði þemu wíve. · Þó habde eft is word garu  
 sunu drohtines · ęndi te is ge·siðun sprak:  
 3000 „ęrist skal ik Israheles · avoron werðen,  
 folk-skępi te frumu, · þat sie ferhtan hugi  
 3002 hębbjan te iro hërron: · im is helpono þarf,  
 þea liudi sind far·lorane, · far·lāten habbjad  
 3004 waldandes word, · þat werod is ge·twíflid,  
 drívad im dęrnjan hugi, · ne willjad iro drohtine hōrjen  
 3006 Israhelo erl-skępi, · un·gi·lōviga sind  
 hęlīðos iro hërron: · þoh skal þanen helpe kumen  
 3008 allun ęli-þiodun.“ · Agalēto bad  
 þat wíf mid iro wordun, · þat iru waldand Krist  
 3010 an is mód-sevon · mildi wurði,  
 þat siu iro barnes forð · brúkan mósti,  
 3012 hębbjan sie hèle. · Þó sprak iru hërro an·gęgin,  
 mári ęndi mahtig: · „nis þat“, kwað he, „mannes reht,  
 3014 gumono nig·enum · gód te gi·frummjenne  
 þat he is barnun · brōdes af·tíhe,  
 3016 węrnje im ovar willjon, · lāte sie wíti þoljan,  
 hungar hęti-grimmen, · ęndi fódje is hundos mid þiu.“  
 3018 „wár is þat, waldand“, · kwað siu, „þat þú mid þínun wordun sprikis,  
 sōð-líko sagis: · hwat, þoh oft an sęli innen  
 3020 undar iro hërron diske · hwelpos hwervad  
 brosmoño fulle · þero fan þemu biode niðer  
 3022 ant·fallat iro frōjan.“ · Þó gi·hōrde þat friðu-barn godes  
 willjan þes wíves · ęndi sprak iru mid is wordun tó:  
 3024 „wela þat þú wíf haves · willjan góden!  
 Mikil is þín gi·lōvo · an þea maht godes,  
 3026 an þene liudjo drohtin. · Al wirðid gi·lèstid só  
 umbi þínes barnes líf, · só þú bádi te mi.“  
 3028 Þó warð siu sán gi·hèlid, · só it þe hèlago ge·sprak  
 wordun wár-fastun: · þat wíf fagonode,  
 3030 þes siu iro barnes forð · brúkan móste;  
 habde iru gi·holpen · hëljando Krist,  
 3032 habde sie far·fangane · fiundo kraftu,  
 wam-skaðun bi·węrid. · Þó gi·wèt imu waldand forð,  
 3034 barno þat bętste, · sóhte imu burg ۆðre,  
 þiu só þíkko was · mid þeru þiodu Judeono,

3036 mid sūðar-liudjun gi·seten. · Þar gi·fragn ik þat he is ge·siðos grótte,  
 þe jungaron þe he imu habde be is góde gi·korane, · þat sie mid imu  
 gerno ge·wunodun,  
 3038 weros þurh is wíson spráka: · „alle skal ik iu“, kwað he, „mid wordun  
 frágon,  
 jungaron míne: · hwat kweðat þese Judeo liudi,  
 3040 mári megin-þioda, · hwat ik manno sí?“  
 Imu and-wordidun frò-líko · is friund an·gegin,  
 3042 jungaron síne: · „nis þit Judeono folk,  
 erlos èn-wordje: · sum sagad þat þú Elias sí,  
 3044 wís wár-sago, · þe hér giu was lango,  
 gód undar þesumu gum-skēpje, · sum sagad þat þú Johannes sí,  
 3046 diur-lík drohtines bodo, · þe hér dōpte iu  
 werod an watere; · alle sie mid wordun sprekað,  
 3048 þat þú èn-hwi-lík sí · eðilero manno,  
 þero wár-sagono, · þe hér mid wordun giu  
 3050 lèrdun þese liudi, · eñdi þat þú sí eft an þit lioht kumen  
 te wísjanne þesumu werode.“ · Þó sprak eft waldand Krist:  
 3052 „hwe kweðad gi, þat ik sí“, · kwað he, „jungaron míne,  
 liovon liud-weros?“ · Þó te lat ni warð  
 3054 Símon Petrus: · sprak sán an·gegin  
 èno for im allun · —habde imu ełljen gód,  
 3056 þristja gi·þáhti, · was is þeodone hold—:  
 „þú bist þe wáro · waldandes sunu,  
 3058 libbjendes godes, · þe þit lioht gi·skóp,  
 Krist kuning ewig: · só willjad wí kweðen alle,  
 3060 jungaron þíne, · þat þú sí god selvo,  
 hēljandero bēst.“ · Þó sprak imu eft is hērro an·gegin:  
 3062 „sálig bist þú Símon“, kwað he, „sunu Jonases; · ni mahtes þú þat  
 selvo ge·huggjan,  
 gi·markon an þínun mód-gi·þáhtjun, · ne it ni mahte þi mannes  
 tunge  
 3064 wordun ge·wísen, · ak dede it þi waldand selvo,  
 fader allaro friho barno, · þat þú só forð gi·spráki,  
 3066 só diapo bi drohtin þínen. · Diur-líko skalt þú þes lòn ant·fáhen,  
 hluttro havas þú an þínan hērro gi·lòvon, · hugi-skēfti sind þíne  
 stène ge·líka,  
 3068 só fast bist þú só felis þe hardo; · hēten skulun þi friho barn  
 sankte Péter: · ovar þemu stène skal man mínen sēli wirkjan,  
 3070 hēlag hús godes; · þar skal is híwiski tó

sálig samnon: · ni mugun wið þem þínun swíðjun krafte  
 3072 an-þebben heðje portun. · Ik far·givu þi himil-ríkjas slutilas,  
 þat þú móst aftar mi · allun gi·waldan  
 3074 kristinum folke; · kumad alle te þi  
 gumono gèstos; · þú have grôte gi·wald,  
 3076 hwene þú hér an erðu · elli-barno  
 ge·binden willjes: · þemu is bæðju gi·duan,  
 3078 himil-ríki bi·loken, · elli heðje sind imu opana,  
 brinnandi fiur; · só hwene só þú eft ant·binden wili,  
 3080 an-þeftjen is heðdi, · þemu is himil-ríki,  
 ant·loken liohto mæst · elli líf ewig,  
 3082 gróni godes wang. · Mid su·likaru ik þi gevu willju  
 lònnon þínen gi·lòvon. · Ni willju ik, þat gi þesun liudjun noh,  
 3084 mårjen þesaru mænigi, · þat ik bium mahtig Krist,  
 godes egan barn. · Mi skulun Judeon noh,  
 3086 un·skuldigna · erlos binden,  
 wægjan mi te wundrun · —dót mi wítjes filo—  
 3088 innan Hjerusalem · geres ordun,  
 áhtjen mínes aldres · eggjun skarpun,  
 3090 bi·lòsjen mi lívu. · Ik an þesumu liohte skal  
 þurh úses drohtines kraft · fan døde a·standen  
 3092 an þriddjumu dage“. · Þó warð þegno bætst  
 swíðo an sorgun, · Símon Petrus,  
 3094 warð imu hugi hriwig, · elli te is hæreron sprak  
 rink an rúnun: · „ni skal þat ríki god“, kwað he,  
 3096 „waldand willjen, · þat þú eo su·lik wíti mikil  
 gi·þolos undar þesaru þiod: · nis þes þarf nigijan,  
 3098 hêlag drohtin.“ · Þó sprak imu eft is hærro an·gëgin,  
 mári mahtig Krist · —was imu an is móde hold—:  
 3100 „hwat, þú nu wiðer-ward bist“, · kwað he, „willjon mínes,  
 þegno bætsto! · Hwat, þú þesaro þiodo kanst  
 3102 mænniskan sidu: · þú ni wæst þe maht godes,  
 þe ik gi·frummjen skal. · Ik mag þi filu sëggjan  
 3104 wárun wordun, · þar hér undar þesumu werode standad  
 ge·siðos míne, · þea ni mótun swelten èr,  
 3106 hwerven an hinen-fard · èr sie himiles lioht,  
 godes ríki sehat.“ · Kòs imu jungarono þó  
 3108 sán aftar þiu · Símon Petrus,  
 Jakob elli Johannes, · ea gumon twène,  
 3110 bæðja þea gi·bróðer, · elli imu þó uppen þene berg gi·wæt

sunder mid þem ge·siðun, · sálig barn godes,  
 3112 mid þem þegnun þrim, · þiодо drohtin,  
 waldand þesaro wer-oldes: · welde im þar wundres filu,  
 3114 tēkno tōgjan, · þat sie gi·trúodin þiu bet,  
 þat he selvo was · sunu drohtines,  
 3116 hēlag heven-kuning. · Þó sie an hòhan wall  
 stigun stēn ēndi berg, · antat sie te þeru stēdi kwámun,  
 3118 weros wiðer wolkan, · þar waldand Krist,  
 kuningo kraftigost · gi·koren habde,  
 3120 þat he is god-kundi · jungarun sínun  
 þurh is ēnes kraft · ógjan welde,  
 3122 berht-lík biliði. · Þó imu þar te bedu gi·hnēg,  
 þó warð imu þar uppe · óðar-líkora  
 3124 wliiti ēndi gi·wádi: · wurðun imu is wangun liohte,  
 blíkandi só þiu berhte sunne: · só skēn þat barn godes,  
 3126 liuhte is lík-hamo: · liomon stóðun  
 wánamo fan þemu waldandes barne; · warð is ge·wádi só hwít  
 3128 só snēw te sehanne. · Þó warð þar seld-lík þing  
 gi·ògid aftar þiu: · Elias ēndi Moyses  
 3130 kwámun þar te Kriste · wið só kraftagne  
 wordun wehsljan. · Þar warð só wun-sam spráka,  
 3132 só gód word undar gumun, · þar þe godes sunu  
 wið þea mārjan man · mahljen welde,  
 3134 só blíði warð uppan þemu berge: · skēn þat berhte lioht,  
 was þar gard gód-lík · ēndi gróni wang,  
 3136 Paradise ge·lík. · Petrus þó gi·mahalde,  
 hēlið hard-módig · ēndi te is hērron sprak,  
 3138 grótte þene godes sunu: · „gód is it hér te wesanne,  
 ef þú it gi·kiosan wili, · Krist alo-waldo,  
 3140 þat man þi hér an þesaru hòhe · èn hús ge·wirkja,  
 mār-líko ge·mako · ēndi Moysesese óðer  
 3142 ēndi Eliase þriddja: · þit is òdas hēm,  
 welono wun-samost.“ · Reht só he þó þat word ge·sprak,  
 3144 só ti-lét þiu luft an twè: · lioht wolkan skēn,  
 glítandi glímo, · ēndi þea gódun man  
 3146 wliiti-skóni be·warp. · Þó fan þemu wolkne kwam  
 hēlag stemne godes, · ēndi þem hēliðun þar  
 3148 selvo sagde, · þat þat is sunu wári,  
 libbjendero liovost: · „an þemu mi líkod wel  
 3150 an mínun hugi-skēftjun. · Þemu gí hòrjen skulun,

ful-gangad imu gerno.“ · Þó ni mahtun þea jungaron Kristes  
 3152 þes wolknes wlitu · ɛndi word godes,  
 þea is mikilon maht · þea man ant·standen,  
 3154 ak sie bi·fellun þó forð·wardes: · ferhes ni wáundun,  
 lɛngiron lives. · Þó géng im tó þe landes ward,  
 3156 be·hrèn sie mid is handun · hɛljandero bɛtst,  
 hét þat sie im ni and·rédin: · „ni skal iu hér derjen eo·wiht,  
 3158 þes gi hér seld·líkes · gi·sehen habbjad,  
 mérjaro þingo.“ · Þó eft þem mannum warð  
 3160 hugi at iro herton · ɛndi gi·hèlid mód,  
 gi·bade an iro breostun: · gi·sáhun þat barn godes  
 3162 ɛnna standen, · was þat oðer þó,  
 be·hliden himiles lioht. · Þó gi·wèt imu þe hɛlago Krist  
 3164 fan þemu berge niðer; · gi·bòd aftar þiu  
 jungarun sínun, · þat sie ovar Judeono folk  
 3166 ni sagdin þea gi·sioni: · „er þan ik selvo hér  
 swíðo diur·líko · fan dòðe a·stande,  
 3168 a·ríse fan þeru restu: · siðor mugun gi it rekkjen forð,  
 márjen ovar middil-gard · managun þiodun  
 3170 wído aftar þesaru wer·oldi.“ · Þó gi·wèt imu waldand Krist  
 eft an Galileo land, · sóhte is gadulingos,  
 3172 mahtig is mágo hèm, · sagde þar manages hwat  
 berhtero biliðjo, · ɛndi þat barn godes  
 3174 þem is sáligun ge·siðun · sorg·spell ni for·hal,  
 ak he im open·líko · allun sagde,  
 3176 þem is gódun jungarun, · hwó ine skolde þat Judeono folk  
 wègjan te wundrun. · Þes wurðun þar wíse man  
 3178 swíðo an sorgun, · warð im sèr hugi,  
 hriwig umbi iro herte: · gi·hòrdun iro hèrron þó,  
 3180 waldandes sunu · wordun tɛlljen,  
 hwat he undar þeru þiodu · þolojan skolde,  
 3182 willjendi undar þemu werode. · Þó gi·wèt imu waldand Krist,  
 gumo fan Galilea, · sóhte imu Judeono burg,  
 3184 kwámun im te Kafarnaum. · Þar fundun sie ɛnan kuninges þegan  
 wlankan undar þemu werode: · kwað þat he wári gi·weldig bodo  
 3186 aðal·kèsures; · he grótte aftar þiu  
 Símon Petrusen, · kwað þat he wári gi·ɛndid þarod,  
 3188 þat he þar gi·manodi · manno ge·hwi·liken  
 þero hòvid-skatto, · þe sie te þemu hove skoldin  
 3190 tinsi gelden: · „nis þes tweho ɛnig

gumono ni-giènumu, · ne sie ina far·gelden sán  
 3192 mèðmo kustjon, · bi·úten iuwe mèster èno  
 havad it far·láten. · Ni skal þat líkon wel  
 3194 mínumu hèrron, · só man it imu at is hove kúðid,  
 aðal-kèsure.“ · Þó géng aftar þiu  
 3196 Símon Petrus, · welde it sēggjan þó  
 hèrron sínumu: · he was is an is hugi iu þan,  
 3198 gi·waro waldand Krist: · —imu ni mahte word ènig  
 bi·holen werðen, · he wisse hugi-skēfti  
 3200 manno ge·hwi-likes—: · hét þó þene is mārjan þegan,  
 Símon Petrus · an þene sèò innen  
 3202 angul werpen: · „su·liken só þú þar èrist mugis  
 fisk gi·fáhen“, · kwað he, „só teoh þú þene fan þemu flóde te þi,  
 3204 ant·klemmi imu þea kinni: · þar maht þú undar þem kaflon nimen  
 guldine skattos, · þat þú far·gelden maht  
 3206 þemu manne te gi·módja · mínen ėndi þinen  
 tinseo só hwi-likan, · só he ūs tó sókid.“  
 3208 He ni þorfte imu þó aftar þiu · ųðaru wordu  
 furður gi·bioden: · géng fiskari gód,  
 3210 Símon Petrus, · warp an þene sèò innen  
 angul an ųðjon · ėndi up gi·tóh  
 3212 fisk an flóde · mid is folmun twēm,  
 te·klóf imu þea kinni · ėndi undar þem kaflun nam  
 3214 guldine skattos: · dede al, só imu þe godes sunu  
 wordun ge·wíse. · Þar was þó waldandes  
 3216 megin-kraft gi·márid, · hwó skal allaro manno ge·hwi-lik  
 swíðo willjendi · is wer-old-hèrron  
 3218 skuldi ėndi skattos, · þea imu gi·skēride sind,  
 gerno gelden: · ni skal ine far·gúmon eo·wiht,  
 3220 ni far·muni ine an is móde, · ak wese imu mildi an is hugi,  
 þiono imu þio-líko: · an þiu mag he þiodgodes  
 3222 willjan ge·wirkjan · ėndi òk is wer-old-hèrron  
 huldi habben. · Só lèrde þe hēlago Krist  
 3224 þea is gódon jungaron: · „ef ènig gumono wið iu“, kwað he,  
 „sundja ge·wirkja, · þan nim þú ina sundar te þi,  
 3226 þene rink an rúna · ėndi imu is rád saga,  
 wísi imu mid wordun. · Ef imu þan þes werð ne sí,  
 3228 þat he þi gi·hørje, · hala þi þar ųðara tó  
 gódaro gumono, · ėndi lah imu is grimmun werk,  
 3230 sak ina sųð-wordun. · Ef imu þan is sundja aftar þiu,

lòs-werk ni lèðon, · gi·duo it ǫðrun liudjun kùð,  
 3232 mári it þan for mēnegi · ǣndi lát manno filu  
 witen is far·wurhti: · óðo be·ginnad imu þan is werk tregan,  
 3234 an is hugi hrewen, · þan he it gi·hòrid hēliðo filu,  
 ahton ǣldi-barn · ǣndi imu is uvilon dád  
 3236 węřjad mid wordun. · Ef he þan òk węndjen ne wili,  
 ak far·módat su·lika mēnegi, · þan lát þú þene man faren,  
 3238 hava ina þan far hēðinen · ǣndi lát ina þi an þinum hugi lèðen,  
 míð is an þinum móde, · ne sí þat imu eft mildi god,  
 3240 hēr heven-kuning · helpe far·líhe,  
 fader allaro friho barno.“ · Þó frágode Petrus,  
 3242 allaro þegno bętst · þeodan sínan:  
 „hwó oft skal ik þem mannun, · þe wið mi habbjad  
 3244 lèð-werk gi·duan, · leovo drohtin,  
 skal ik im sivun siðun · iro sundja a·látén,  
 3246 wrēðaro werko, · èr þan ik is èniga wrēka frummje,  
 lèðes te lònē?“ · Þó sprak eft þe landes ward,  
 3248 an·gęgin þe godes sunu · gódumu þegne:  
 „ni sęggju ik þi fan sivunjun, · só þú selvo sprikis,  
 3250 mahlis mid þínu müðu, · ik duom þi méra þar tó:  
 sivun siðun sivun-tig · só skalt þú sundja ge·hwemu,  
 3252 lèðes a·látén: · só willju ik þi te lèrun geven  
 wordun wár-fastun. · Nu ik þi su·lika gi·wald far·gaf,  
 3254 þat þú mínes híwiskes · hērost wáris,  
 manages mann-kunnjes, · nu skalt þú im mildi wesen,  
 3256 liudjun líði.“ · Þó þar te þemu lèrjande kwam  
 èn jung man an·gęgin · ǣndi frágode Jesu Krist:  
 3258 „mèster þe gódo“, · kwað he, „hwat skal ik manages duan,  
 an þiu þe ik heven-ríki · ge·halan móti?“  
 3260 Habde imu òd-welon · allen ge·wunnen,  
 mèðom-hord manag, · þoh he mildjan hugi  
 3262 bári an is breostun. · Þó sprak imu þat barn godes:  
 „hwat kwiðis þú umbi gódon? · nis þat gumono ènig  
 3264 bi·útan þe èno, · þe þar al ge·skóp,  
 wer-old ǣndi wunnja. · Ef þú is willjan havas,  
 3266 þat þú an lioht godes · líðan mótis,  
 þan skalt þú bi·halden · þea hēlagon lèra,  
 3268 þe þar an þemu aldon · èwa ge·biudid,  
 þat þú man ni slah, · ni þú mēnes ni sweri,  
 3270 far·legar-nessi far·lát · ǣndi luggi ge·wit-skępi,



stríd ɛndi stulina; • ne wis þú te stark an hugi,  
 3272 ne níðin ne hatul, • ni nòd-róf ni frēmi;  
 av·unst alla far·lát; • wis þínun ɛldirun gód,  
 3274 fader ɛndi móder, • ɛndi þínun friundun hold,  
 þem náhistun gi·náðig. • Þan þú þi gi·niodon móst  
 3276 himilo ríkjas, • ef þú it bi·halden wili,  
 ful-gangan godes lèrun.“ • Þó sprak eft þe jungo man  
 3278 „al hēbbju ik só gi·lèstid“, • kwað he, „só þú mi lèris nu,  
 wordun wisis, • só ik is eo wiht ni far·lét  
 3280 fan mínero kindiski.“ • Þó bi·gan ina Krist sehan  
 an mid is ògun: • „èn is þar noh nu“, kwað he,  
 3282 „wan þero werko: • ef þú is willjon havas,  
 þat þú þurh-frēmid • þionon mótis  
 3284 hèrron þínumu, • þan skalt þú þat þín hord nimen,  
 skalt þínan òd-welon • allan far·kòpjen,  
 3286 diurje mèðmos, • ɛndi dèljen hét  
 armun mannun: • þan havas þú aftar þiu  
 3288 hord an himile; • kum þi þan gi·halden te mi,  
 folgo þi mínaro fērdi: • þan havas þú friðu siður.“  
 3290 Þó wurðun Kristes word • kind-jungumu manne  
 swíðo an sorgun, • was imu sèr hugi,  
 3292 mód umbi herte: • habde mèðmo filu,  
 welono ge·wunnen; • wende imu eft þanen,  
 3294 was imu unóðo • innan breostun,  
 an is sevon swáro. • Sah imu aftar þó  
 3296 Krist alo-waldo, • kwað it þó, þar he welde,  
 te þem is jungarun gēgin-wardun, • þat wári an godes ríki  
 3298 un·óði òdagumu manne • up te kumanne:  
 „óður mag man olvundjon, • þoh he sí un·met gròt,  
 3300 þurh náðlan gat, • þoh it sí naru swíðo,  
 sáftur þurh-slópjen, • þan mugi kuman þiu siole te himile  
 3302 þes òdagan mannes, • þe hér al havad  
 gi·wēndid an þene wer-old-skat • willjon sínen,  
 3304 mód-gi·þáhti, • ɛndi ni hugid umbi þie maht godes.“  
 Imu and-wordjade • èr-þungan gumo,  
 3306 Símon Petrus, • ɛndi sēggjan bad  
 leovan hèrron: • „hwat skulun wí þes te lònè nimen“, kwað he,  
 3308 „gódes te gelde, • þes wí þurh þín jungar-dóm  
 ègan ɛndi ɛrvi • al far·létun  
 3310 hovor ɛndi híwiski • ɛndi þi te hèrron gi·kurun,

folgodun þínaru fērdi: · hwat skal ús þes te frumu werðen,  
 3312 langes te lōne?“ · liudjo drohtin  
 sagde im þó selvo: · „þan ik sittjen kumu“, kwað he,  
 3314 „an þie mikilan maht · an þemu mārjan dage,  
 þar ik allun skal · irmin-þiodun  
 3316 dómos a·dēljen, · þan mótun gi mid iuwomu drohtine þar  
 selvon sittjen · ęndi mótun þera saka waldan:  
 3318 mótun gi Israhelo · ęðili-folkun  
 a·dēljen aftar iro dádjun: · só mótun gi þar gi·diuride wesen.  
 3320 Þan sęggju ik iu te wáran: · só hwe só þat an þesaru wer·oldi gi·duot,  
 þat he þurh mína minnja · mágo ge·sidli  
 3322 liof far·létid, · þes skal hi hér lōn niman  
 tehan siðun tehin·fald, · ef he it mid trewon duot,  
 3324 mid hluttru hugi. · Ovar þat havad he òk himiles lioht,  
 open ewig líf.“ · Bi·gan imu þó aftar þiu  
 3326 allaro barno bętst · ęn biliði sęggjan,  
 kwað þat þar ęn òdag man · an ęr·dagun  
 3328 wári undar þemu werode: · „þe habde welono ge·nóg,  
 sinkas gi·samnod · ęndi imu simlun was  
 3330 garu mid goldu · ęndi mid godo·wębbju,  
 fagarun fratahun · ęndi imu so filu habde  
 3332 gódes an is gardun · ęndi imu at gòmun sat  
 allaro dago ge·hwi·likes: · habde imu diur·lík líf,  
 3334 blíðsea an is bęnkjun. · Þan was þar eft ęn biddjendi man,  
 gi·lévod an is lík·hamon, · Lazarus was he hēten,  
 3336 lag imu dago ge·hwi·likes · at þem durun foren,  
 þar he þene òdagan man · inne wisse  
 3338 an is gęst·sęli · gòme þiggjan,  
 sittjen at sumble, · ęndi he simlun bēd  
 3340 gi·armod þar úte: · ni móste þar in kuman,  
 ne he ni mahte ge·biddjen, · þat man imu þes bròdes þarod  
 3342 gi·dragan weldi, · þes þar fan þemu diske niðer  
 ant·fel undar iro fōti: · ni mahte imu þar ęnig fruma werðen  
 3344 fan þemu hēroston, þe þes húses gi·weld, · bi·útan þat þar géngun is  
 hundos tó,  
 likkodun is lík·wundon, · þar he liggjandi  
 3346 hungar þolode; · ni kwam imu þar te helpu wiht  
 fan þemu ríkjon manne. · Þó gi·fragn ik þat ina is regano·gi·skapu,  
 3348 þene armon man · is ęn·dago  
 gi·manoda mahtjun swíð, · þat he manno dròm

3350 a-geven skolde. · Godes ęngilos  
 ant·fęngun is ferh · ęndi lęddun ine forð þanen,  
 3352 þat sie an Abrahames barm · þes armon mannes  
 siole gi·sęttun: · þar móste he simlun forð  
 3354 wesen an wunnjun. · Þó kwámun òk wurde-gi·skapu,  
 þemu òdagan man · or·lag-hwíle,  
 3356 þat he þit lioht far·lét: · lęða wihti  
 be·sinkodun is siole · an þene swarton hęl,  
 3358 an þat fern innen · fiundun te willjan,  
 be·gróvun ine an gramono hēm. · Þanen mahte he þene gódan  
 skawon,  
 3360 Abraham ge·sehen, · þar he uppe was  
 líves an lustun, · ęndi Lazarus sat  
 3362 blíði an is barme, · berht lòn ant·fęng  
 allaro is arm-ódjo, · ęndi lag þe òdago man  
 3364 hètò an þeru hęllju, · hriop up þanen:  
 „fader Abraham“, · kwað he, „mi is firinun þarf,  
 3366 þat þú mi an þínumu mód-sevon · mildi werðes,  
 líði an þesaru lognu: · sęndi mi Lazarus herod,  
 3368 þat he mí ge·fórja · an þit fern innan  
 kaldes wateres. · Ik hér kwik brinnu  
 3370 hètò an þesaru hęllju: · nu is mi þínaro helpono þarf,  
 þat he mi a·lęskje · mid is luttikon fingru  
 3372 tungon míne, · nu siu tèkan havad,  
 uvil arvedi. · Inwid-rádo,  
 3374 lęðaro spráka, · alles is mi nu þes lòn kumen.“  
 Imu and·wordjade þó Abraham · —þat was ald-fader—:  
 3376 „ge·hugi þú an þínumu herton“, · kwað he, „hwat þú habdes iu  
 welono an wer-oldi. · Hwat, þú þar alle þíne wunnja far·sliti,  
 3378 gódes an gardun, · só hwat só þi giviðig forð  
 werðen skolde. · Wíti þolode  
 3380 Lazarus an þemu liohte, · habde þar lęðes filu,  
 wítjas an wer-oldi. · Be·þiu skal he nu welon ęgan,  
 3382 libbjen an lustun: · þú skalt þea logna þolan,  
 brinnendi fiur: · ni mag is þi ęnig bóte kumen  
 3384 hinana te hęllju: · it havad þe hęlago god  
 só gi·fastnod mid is faðmun: · ni mag þar faren ęnig  
 3386 þegno þurh þat þiustri: · it is hér só þikki undar ús.“  
 Þó sprak eft Abrahame · þe erl te·gegnes  
 3388 fān þeru hętan hęll · ęndi helpono bad,

- þat he Lazarus · an liudjo dròm  
 3390 selvon sandi: · „þat he ge·sēggja þar  
 bróðarun mínun, · hwó ik hér brinnendi  
 3392 þrá-werk þolon; · si þar undar þeru þiodu sind,  
 si fívi undar þemu folke: · ik an forhtun bium,  
 3394 þat sie im þar far·wirkjen, · þat sie skulin òk an þit wíti te mi,  
 an só grádag fiur.“ · Þó imu eft te·gēgnes sprak  
 3396 Abraham ald-fader, · kwað þat sie þar èo godes  
 an þemu land-skēpi, · liudi habdin,  
 3398 Moyseses gi·bòd · ĕndi þar managaro tó  
 wár-saguno word: · „ef sie is willige sind,  
 3400 þat sie þat bi·halden, · þan ni þurvun sie an þea hēll innen,  
 an þat fērn faren, · ef sie ge·frummjad só,  
 3402 só þea ge·biodad, · þe þea bók lesat  
 þem liudjun te lèrun. · Ef sie þes þan ni willjad lèstjen wiht,  
 3404 þanne ni hòrjad sie òk · þemu þe hinan a·stád,  
 man fan dòðe. · Láte man sie an iro mód-sevon  
 3406 selvon keosen, · hweðer im swótjera þunkje  
 te gi·winnanne, · só lango só sie an þesaru wer-oldi sind,  
 3408 þat sie eft uvil etþa gód · aftar habbjēn.“  
 Só lèrde he þó þea liudi · liohton wordon,  
 3410 allaro barno bēstst, · ĕndi biliði sagde  
 manag man-kunnje · mahtig drohtin,  
 3412 kwað þat imu èn sálíg gumo · samnon bi·gunni  
 man an morgen, · „ĕndi im méda gi·hét,  
 3414 þe hērosto þes híwiskjas, · swíðo \*hold-lík lòn“,  
 kwat þat hie iro allaro gi·hwem · ènna gávi  
 3416 silovrinna skat. · „Þuo samnodun managa  
 weros an is wín-gardon, · —ĕndi hie im werk bi·falah—  
 3418 ádro an úhtan. · Sum kwam þar òk an undorn tuo,  
 sum kwam þar an middjan dag, · man te þem werke,  
 3420 sum kwam þar te nónu, · þuo was þiu niguða tíð  
 sumar-langes dages; · sum þar òk siðor kwam  
 3422 an þia elliftun tíð. · Þuo géng þar ávand tuo,  
 sunna ti sedle. · Þuo hie selvo gi·bòd  
 3424 is ambahtjon, · erlo drohtin,  
 þat man þero manno gi·hwem · is meoda for·guldi,  
 3426 þem erlon arvid-lòn; · hiet þiem at èrist gevan.  
 þia þar at letst wárun, · liudi kumana,  
 3428 weros te þem werke, · ĕndi mid is wordon gi·bòd,

3430 þat man þem mannon iro · mieda for·guldi  
 alles at aftan, · þem þar kwámun at èrist tuo  
 willendi te þem werke. · Wándun sia swíðo,  
 3432 þat man im méra lòn · gi·makod habdi  
 wið iro aravedje: · þan man im allon gaf,  
 3434 þem liudjon gi·líko. · Lèð was þat swíðo,  
 allon þem ando, · þem þar kwámun at èrist tuo:  
 3436 „wí kwámun hier an moragan“, · kwáðun sia, „endi þolodun hier  
 manag te dage  
 aravid-werko, · hwílon un·met hét,  
 3438 skínandja sunna: · nu ni givis þú ús skattes þan mèt,  
 þie þú þem ǫðron duos, · þia hier èna hwíla  
 3440 wáron an þínon werke.“ · Þuo habda eft is word garo  
 þie hèrosto þes híwiskes, · kwat þat hie im ni habdi gi·hétan þan mèt  
 3442 werðes wið iro werke: · „hwat, ik gi·wald hębbju“, kwat-hie,  
 „þat ik iu allon gi·líko · muot lòn for·geldan,  
 3444 iuwes werkes werð.“ · Þan waldandi Krist  
 mènda im þoh méra þing, · þoh hie ovar þat manno folk  
 3446 fan þem wín-gardon só · wordon spráki,  
 hwó þar un·efno · erlos kwámun,  
 3448 weros te þem werke. · Só skulun fan þero wer-oldi duon  
 mann-kunnjes barn · an þat mǫrjo lioht,  
 3450 gumon an godes wang: · sum bi·ginnit ina giriwan sán  
 an is kindiski, · havit im gi·koranan muod,  
 3452 willjon guodan, · wer-old-saka mǫðit,  
 far·látit is lusta; · ni mag ina is lík-hamo  
 3454 an un·spuod for·spanan: · spáhiða línót,  
 godes èw, · gramono for·látit,  
 3456 wrèðaro willjon, · duot im só te is wer-oldi forð,  
 lèstit só an þeson liohte, · antþat im is líves kumit,  
 3458 aldres ávand; · gi·wítit im þan up-wegos:  
 þar wirðit im is aravedi · all gi·lònot,  
 3460 far·goldan mid guodu · an godes ríkje.  
 Þat mèndun þia wuruhtjon, · þia an þem wín-gardon  
 3462 ádro an úhta · arvid-líko  
 werk bi·gunnun · endi þuru-wonodun forð,  
 3464 erlos unt ávand. · Sum þar òk an undern kwam,  
 habda þuo far·męrrid, · þia moragan-stunda  
 3466 þes dag-werkes for·duolon; · só duot doloro filo,  
 gi·méðaro manno: · drívít im mis-lík þing

- 3468 gerno an is juguði, · —havit im gelp-kwidi  
 lèða gi·línót · ęndi lós-word manag—,  
 3470 antþat is kindiski · far·kuman wirðit,  
 þat ina after is juguði · godes anst manot  
 3472 blíði an is brioston; · fáhit im te bęteron þan  
 wordon ęndi werkon, · lèdit im is wer-old mid þiu,  
 3474 is aldar ant þena ęndi: · kumit im alles lòn  
 an godes ríkje, · góðaro werko.  
 3476 Sum mann þan mid-firi · mèn far·látid,  
 swára sundjun, · fáhit im an sálig þing,  
 3478 bi·ginnit im þuru godes kraft · guodaro werko,  
 buotit balo-spráka, · látit im is bittrun dád  
 3480 an is hugje hrewan; · kumit im þiu helpa fon gode,  
 þat im gi·lèstid þie gi·lòvo, · só lango só im is líf warod;  
 3482 farit im forð mid þiu, · ant·fáhit is mieda,  
 guod lòn at gode; · ni sindun ęniga geva bęteran.  
 3484 Sum bi·ginnit þan ok furðor, · þan hie ist fruodot mēr,  
 is aldares af·heldit, · —þan bi·ginnat im is uvilon werk  
 3486 lèðon an þeson liohte, · þan ina lèra godes  
 gi·manod an is muode: · wirðit im mildera hugi,  
 3488 þuru-gęngit im mid guodu · ęndi geld nimit,  
 hòh himil-ríki, · þan hie hinan węndit,  
 3490 wirðit im is mieda só sama, · só þem man \*nun warð,  
 þea þar te nónu dages, · an þea nigunda tíð,  
 3492 an þene wín-gardon · wirkjan kwámun.  
 Sum wirðid þan só swíðo ge·fródot, · só he ni wili is sundja bótjen,  
 3494 ak he okid sie mid uvilu ge·hwi-liku, · antat imu is ávand náhid,  
 is wer-old ęndi is wunnja far·slítid; · þan be·ginnid he imu wíti  
 and-réden,  
 3496 is sundjon werðad imu sorga an móde: · ge·hugid hwat he selvo  
 ge·frumide  
 grimmes þan lango, þe he móste is juguðjo neoten; · ni mag þan mid  
 ęðru góðu gi·bótjen  
 3498 þea dáði, þea he só dęrvja ge·frumide, · ak he slęhit allaro dago  
 ge·hwi-likes  
 an is breost mid bęðjun handun · ęndi wópit sie mid bittrun trahnun,  
 3500 hlúdo he sie mid hofnu kúmid, · bidid þene hēlagon drohtin  
 mahtigne, þat he imu mildi werðe: · ni látid imu siðor is mód  
 gi·twífljen;

- 3502 só è-gróht-ful is, þe þar alles ge·weldid: · he ni wili ènigumu  
irmin-manne  
far·wernjen willjan sines; · far·givid imu waldand selwo  
3504 hêlag himil-ríki: · þan is imu gi·holpen siður.  
Alle skulun sie þar èra ant·fáhen, · þoh sie þarod te ènaru tídi  
3506 ni kumen, þat kunni manno, · þoh wili imu þe kraftigo drohtin,  
gi·lònnon allaro liudjo só hwi·likumu, · só hér is gi·lòvon ant·fáhit:  
3508 èn himil-ríki · givid he allun þeodun,  
mannun te médu. · Þat mende mahtig Krist,  
3510 barno þat bêtste, · þó he þat biliði sprak,  
hwó þar te þem win·gardun · wurhtjon kwámin,  
3512 man mis·líko: · þoh nam is méde ge·hwe  
fulle te is frôjan. · Só skulun friho barn  
3514 at gode selvumu · geld ant·fáhen,  
swiðo leov·lík lòn, · þoh sie sume só late werðan.  
3516 Hét imu þó þea is góðan · jungaron náhor  
twe·livi gangan · —þea wárun imu triuwiston  
3518 man owar erðu—, · sagde im mahtig selwo  
ôðer-siðu, · hwi·lik imu þar arvedi  
3520 tó·ward wárun: · „þes ni mag ènig tweho werðen“, kwað he;  
kwað þat sie þó te Hjerusalem · an þat Judeono folk  
3522 liðan skoldin: · „þar wirðid all gi·lêstid só,  
ge·frumid undar þemu folke, · só it an furn·dagun  
3524 wise man be mi · wordun ge·sprákon.  
Þar skulun mi far·kòpon · undar þea kraftigon þiod,  
3526 hêliðos te þeru hêri; · þar werðat mína hendi ge·bundana,  
faðmos werðad mi þar gefastnod; · filu skal ik þar gi·þolojan,  
3528 hoskes gi·hòrjen · endi harm·kwidi,  
bi·smer·spráka · endi bi·hèt·word manag;  
3530 sie wègjat mi te wundron · wápnas eggjun,  
bi·lòsjad mi lívu: · ik te þesumu liohte skal  
3532 þurh drohtines kraft · fan dòðe a·standen  
an þridjon dage. · Ni kwam ik undar þesa þeoda herod  
3534 te þiu, þat mín êldi-barn · arved habdin,  
þat mi þionodi þius þiod: · ni willju ik is sie þiggjen nu,  
3536 fergon þit folk-skêpi, · ak ik skal imu te frumu werðen,  
þeonon imu þeo·líko · endi for alla þesa þeoda geven  
3538 seole míne. · Ik willju sie selwo nu  
lòsjen mid mínu lívu, · þea hér lango bidun,  
3540 man·kunnjes manag, · mínara helpa.“

Fór imu þó forð-wardes · —habde imu fasten hugi,  
 3542 blíðjan an is breostun · barn drohtines—  
 welda im te Hjerusalem · Judeo folkes  
 3544 willjon wísan: · he konste þes werodes só garo  
 hęti-grimmen hugi · ęndi hardan stríd,  
 3546 wręðan willjon. · Werod siðode  
 furi Hjerikho-burg; · was þe godes sunu,  
 3548 mahtig undar þero męnigi. · Þar sátun twęnje man bi wege,  
 blinde wárun sie bęðje: · was im bótono þarf,  
 3550 þat sie ge·hęldi · hevenes waldand,  
 hwand sie só lango · liohtes þolodun,  
 3552 managa hwíla. · Sie gi·hórdun þó þat męgin faren  
 ęndi frágodun sán · firi-wit-líko  
 3554 ręgini-blindun, · hwi-lik þar ríki man  
 undar þemu folk-sķępi · furista wári,  
 3556 hęrost an hòvid. · Þó sprak im ęn hęlið an·gęgin,  
 kwað þat þar Hjesu Krist · fan Galilea-lande,  
 3558 hęljandero bętst · hęrost wári,  
 fóri mid is folku. · Þó warð fráh-mód hugi  
 3560 bęðjun þem blindun mannun, · þó sie þat barn godes  
 wissun under þemu werode: · hreopun im þó mid iro wordun tó,  
 3562 hlúdo te þemu hęlagon Kriste, · bádun þat he im helpe ge·rédi:  
 „drohtin Dawides sunu: · wis ús mid þínun dádjun mildi,  
 3564 nęri ús af þesaru nòdi, · só þú gi·nóge dós  
 manno kunnjes: · þú bist managun gód,  
 3566 hilpis ęndi hęlis.“ · Þo bi·gan im þat hęliðo folk  
 węrjen mid wordun, · þat sie an waldand Krist  
 3568 só hlúdo ni hriopin. · Si ni weldun im hòrjen te þiu,  
 ak sie simla mēr ęndi mēr · ovar þat manno folk  
 3570 hlúdo hreopun. · Hęljand ge·stód,  
 allaro barno bętst, · hét sie þó brengjen te imu,  
 3572 lędjen þurh þea liudi, · sprak im listjun tó  
 mild-líko for þeru męnegi: · „hwat willjad git mínaro hér“, kwað he,  
 3574 „helpono habbję?“ · Sie bádun ina hęlagna,  
 þat he im ira ògon · opana gi·dádi,  
 3576 far·liwi þeses liohtes, · þat sie liudjo dròm,  
 swigle sunnun skín · gi·sehen móstin,  
 3578 wliiti-skónje wer-old. · Waldand frumide,  
 hręn sie þó mid is handun, · dede is helpe þar tó,  
 3580 þat þem blindun þó · bęðjum wurðun



ògon gi·oponod, · þat sie erðe çndi himil  
 3582 þurh kraft godes · ant·kiennjen mahtun,  
 lioht çndi liudi. · Þó sagdun sie lof gode,  
 3584 diurdun úsan drohtin, · þes sie dages liohtes  
 brúkan móstun: · ge·witun im bèðje mid imu,  
 3586 folgodun is ferdī: · was im þiu fruma giviðig,  
 çndi òk waldandes werk · wído ge·küðid,  
 3588 managun gi·márid. · Þar was só mahtig·lík  
 biliði gi·bóknid, · þar þe blindon man  
 3590 bi þemu wege sátun, · wíti þolodun,  
 liohtes lōse: · þat mēnid þoh liudjo barn,  
 3592 al man·kunni, · hwó sie mahtig god  
 an þemu ana·ginne · þurh is ènes kraft  
 3594 sin·híun twè · selvo gi·warhte,  
 Ádam çndi Éwan: · far·gaf im up·wegos,  
 3596 himilo ríki; · ak þó warð im þe hatola te náh,  
 fiund mid fèknu · çndi mid firin·werkun,  
 3598 bi·swèk sie mid sundjun, · þat sie sin·skóni,  
 lioht far·létun: · wurðun an lèðaron stēdi,  
 3600 an þesen middil·gard · man far·worpen,  
 þolodun hér an þiustrju · þiod·arvedi,  
 3602 wunnun wrak·siðos, · welon þarvodun:  
 far·gátun godes ríkjes, · gramon þeonodun,  
 3604 fiundo barnun; · sie guldun is im mid fiuru lòn  
 an þeru hēton hēllju. · Be·þiu wárun siu an iro hugi blinda  
 3606 an þesaru middil·gard, · mēnskono barn,  
 hwand siu ine ni ant·kiendun, · kraftagne god,  
 3608 himilisken hērron, · þene þe sie mid is handun gi·skóp,  
 gi·warhte an is willjon. · Þius wer·old was þó só far·hwervid,  
 3610 bi·þwungen an þiustrje, · an þiod·arvidi,  
 an dōðes dalu: · sátun im þó bi þeru drohtines strátun  
 3612 jámar·móde, · godes helpe bidun:  
 siu ni mahte im þó èr werðen, · èr þan waldand god  
 3614 an þesan middil·gard, · mahtig drohtin,  
 is selves sunu · sēndjen weldi  
 3616 þat he lioht ant·luki · liudjo barnun,  
 oponodi im èwig lif, · þat sie þene alo·waldon  
 3618 mahtin ant·kēnnjen wel, · kraftagna god.  
 Òk mag ik giu gi·tēlljen, · of gí þar tó willjad  
 3620 huggjen çndi hōrjen, · þat gí þes hēljandes mugun

kraft ant·kennjen, · hwó is kumi wurðun  
 3622 an þesaru middil-gard · managun te helpu,  
 ia hwat he mid þem dádjun · drohtin selvo  
 3624 manages mende, · ia be·hwiu þiu márje burg  
 Hjerikho hêtid, · þiu þar an Judeon stád  
 3626 gi·makod mid múrun: · þiu is aftar þemu mánen gi·nēmnid,  
 aftar þemu torhten tungle: · he ni mag is tídi be·míðen,  
 3628 ak he dago ge·hwi-likes · duod ǫðer-hweðer,  
 wanod ohþo wahsid. · Só dód an þesaro wer-oldi hér,  
 3630 an þesaru middil-gard · mēnniskono barn:  
 farad ęndi folgod, · fróde stervad,  
 3632 werðad eft junga · aftar kumane,  
 weros a·wahsane, · unt-tat sie eft wurd far·nimid.  
 3634 Þat mende þat barn godes, · þó he fon þeru burgi fôr,  
 þe gódo fan Hjerikho, · þat ni mahte ەر werðen gumono barnun  
 3636 þiu blindja gi·bótid, · þat sie þat berhte lioht,  
 gi·sáhin sin-skóni, · ەر þan he selvo hér  
 3638 an þesaru middil-gard · mēnniski ant·fēng,  
 flēsk ęndi lík-hamon. · Þó wurðun þes firiho barn  
 3640 gi·war an þesaru wer-oldi, · þe hér an wítje ەر,  
 sátun an sundjun · gi·siunjes lōse,  
 3642 þolodun an þiustrje, · —sie af·sówun þat was þesaru þiod kuman  
 hēljand te helpu · fan heven-ríkje,  
 3644 Krist allaro kuningo best; · sie mahtun is ant·kennjen sán,  
 gi·fóljen is fardjo. · Þó sie só filu hriopun,  
 3646 þe man te þemu mahtigon gode, · þat im mildi aftar þiu  
 waldand wurði. · Þan wēridun im swíðo  
 3648 þia swárun sundjon, · þe sie im ەر selvon gi·dádun,  
 lettun sie þes gi·lōbon. · Sie ni mahtun þem liudjun þoh  
 3650 bi·wērjen iro willjon, · ak sie an waldand god  
 hlúdo hriopun, · antat he im iro hēli far·gaf,  
 3652 þat sie sin-líf · gi·sehen móstin,  
 open ewig lioht · ęndi an faren  
 3654 an þiu berhtun bú. · Þat mēndun þea blindun man,  
 þe þar bi Hjerikho-burg · te þemu godes barne  
 3656 hlúdo hriopun, · þat he im iro hēli far·lihi,  
 liohtes an þesumu líve: · þan im þea liudi só filu  
 3658 wēridun mid wordun, · þea þar an þemu wege fōrun  
 bi·foren ęndi bi·hinden: · só dót þea frin-sundjon  
 3660 an þesaru middil-gard · man-kunnje.

hòrjad nu hwó þie blindun, · siður im gi·bótíd warð,  
 3662 þat sie sunnun lioht · ge·sehen móstun,  
 hwó si þó dádun: · ge·witun im mid iro drohtine samad,  
 3664 folgodun is fērdi, · sprákun filu wordo  
 þemu landes hirdje te love: · só dód im noh liudjo barn  
 3666 wído aftar þesaru wer-oldi, · siður im waldand Krist  
 ge·liuhte mid is lèrun · ęndi im líf ẹwig,  
 3668 godes ríki far·gaf · gódun mannun,  
 hòh himiles lioht · ęndi is helpe þar tó,  
 3670 só hwemu só þat gi·werkod, · þat he móti þemu is wege folgon.  
 Þó náhide · nęrjendo Krist,  
 3672 þe gódo te Hjerusalem. · Kwam imu þar te·gęgnes filu  
 werodes an willjon · wel huggendjes,  
 3674 ant·fęgun ina fagaro · ęndi imu bi·foren stręidun  
 þene weg mid iro gi·wádjun · ęndi mid wurtjun só same,  
 3676 mid berhtun blómun · ęndi mid bómo tógun,  
 þat feld mid fagaron palmun, · al só is fard ge·buride,  
 3678 þat þe godes sunu · gangan welde  
 te þeru márjan burg. · Hwarf ina męgin umbi  
 3680 liudjo an lustun, · ęndi lof-sang a·hóf  
 þat werod an willjon: · sagdun waldande þank,  
 3682 þes þar selvo kwam · sunu Dawides  
 wíson þes werodes. · Þó ge·sah waldand Krist  
 3684 þe gódo te Hjerusalem, · gumono bętsta,  
 blíkan þene burges wal · ęndi bú Judeono,  
 3686 hòha horn-sęli · ęndi òk þat hús godes,  
 allaro wího wun-samost. · Þó wel imu an innen  
 3688 hugi wið is herte: · þó ni mahte þat hẹlage barn  
 wópu a·wísjen, · sprach þó wordo filu  
 3690 hriwig-líko · —was imu is hugi sereg—:  
 „wè warð þi, Hjerusalem“, · kwað he, „þes þú te wárun ni wèst  
 3692 þea wurde-gi·skęfti, · þe þi noh gi·werðen skulun,  
 hwó þú noh wirðis be·habd · hęrjes kraftu  
 3694 ęndi þi bi·sittjad · slíð-móde man,  
 fiund mid folkun. · Þan ni havas þú friðu hwęrgin,  
 3696 mund-burd mid mannun: · lędjad þi hér manage tó  
 ordos ęndi ęggja, · or·legas word,  
 3698 far·fiop þín folk-skępi · fiures liomon,  
 þese wíki a·wóstjad, · wallos hòha  
 3700 fęlljad te foldun: · ni af·stád is felis nigijan,

stèn ovar ǫðrumu, · ak werðad þesa stędi wóstja  
 3702 umbi Hjerusalem · Judeo liudjo,  
 hwand sie ni ant·kennjad, · þat im kumana sind  
 3704 iro tídi tó-wardes, · ak sie habbjad im twífljen hugi,  
 ni witun þat iro wísad · waldandes kraft.“  
 3706 Gi·wèt imu þó mid þeru męnegi · manno drohtin  
 an þea berhton burg. · Só þó þat barn godes  
 3708 innan Hjerusalem · mid þiu gumono folku,  
 sęg mid þiu ge·siðu, · þó warð þar allaro sango męst,  
 3710 hlúd stemnje af·haven · hęlagun wordun,  
 lovodun þene landes ward · liudjo męnegi,  
 3712 barno þat bętste; · þiu burg warð an hróru,  
 þat folk warð an forhtun · ęndi frágodun sán,  
 3714 hwe þat wári, · þat þar mid þiu werodu kwam,  
 mid þeru mikilon męnegi. · Þó sprak im ęn man an·gęgin,  
 3716 kwað þat þar Hjesu Krist · fan Galileo lande,  
 fan Nazareth-burg · nęrjand kwámi,  
 3718 witig wár-sago · þemu werode te helpu.  
 Þó was þem Judiun, · þe imu ęr grame wárun,  
 3720 un·holde an hugi, · harm an móde,  
 þat imu þea liudi só filu · lof-sang warhtun,  
 3722 diurdun iro drohtin. · Þó gęgun dol-móde,  
 þat sie wið waldand Krist · wordun sprákun,  
 3724 bádun þat he þat ge·siði · swígon hėti,  
 letti þea liudi, · þat sie imu lof só filu  
 3726 wordun ni warhtin: · „it is þesumu werode lęð“, kwáðun sie,  
 „þesun burg-liudjun.“ · Þó sprak eft þat barn godes:  
 3728 „ef gi sie a·męrrjad“, · kwað he, „þat hér ni mótin manno barn  
 waldandes kraft · wordun diurjen,  
 3730 þan skulun it hrópen þoh · harde stęnos  
 for þesumu folk-skępi, · felisos starka,  
 3732 ęr þan it eo be·líve, · nevo man is lof spreke  
 wído aftar þesaru wer-oldi.“ · Þó he an þene wih innen,  
 3734 gęng an þat godes hús: · fand þar Judeono filu,  
 mis-líke man, · manage at-samne,  
 3736 þea im þar kòp-stędi · gi·kora habdun,  
 mangodun im þar mid manages hwi: · muniterjas sátun  
 3738 an þemu wihe innan, · habdun iro wesl gi·dago  
 garu te gevanne. · Þat was þemu godes barne  
 3740 al an andun: · dręf sie ut þanen

3742 rúmo fan þemu rakude, • kwað þat wári rehtara dád,  
 þat þar te bedu fórin • barn Israheles  
 „endi an þesumu mínumu húse • helpono biddjan,  
 3744 þat sia sigi-drohtin • sundjono tuomje,  
 þan hér þeovas • an þing-stędi halden,  
 3746 þea far-warhton weros • wehsal drívan,  
 un-reht èn-fald. • Ne gi èniga èra ni witun  
 3748 þeses godes húses, • Judeo liudi.“  
 Só rúmde he þó endi rekode, • ríki drohtin,  
 3750 þat hèlaga hús • endi an helpun was  
 managumu man-kunnje, • þem þe is mikilon kraft  
 3752 ferrene ge-frugnun • endi þar gi-faran kwámun  
 ovar langan weg. • Warð þar léf so manag,  
 3754 halt gi-hèlid • endi háf só same,  
 blindun gi-bótíd. • Só dede þat barn godes  
 3756 willjendi þemu werode, • hwand al an is gi-weldi stéd  
 umbi þesaro liudjo líf • endi òk umbi þit land só same.  
 3758 Stód imu þó fora þemu wíhe • waldandeo Krist,  
 liof landes ward, • endi imu þero liudjo hugi,  
 3760 iro willjon aftar-warode: • gi-sah werod mikil  
 an þat márje hús • mèðmos fórjen,  
 3762 gevon mid goldu • endi mid godu-wębbju,  
 diurjun fratahun. • Þat al drohtin Krist  
 3764 warode wís-líko. • Þó kwam þar òk èn widowa tó,  
 idis arm-skapen, • endi te þemu alaha géng  
 3766 endi siu an þat tresur-hús • twène lęgde  
 èríne skattos: • was iru èn-fald hugi,  
 3768 willjan gódes. • Þó sprak waldand Krist,  
 þe gumo wið is gjungaron, • kwað þat siu þar geva bráhti  
 3770 méron mikilu þan elkor • ènig mannes sunu:  
 „ef hér òdaga man“, • kwað he, „èra bráhtun,  
 3772 mèðom-hord manag, • sie létun im mēr at hús  
 welona ge-wunnen. • Ni dede þius widowa só,  
 3774 ak siu te þesumu alahe gaf • al þat siu habde  
 welono ge-wunnen, • só siu iru wiht ni far-lét  
 3776 gódes an iro gardun. • Be-þiu sind ira geva méron,  
 waldande werða, • hwand siu it mid su-likumu willjon dede  
 3778 te þesumu godes húse. • Þes skal siu geld niman,  
 swiðo lang-sam lòn, • þes siu su-likan gi-lòvon havad.“  
 3780 Só gi-fragn ik þat þar an þemu wíhe • waldandeo Krist

- allaro dago ge·hwi-likes, · drohtin manno,  
 3782 wísde mid wordun. · Stód ine werod umbi,  
 gròt folk Judeono, · gi·hòrdun is gódan word,  
 3784 swótja sęggjan. · Sum só sálig warð  
 manno undar þeru męnegi, · þat it bi·gan an is mód hladen;  
 3786 línodun im þea lera, · þe þe landes ward  
 al be biliðjun sprak, · barn drohtines.  
 3788 Sumun wárun eft so lèða · lera Kristes,  
 waldandes word: · was im wiðer-mód hugi  
 3790 allun þem, þe an þemu hęri-skępi · hèrost wárun,  
 furiston an þemu folke: · fáres hugdun  
 3792 wrèða mid iro wordun · —habdun im wiðer-sakon  
 gi·haloden te helpu, · þes hèroston man,  
 3794 Erodeses þegan, · þe þar and-ward stód  
 wrèðes willjan, · þat he iro word ovar-hòrdi—  
 3796 ef sie ina for·féngin, · þat sie ina þan feteros an,  
 þea liudi liðo-bęndi · lęggjen móstin,  
 3798 sundja lòsan. · Þó géngun im þea ge·siðos tó  
 bittra gi·hugde, · þat sie wið þat barn godes,  
 3800 wrèða wiðer-sakon · wordun sprákun:  
 „hwat, þú bist èo-sago“, · kwáðun sie, „allun þiodun,  
 3802 wísis wáres só filu: · nis þi werð eo·wiht  
 te bi·míðanne · manno ni-enumu  
 3804 umbi is ríki-dóm, · nevo þú simlun þat reht sprikis  
 ęndi an þene godes weg · gumono ge·siði  
 3806 lèdis mid þinun lèrun: · ni mag þi laster man  
 fiðan undar þesumu folke. · Nu wí þi frágon skulun.  
 3808 ríki þiodan, · hwi-lik reht havad  
 þe kèsur fan Rúmu, · þe imu te þesumu kunnje herod  
 3810 tinsi sókid · ęndi gi·tald havad,  
 hwat wí imu gelden skulin · géro ge·hwi-likes  
 3812 hòvid-skatto. · Saga hwat þi þes an þinum hugi þunkja:  
 is it reht þe nis? · Rád for þinun  
 3814 land-mégun wel: · us is þínaro lèrono þarf.“  
 Sie weldun þat he it ant·kwáði: · þan mahte he þoh ant·kennjen wel  
 3816 iro wrèðon willjon: · „te hwi gi wár-logon“, kwað he,  
 „fandot mín só frókno? · Ni skal iu þat te frumu werðen,  
 3818 þat gi dreogerjas · darnungo nu  
 willjad mi far·fáhen.“ · Hét he þó forð dragan  
 3820 te skawonne þe skattos, · „þe gi skuldige sind

an þat geld geven.“ · Judeon drógun  
 3822 ènna siluvrinna forð: · sáhun manage tó,  
 hwó he was ge·munitod: · was an middjen skín  
 3824 þes kèsures biliði · —þat mahtun sie ant·kennjen wel—,  
 iro hèrron hòvid-mál. · Þó frágode sie þe hèlago Krist,  
 3826 aftar hwemu þiu ge·lík-nessi · gi·legid wári.  
 Sie kwáðun þat it wári · wer-old-kèsures  
 3828 fan Rúmu-burg, · „þes þe alles þeses ríkes havad  
 ge·wald an þesaru wer-oldi.“ · „Þan willju ik iu te wárun hér“, kwað  
 he,  
 3830 „selvo sæggjan, · þat gi imu sín gevad,  
 wer-old-hèrron is ge·wunst, · ɛndi waldand gode  
 3832 seʎljad, þat þar sín ist: · þat skulun iuwa seolon wesen,  
 gumono gèstos.“ · Þó warð þero Judeono hugi  
 3834 ge·minsod an þemu mahle: · ni mahtun þe mèn-skaðon  
 wordun ge·winnen, · só iro willjo géng,  
 3836 þat sie ina far·fèngin, · hwand imu þat friðu-barn godes  
 wardode wið þe wrèðon · ɛndi im wár an·gèggin,  
 3838 sôð-spel sagde, · þoh sie ni wárin só sálige te þiu,  
 þat sie it só far·fèngin, · só it iro fruma wári.  
 3840 Sie ni weldun it þoh far·láten, · ak hétun þar lèdjen forð  
 èn wíf for þemu werode, · þiu habde wam ge·frumid,  
 3842 un·reht èn-fald: · þiu idis was bi·fangen  
 an far·legar-nessi, · was iro líves skolo,  
 3844 þat sie friho barn · ferahu bi·námin,  
 èhtin iro aldres: · só was an iro èw ge·skriven.  
 3846 Sie bi·gunnun ina þó frágon, · fruokne liudi,  
 wrèða mid iro wordun, · hwat sie skoldin þemu wíve duan,  
 3848 hweðer sie sie kwēlidin, · þe sie sie kwika létin,  
 þe hwat he umbi su·lika dádi · a·dèljen weldi:  
 3850 „þú wèst, hwó þesaru mēnegi“, · kwáðun sie, „Moyses gi·bòd  
 wárun wordun, · þat allaro wívo ge·hwi-lik  
 3852 an far·legar-nessi · líves far·warhti  
 ɛndi þat sie þan a·wurpin · weros mid handun,  
 3854 starkun stènun: · nu maht þú sie sehan standen hér  
 an sundjun bi·fangan: · saga hwat þú is willjes.“  
 3856 weldun ine þea wiðer-sakon · wordun far·fáhen,  
 ef he þat gi·kwáði, · þat sie sie kwika létin,  
 3858 friðodi ira ferahe, · þan weldi þat folk Judeono  
 kweðen, þat he iro aldiron · èo wiðer-sagdi,

- 3860 þero liudjo land-reht; · ef he sie þan hēti līvu bi·nimen,  
 þea magað fur þeru męnegi, · þan weldin sie kweðen, þat he só  
 mildjene hugi  
 3862 ni bári an is breostun, · só skoldi habbjē barn godes:  
 weldun sie só hweðeres · hēlagne Krist  
 3864 þero wordo ge·wítnon, · só he þar for þemu werode ge·spráki,  
 a-dēldi te dóme. · Þan wisse drohtin Krist  
 3866 þero manno só garo · mód-gi·þáhti,  
 iro wrēðon willjon; · þó he te þemu werode sprak,  
 3868 te allun þem erlun: · „só hwi-lik só iuwar áno sí“, kwað he,  
 „slíðja sundjon, · só ganga iru selvo tó  
 3870 ęndi sie at ęrist · erl mid is handun  
 stēn ana werpe.“ · Só stóðun Judeon,  
 3872 þáhtun ęndi þagodun: · ni mahte þegān nigijan  
 wið þem word-kwidi · wiðer-saka finden:  
 3874 ge·hugde manno ge·hwi-lik · mēn-gi·þáhti,  
 is selves sundja: · ni was iro só sikur ęnig,  
 3876 þat he bi þemu worde · þemu wíve ge·dorsti  
 stēn an werpen, · ak létun sie standen þar  
 3878 ęnan þar inne · ęndi im út þanen  
 géngun gram-harde · Judeo liudi,  
 3880 ęn aftar ǫðrumu, · antat iro þar ęnig ni was  
 þes fíundo folkes, · þe iro ferhes þó,  
 3882 þeru idis aldar-lago · áhtjen weldi.  
 Þó gi·fragn ik þat sie frágode · friðu-barn godes,  
 3884 allaro gumono bętst: · „hwar kwámun þit Judeono folk“, kwað he,  
 „þine wiðer-sakon, · þea þi hér wrógdun te mi?  
 3886 Ne sie þi hiudu wiht · harmes ne gi·dádun,  
 þea liudi lēðes, · þe þi weldun līvu be·niman,  
 3888 węgjan te wundrun?“ · Þó sprak imu eft þat wíf an·gęgin,  
 kwað þat iru þar nio·man · þurh þes nęrjandan  
 3890 hēlaga helpa · harm ne gi·frumidi  
 wammes te lōne. · Þó sprak eft waldand Krist,  
 3892 drohtin manno: · „ne ik þi geþ ni derju n·eo·wiht“, kwað he,  
 „ak gang þi hēl hinen, · lát þi an þínumu hugi sorga,  
 3894 þat þú nio sið aftar þius · sundig ni werðes.“  
 Habde iru þó gi·holpen · hēlag barn godes,  
 3896 ge·friðot iro ferahe. · Þan stód þat folk Judeono  
 uviles an·mód · só fan ęristan,  
 3898 wrēðes willjan, · hwó sie word-ęęti



wið þat friðu-barn godes · frummjen móstin.  
 3900 Habdun þea liudi an twè · mid iro gi·lòvon gi·fangan:  
 was þiu smale þioda · sínes willjan  
 3902 gernora mikilu, · þes godes barnes word  
 te ge·frummjenne, · só im iro fráho gi·bòd:  
 3904 rómodun te rehta · bet þan þie ríkjon man,  
 habdun ina far iro hèrron · ia far heven-kuning,  
 3906 ful-géngun imu gerno. · Þó gi·wèt imu þe godes sunu  
 an þene wih innan: · hwarf ina werod umbi,  
 3908 megin-þiodo gi·mang. · He an middjen stód,  
 lèrde þea liudi · liohtun wordun,  
 3910 hlúdero stemnun: · was hlust mikil,  
 þagode þegan manag, · ęndi he þeru þiod gi·bòd,  
 3912 só hwe só þar mid þurstu · bi·þwungan wári,  
 „só ganga imu herod drinkan te mi“, · kwað he, „dago ge·hwi-likes  
 3914 swótjes brunnan. · Ik mag seggjan iu,  
 só hwe só hér gi·lòvid te mi · liudjo barno  
 3916 fasto undar þesumu folke, · þat imu þan flioten skulun  
 fan is lík-hamon · libbjendi flód,  
 3918 irnandi water, · aho-spring mikil,  
 kumad þanen kwika brunnon. · Þesa kwidi werðad wára,  
 3920 liudjun gi·lèstid, · só hwemu só hér gi·lòvid te mi.“  
 Þan mende mid þiu wataru · waldandeo Krist,  
 3922 hær heven-kuning · hælagna gèst,  
 hwó þene firiho barn · ant·fáhen skoldin,  
 3924 lioht ęndi listi · ęndi líf ęwig,  
 hòh heven-ríki · ęndi huldi godes.  
 3926 wurðun þó þea liudi · umbi þea lèra Kristes,  
 umbi þiu word an ge·winne: · stódun wlanka man,  
 3928 gèl-móde Judeon, · sprákun gelp mikil,  
 habdun it im te hoska, · kwaðun þat sie mahtin gi·hørjen wel,  
 3930 þat imu mahlidin fram · módaga wihti,  
 un·holde út: · „nu he an avu lèrid“, kwáðun sie,  
 3932 „wordu ge·hwi-liku.“ · Þó sprak eft þat werod óðar:  
 „ni þurvun gi þene lèrjand lahan“, · kwáðun sie: „kumad líves word  
 3934 mahtig fan is múde; · he wirkid manages hwat,  
 wundres an þesaru wer-oldi: · nis þat wrèðaro dád,  
 3936 fiundo kraftes: · nio it þan te su·likaru frumu ni wurði,  
 ak it gegnungo · fan gode alo-waldon,  
 3938 kumid fan is krafte. · Þat mugun gi ant·kennjen wel

an þem is wárun wordun, · þat he gi·wald havad  
 3940 alles ovar erðu.“ · Þó weldun ina þe andsakon þar  
 an stędi fáhen · efþa stèn ana werpen,  
 3942 ef sie im þero manno · męnigi ni and-rédin,  
 ni forhtodin þat folk-skępi. · Þó sprak þat friðu-barn godes:  
 3944 „ik tògju iu gódes só filu“, · kwað he, „fan gode selvumu,  
 wordo ęndi werko: · nu willjad gi mi wítnon hér  
 3946 þurh iuwan starkan hugi, · stèn ana werpen,  
 bi·lòsjen mi lívu.“ · Þó sprákon imu eft þea liudi an·gęgin,  
 3948 wręða wiðer-sakon: · „ne wí it be þínun werkun ni duat“, kwáðun sia,  
 „þat wí þi aldres · tó áhtjen willjad,  
 3950 ak wí duat it be þínun wordun, · hwand þú su·lik wáh sprikis,  
 \*hwand þú þik só máris · ęndi su·lik mèn sagis,  
 3952 gihis for þeson Judeon, · þat þú sís god selvo,  
 mahtig drohtin, · ęndi bist þi þoh man só wi,  
 3954 kuman fan þeson kunnje.“ · Krist alo-waldo  
 ne wolda þero Judeono þuo lęng · gelpes hòrjan,  
 3956 wręðaro willjon, · ak hie im af þem wíhe fuor  
 ovar Jordanes stròm; · habda jungron mid im,  
 3958 þia is sáligun gi·sīðos, · þia im simlon mid im  
 willjon wonodun: · suohta werod ۆðer,  
 3960 deda þar só hie gi·wonoda, · drohtin selvo,  
 lęrda þia liudi: · gi·lòvda þie wolda  
 3962 an is hęlagun word. · Þat skolda sinnon wel  
 manno só hwi·likon, · só þat an is muod gi·nam.  
 3964 Þuo gi·frang ik þat þar te Kriste · kumana wurðun  
 bodon fan Bethaniu · ęndi sagdun þem barne godes,  
 3966 þat sia an þat àrundi þarod · idisi sęndin,  
 Maria ęndi Marþa, · magað frí-líka,  
 3968 swíðo wun-sama wíf; · þia wissa hie bęðja,  
 wárun im gi·swester twá, · þia hie selvo èr  
 3970 minnjoda an is muode · þuru iro mildjan hugi,  
 þiu wíf þuru iro willjon guodan. · Sia im te wáron þuo  
 3972 an-budun fon Bethaniu, · þat iro bruoðer was  
 Lazarus legar-fast · ęndi þat sia is líves ni wándun;  
 3974 bádun þat þarod kwámi · Krist alo-waldo  
 hęlag te helpu. · Reht só hie sia gi·hòrda þuo  
 3976 sęggjan fan só siekon, · só sprak hie sán an·gęgin,  
 kwað þat Lazaruses · legar ni wári  
 3978 gi·duan im te dòðe, · „ak þar skal drohtines lof“, kwat-hie,

„gi·frumid werðan: · nis it im te ǿðron frèson gi·duan.“  
 3980 was im þar þuo selvo · suno drohtines  
 twá naht ǿndi dagas. · Þiu tíð was þuo ge·náhit,  
 3982 þat hie eft te Hjerusalem · Judeo liudjo  
 wíson welda, · só hie gi·wald habda.  
 3984 Sagda þuo is gi·siðon · suno drohtines,  
 þat hie eft ovar Jordan · Judeo liudi  
 3986 suokjan welda. · Þuo sprákun im sán an·gegin  
 jungron sína: · „te hwí bist þú só gern þarod“, kwaðun sia,  
 3988 „frò mín, te faranne? · Ni þat nu furn ni was,  
 þat sia þik þínero wordo · wítnon hogdun,  
 3990 weldun þi mid stènon starkan a·werpan? · nu þú eft undar þia  
 stridigun þioda  
 fundos te faranne, · þar ist fiondo ginuog,  
 3992 erlos ovar-muoda?“ · Þuo èn þero twe-livjo,  
 Þuomas gi·málða · —was im gi·þungan mann,  
 3994 diur-lík drohtines þegan—: · „ne skulun wí im þia dád lahan“,  
 kwat-hie,  
 „ni wernjan wí im þes willjen, · ak wita im wonjan mid,  
 3996 þuolojan mid ússon þiodne: · þat ist þegnes kust,  
 þat hie mid is fráhon samad · fasto gi·stande,  
 3998 dòje mid im þar an duome. · Duan ús alla só,  
 folgon im te þero ferdí: · ni látan úse ferah wið þiu  
 4000 wihtes wirðig, · neva wí an þem werode mid im,  
 dòjan mid úson drohtine. · Þan lèvot ús þoh duom after,  
 4002 guod word for gumon.“ · Só wurðun þuo jungron Kristes,  
 erlos aðal-borana · an èn-falden hugje,  
 4004 hèrren te willjen. · Þuo sagda hèlag Krist  
 selvo is gi·siðon · þat a·slápan was  
 4006 Lazarus fan þem legare, · „havit þit lioht a·gevan,  
 an-swevit ist an selmon. · Nu wí an þena sið faran  
 4008 ǿndi ina a·wëkkjan, · þat hie muoti eft þesa wer-old sehan,  
 libbjandi lioht: · þan wirðit iuwa gi·lòvo after þiu  
 4010 forð-werd gi·fëstid.“ · Þuo gi·wèt hie im ovar þia fluod þanan,  
 þie guodo godes suno, · anþat hie mid is jungron kwam  
 4012 þar te Bithaniu, · barn drohtines  
 selvo mid is gi·siðon, · þar þia gi·swester twá,  
 4014 Maria ǿndi Marþa · an muod-karon  
 sèraga sátun. · Was þar gi·samnot filo  
 4016 fan Hjerusalem · Judeo liudo,

4018 þia þiu \*wíf weldun · wordun fruovrjan,  
 þat sie só ni karodin · kind-jungas dòð,  
 Lazaruses far·lust. · Só þó þe landes ward  
 4020 géng an þiu gardos, · só wurðun þes godes barnes  
 kumi þar gi·kúðid, · þat he só kraftig was  
 4022 bi þeru burg úten. · Þó im bèðjun was,  
 þem wíwun su·lik willjo, · þat sie im waldand tó,  
 4024 þat friðu-barn godes, · farandjen wissun.  
 Þó þem wíwun was · willjono mèsta  
 4026 kumi drohtines · ęndi Kristes word  
 te gi·hòrjenne. · Heovandi géng  
 4028 Martha mód-karag · wið só mahtigne  
 wordun wehslan · ęndi wið waldand sprak  
 4030 an iro hugi hriwig: · „þar þú mi, hërro mín“, kwað siu,  
 „nęrjendero bętst, · náhor wáris,  
 4032 hęljand þe gódo, · þan ni þorftri ik nu su·lik harm þolon,  
 bittra breost-kara, · þan ni wári nu mín bróðer dòð,  
 4034 Lazarus fan þesumu liohte, · ak he imu mahti libbjen forð  
 ferahes ge·fullid. · Ik þoh, frò mín, te þi  
 4036 liohto gi·lòvju, · lęrjandero bętst,  
 só hwes só þú biddjen wili · berhton drohtin,  
 4038 þat he it þi sán far·givid, · god alo-mahtig,  
 gi·werðot þínan willjan.“ · Þó sprak eft waldand Krist  
 4040 þeru idis and-wordi: · „ni lát þú þi an innan þes“, kwað he,  
 „þínan sevon swerkan: · ik þi sęggjan mag  
 4042 wárun wordun, · þat þes nis gi·wand ęnig,  
 nevu þín bróðer skal · þurh gi·bod godes,  
 4044 þurh drohtines kraft · fan dòðe a·standen  
 an is lík-hamon.“ · „All hębbju ik gi·lòvon só“, kwað siu,  
 4046 „þat it só gi·werðen skal, · só hwan só þius wer-old ęndjod  
 ęndi þe márjo dag · ovar man fęrid,  
 4048 þat he þan fan erðu skal · up a·standen  
 an þemu dómes daga, · þan werðad fan dòðe kwika  
 4050 þurh maht godes · man-kunnjes ge·hwi-lik,  
 a-rísad fan restu.“ · Þó sagde ríkjo Krist  
 4052 þeru idis alo-mahtig · oponun wordun,  
 þat he selvo was · sunu drohtines,  
 4054 bèðju ia líf ia lioht · liudjo barnon  
 te a·standanne: · „nio þe sterven ni skal,  
 4056 líf far·lioson, · þe hér gi·lòvid te mi:

4058    þoh ina eldi-barn · erðu bi·þekkjen,  
           diapo bi·delven, · nis he død þiu mèt:  
           þat flèsk is bi·folhen, · þat ferah is gi·halden,  
 4060    is þiu siola gi·sund.“ · Þó sprak imu eft sán an·gëgin  
           þat wíf mid iro wordun: · „ik gi·lövju þat þú þe wáro bist“, kwað siu,  
 4062    „Krist godes sunu: · þat mag man ant·kënnjen wel,  
           witen an þínun wordun, · þat þú gi·wald haves  
 4064    þurh þiu hèlagon gi·skapu · himiles çndi erðun.“  
           Þó ge·fragn ik þat þar þero idisio kwam · óðar gangan  
 4066    Maria mód-karag: · géngun iro managa aftar  
           Judeo liudi. · Þó siu þemu godes barne  
 4068    sagde sèrag-mód, · hwat iru te sorgun gi·stód  
           an iro hugi harmes: · hofnu kúmde  
 4070    Lazaruses far·lust, · liaves mannes,  
           griat gornundi, · antat þemu godes barne  
 4072    hugi warð gi·hrórid: · hète trahni  
           wópu a·wellun, · çndi þó te þem wívun sprak,  
 4074    hét ina þó lèdjen, · þar Lazarus was  
           foldu bi·folhen. · Lag þar èn felis bi·ovan,  
 4076    hard stèn be·hliden. · Þó hét þe hèlago Krist  
           ant·lúkan þea léia, · þat he mósti þat lík sehan,  
 4078    hrèò skawojen. · Þó ni mahte an iro hugi míðan  
           Marþa for þeru męnegi, · wið mahtigne sprak:  
 4080    „frò mín þe gódo“, · kwað siu, „ef man þene felis nimid,  
           þene stèn ant·lúkid, · þan wániu ik þat þanen stank kume,  
 4082    un·swóti swek, · hwand ik þi sęggjan mag  
           wárun wordun, · þat þes nis gi·wand ènig,  
 4084    þat he þar nu bi·folhen was · fiuwar naht çndi dagos  
           an þemu erð-grave.“ · And-words gaf  
 4086    waldand þemu wíve: · „hwat, ni sagde ik þi te wárun èr“, kwað he,  
           „ef þú gi·lövjen wili, · þan nis nu lang te þiu,  
 4088    þat þú hér ant·kënnjen skalt · kraft drohtines,  
           þe mikilon maht godes?“ · Þó géngun manage tó,  
 4090    af·hóvun harden stèn. · Þó sah þe hèlago Krist  
           up mid is ógun, · ó·lát sagde  
 4092    þemu þe þese wer-old gi·skóp, · „þes þú mín word gi·hòris“, kwað he,  
           „sigi-drohtin selvo; · ik wèt þat þú só simlun duos,  
 4094    ak ik duom it be þesumu gròton · Judeono folke,  
           þat sie þat te wárun witin, · þat þú mi an þese wer-old sęndes  
 4096    þesun liudjun te lèrun.“ · Þó he te Lazaruse hriop

starkaru stemnju · ęndi hęt ina standen up  
 4098 ia fān þemu grave gangan. · Þó warð þe gèst kumen  
 an þene lík-hamon: · he bi·gan is liði hrórjen,  
 4100 ant·warp undar þemu gi·wędje: · was imo só be·wunden þó noh,  
 an hrèo-będdjon bi·helid. · Hęt imu helpen þó  
 4102 waldandeo Krist. · Weros géngun tó,  
 ant·wundun þat ge·wádi. · Wánum up a·rès  
 4104 Lazarus te þesumu liohte: · was imu is líf far·geven,  
 þat he is aldar-lagu · ęgan mósti,  
 4106 friðu forð-wardes. · Þó fagonadun bęđja,  
 Maria ęndi Marþa: · ni mag þat man ۆđrumu  
 4108 gi·sęggjan te sۆđe, · hwó þea ge·swester twó  
 męndjodun an iro móde. · Maneg wundrode  
 4110 Judeo liudjo, · þó sie ina fān þemu grave sáhun  
 siðon ge·sunden, · þene þe ەر suht far·nam  
 4112 ęndi sie bi·dolvun · diapo undar erðu  
 líves lōsen: · þó móste imu libbjen forð  
 4114 hël an hēmūn. · Só mag heven-kuninges,  
 þiu mikile maht godes · manno ge·hwi·likes  
 4116 ferahe gi·formon · ęndi wið fiundo nið  
 hēlag helpen, · só hwemu só he is huldi far·givid  
 4118 Þó warð þar só managumu manne · mód aftar Kriste,  
 gi·hworven hugi-skęfti, · siðor sie is hēlagon werk  
 4120 selvon gi·sáhun, · hwand eo ەر su·lik ni warð  
 wunder an wer·oldi. · Þan was eft þes werodes só filu,  
 4122 só mód·starke man: · ni weldon þe maht godes  
 ant·kęnnjen kũð·líko, · ak sie wið is kraft mikil  
 4124 wunnun mid iro wordun: · wárun im waldandes  
 lēra so lēða: · sóhtun im liudi ۆđra  
 4126 an Hjerusalem, · þar Judeono was  
 hēri hand-mahal · ęndi hòvid-stędi,  
 4128 gròt gum-skępi · grimmaro þioda.  
 Sie kũddun im þó Kristes werk, · kwáðun þat sie kwikan sáhin  
 4130 þene erl mid iro ọgun, · þe an erðu was,  
 foldu bi·folhen · fiuwar naht ęndi dagos,  
 4132 dōd bi·dolven, · antat he ina mid is dádjun selvo,  
 mid is wordun a·wękide, · þat he mósti þese wer·old sehan.  
 4134 Þó was þat só wiðer·ward · wlankun mannun,  
 Judeo liudjun: · hętun iro gum-skępi þó,  
 4136 werod samnojan · ęndi warvos fāhen,

megin-þioda gi·mang, · an mahtigna Krist  
 4138 riedun an rúnun: · „nis þat rád ènig“, kwáðun sie,  
 „þat wí þat gi·þolojan: · wili þesaro þioda te filu  
 4140 gi·lòvjen aftar is lèrun. · Þan ús liudi farad,  
 an eo-rid-folk, · werðat úsa ovar-hòvdun  
 4142 rinkos fan Rúmu. · Þan wí þeses ríkjes skulun  
 lòse libbjen · efþa wí skulun úses líves þolon,  
 4144 hēliðos úsaro hòvdo.“ · Þó sprak þar èn gi·hèrod man  
 ovar warf wero, · þe was þes werodes þó  
 4146 an þeru burg innan · biskop þero liudjo  
 —Kaiphas was he hèten; · habdun ina gi·koranen te þiu  
 4148 an þeru gēr-talu · Judeo liudi,  
 þat he þes godes huses · gòmjen skoldi,  
 4150 wardon þes wíhes—: · „mi þunkid wunder mikil“, kwað he,  
 „mári þioda, · —gí kunnun manages gi·skèð—  
 4152 hwí gí þat te wárun ni witin, · werod Judeono,  
 þat hér is bētera rád · barno ge·hwi-likumu,  
 4154 þat man hér ènne man · aldru bi·lòsje  
 ęndi þat he þurh iuwa dádi · dròreg sterve,  
 4156 for þesumu folk-skepī · ferah far·láte,  
 þan al þit liud-werod · far·loren werðe.“  
 4158 Ni was it þoh is willjan, · þat he só wár ge·sprak,  
 só forð for þemu folke, · frume man-kunnjes  
 4160 gi·mènde for þeru mēnegi, · ak it kwam imu fan þeru maht godes  
 þurh is hēlagan hēd, · hwand he þat hús godes  
 4162 þar an Hjerusalem · bi·gangan skolde,  
 wardon þes wíhes: · be·þiu he só wár gi·sprak,  
 4164 biskop þero liudjo, · hwó skoldi þat barn godes  
 alla irmin-þiod · mid is ènes ferhe,  
 4166 mid is lívu a·lòsjen: · þat was allaro þesaro liudjo rád,  
 hwand he gi·halode · mid þiu hēðina liudi,  
 4168 weros an is willjon · waldandio Krist.  
 Þó wurðun èn-wordje · ovar-módje man,  
 4170 werod Judeono, · ęndi an iro warve gi·sprákun,  
 mári þioda, · þat sie im ni létin iro mód twehon:  
 4172 só hwe só ina undar þemu folke · finden mahti,  
 þat ina sán gi·fēngi · ęndi forð bráhti  
 4174 an þero þiодо þing; · kwáðun þat sie ni mahtin gi·þolojan lęng,  
 þat sie þe èno man · só alla weldi,  
 4176 werod far·winnen. · Þan wisse waldand Krist

þero manno só garo · mód-gi·þáhti,  
 4178 heṭi-grimmon hugi, · hwand imu ni was bi·holen eo·wiht  
 an þesaru middil-gard: · he ni welde þó an þie męnigi innen  
 4180 siður open-liko, · under þat erlo folk,  
 gangan under þea Judeon: · bēd þe godes sunu  
 4182 þero torohtjon tíd, · þe imu tó·ward was,  
 þat he far þesa þioda · þolojan welde,  
 4184 far þit werod wíti: · wisse imu selvo  
 þat dag-þingi garo. · Þó gi·wēt imu ūse drohtin forð  
 4186 ęndi imu þó an Effrem · alo-waldo Krist  
 an þeru hòhon burg · hēlag drohtin  
 4188 wunode mid is werodu, · antat he an is willjan hwarf  
 eft te Bethania · brahtmu þiu mikilun,  
 4190 mid þiu is gódum gum-skępi. · Judeon bi·sprákun þat  
 wordu ge·hwi-liku, · þó sie imu su·lik werod mikil  
 4192 folgon gi·sahun: · „nis frume ęnig“, kwáðun sie,  
 „ūses ríkjes gi·rádi, · þoh wí reht sprekan,  
 4194 ni þíhit ūses þinges wiht: · þius þiod wili  
 węndjen after is willjan; · imu all þius wer-old folgot,  
 4196 liudi bi þem is lęrun, · þat wí imu lēðes wiht  
 for þesumu folk-skępi · gi·frummjen ni mótun.“  
 4198 Gi·wēt imu þó þat barn godes · innan Bethania  
 sehs nahtun ęr, · þan þiu samnunga  
 4200 þar an Hjerusalem · Judeo liudjo  
 an þem wih-dagun · werðen skolde,  
 4202 þat sie skoldun haldan · þea hēlagon tídi,  
 Judeono paskha. · Bēd þe godes sunu,  
 4204 mahtig under þeru męnegi: · was þar manno kraft,  
 werodes bi þem is wordun. · Þar géngun ina twē wif umbi,  
 4206 Maria ęndi Marþa, · mid mildju hugi,  
 þionodun imu þeo-liko. · Þiodo drohtin  
 4208 gaf im lang-sam lòn: · lét sea lēðes gi·hwes,  
 sundjono sikora, · ęndi selvo gi·bòd,  
 4210 þat sea an friðe fōrin · wiðer fiundo níð,  
 þea idisa mid is orlovu gódu: · habdun iro ambaht-skępi  
 4212 bi·węndid an is willjon. · Þó gi·wēt imu waldand Krist  
 forð mid þiu folku, · firiho drohtin,  
 4214 innan Hjerusalem, · þar Judeono was  
 hete-lík hard-buri, · þar sie þea hēlagon tíd  
 4216 warodun at þemu wihe; · was þar werodes só filu,



kraftigaro kunnjo, · þie ni weldun Kristes word  
 4218 gerno hòrjen · ni te þemu godes barne  
 an iro mód-sevon · minnje ni habdun,  
 4220 ak wárun im só wrèða · wlanka þioda,  
 módeg man-kunni, · habdun im morð-hugi,  
 4222 in·wid an innan: · an avuh fār·fēngun  
 Kristes lère, · weldun ina kraftigna  
 4224 wítnon þero wordo; · ak was þar werodes só filu,  
 umbi erl-skēpi · ant·langana dag,  
 4226 habde ine þiu smale þiod · þurh is swótjun word  
 werodu bi·worpen, · þat ine þie wiðer-sakon  
 4228 under þemu folk-skēpi · fāhen ne gi·dorstun,  
 ak miðun is bi þeru mēnegi. · Þan stód mahtig Krist  
 4230 an þemu wihe innan, · sagde word manag  
 firiho barnun te frumu. · Was þar folk umbi  
 4232 allan langan dag, · antat þiu liohte gi·wèt  
 sunne te sedle. · Þó te seliðun fōr  
 4234 man-kunnjes manag. · Þan was þar èn mári berg  
 bi þeru burg úten, · þe was brèd èndi hòh,  
 4236 gróni èndi skóni: · hétun ina Judeo liudi  
 Oliueti bi namon. · Þar imu up gi·wèt  
 4238 nējendjo Krist, · só ina þiu naht bi·fēng,  
 was imu þar mid is jungarun, · só ine þar Judeono ènig  
 4240 ni wisse ti wárun, · hwand he an þemu wihe stód,  
 liudjo drohtin, · só lioht óstene kwam,  
 4242 ant·fēng þat folk-skēpi · èndi im filu sagde  
 wároro wordo, · só nis an þesaru wer-oldi ènig,  
 4244 an þesaru middil-gard · manno só spáhi,  
 liudjo barno nig·èn, · þat þero lèrono mugi  
 4246 èndi gi·tēlljen, · þe he þar an þemu alahe gi·sprak,  
 waldand an þemu wihe, · èndi simlun mid is wordun gi·bòd,  
 4248 þat sie sie gerewidin · te godes ríkje,  
 allaro manno ge·hwi-lik, · þat sie móstin an þemu mārjon daga  
 4250 iro drohtines · diuriða ant·fāhen.  
 Sagde im hwat sie it sundjun frumidun · èndi simlun gi·bòd,  
 4252 þat sie þea a·lēskidin; · hét sie lioht godes  
 minnjon an iro móde, · mēn fār·lāten,  
 4254 avoha ovar-hugdi, · òd-módi niman,  
 hlaðen þat an iro hertan; · kwað þat im þan wári heven-ríki,  
 4256 garu gódo mèst. · Þó warð þar gumono só filu

gi·wēndid aftar is willjon, · siður sie þat word godes  
 4258 hēlag gi·hòrdun, · heven-kuninges,  
 ant·kēndun kraft mikil, · kumi drohtines,  
 4260 hērron helpe, · ia þat heven-ríki was,  
 nērjendi gi·náhid · ēndi náða godes  
 4262 manno barnun. · Sum só módeg was  
 Judeo folkes, · habdun grimman hugi,  
 4264 slíð-móden sevon · [...],  
 ni weldun is worde gi·lòvjen, · ak habdun im ge·win mikil  
 4266 wið þea Kristes kraft: · kumen ni móstun  
 þea liudi þurh lēden stríd, · þat sie gi·lòvon te imu  
 4268 fasto gi·féngin; · ni was im þiu frume giviðig,  
 þat sie heven-ríki · habbjēn móstin.  
 4270 Géng imu þó þe godes sunu · ēndi is jungaron mid imu,  
 waldand fan þemu wihe, · all só is willjo géng,  
 4272 iak imu uppen þene berg gi·stèg · barn drohtines:  
 sat imu þar mid is ge·siðun · ēndi im sagde filu  
 4274 wároro wordo. · Sí bi·gunnun im þó umbi þene wíh sprekan,  
 þie gumon umbi þat godes hús, · kwáðun þat ni wári gód-líkora  
 4276 alah ovar erðu · þurh erlo hand,  
 þurh mannes gi·werk · mid mēgin-kraftu  
 4278 rakud a·rihtid. · Þó þe ríkjo sprak,  
 hēr heven-kuning · —hòrdun þe óðra—:  
 4280 „ik mag iu gi·tēlljen“, · kwað he, „þat noh wirðid þiu tíð kumen,  
 þat is af·standen ni skal · stēn ovar óðrumu,  
 4282 ak it fallid ti foldu · ēndi fiur nimid,  
 grádag logna, · þoh it nu só gód-lík sí,  
 4284 só wís-líko gi·warht, · ēndi só dód all þesaro wer-oldes gi·skapu,  
 te·glídid gróni wang.“ · Þó géngun imu is jungaron tó,  
 4286 frágodun ina só stillo: · „hwó lango skal standen noh“, kwáðun sie,  
 „þius wer-old an wunnjun, · èr þan þat gi·wand kume,  
 4288 þat þe lasto dag · liohtes skíne  
 þurh wolkan-skion, · efþo hwan is þín eft wán kumen  
 4290 an þene middil-gard, · manno kunnje  
 te a·dēljenne, · dōdun ēndi kwikun?  
 4292 frò mín þe gódo, · ús is þes firi-wit mikil,  
 waldandeo Krist, · hwan þat gi·werðen skuli.“  
 4294 Þó im and·wordi · alo-waldo Krist  
 gód-lík far·gaf · þem gumun selvo:  
 4296 „þat havad só bi·dērnid“, · kwað he, „drohtin þe gódo,

iak só hardo far·holen · himil-ríkjes fader,  
 4298 waldand þesaro wer-oldes, · só þat witen ni mag  
 ènig mannisk barn, · hwan þiu márje tíð  
 4300 gi·wirðid an þesaru wer-oldi, · ne it òk te wáran ni kunnun  
 godes engilos, · þie for imu gëgin-warde  
 4302 simlun sindun: · sie it òk gi·sëggjan ni mugun  
 te wáran mid iro wordun, · hwan þat gi·werðen skuli,  
 4304 þat he willje an þesan middil-gard, · mahtig drohtin,  
 friho fandon. · Fader wèt it èno  
 4306 hëlag fan himile: · elkur is it bi·holen allun,  
 kwikun èndi dødun, · hwan is kumi werðad,  
 4308 Ik mag iu þoh gi·tëlljen, · hwi-lik hér tèkan bi·foran  
 gi·werðad wunder-lik, · èr þan he an þese wer-old kume  
 4310 an þemu márjon daga: · þat wirðid hér èr an þemu mánon skín  
 iak an þeru sunnon só same; · gi·swerkad siu bèðju,  
 4312 mid finistre werðad bi·fangan; · fallad sterron,  
 hwít heven-tungal, · èndi hrisid erðe,  
 4314 bivod þius brède wer-old · —wirðid su·likaro bókno filu—:  
 grimmid þe gròto sèò, · wirkid þie gevenes stròm  
 4316 egison mid is üðjun · erð-búandjun.  
 Þan þorrot þiu þiod · þurh þat ge·þwing mikil,  
 4318 folk þurh þea forhta: · þan nis friðu hwërgin,  
 ak wirðid wíg só maneg · ovar þese wer-old alla  
 4320 hete-lík af·haben, · èndi hëri lëdid  
 kunni ovar ǫðar: · wirðid kuningo gi·win,  
 4322 mëgin-fard mikil: · wirðid managoro kwalm,  
 open ur-lagi · —þat is egis-lík þing,  
 4324 þat io su·lik morð · skulun man af·hëbbjen—,  
 wirðid wól só mikil · ovar þese wer-old alle,  
 4326 man-stervono mèst, · þero þe gio an þesaru middil-gard  
 swulti þurh suhti: · liggjad seoka man,  
 4328 driosat èndi dōjat · èndi iro dag èndjad,  
 fulljad mid iro fërahu; · fërid un·met gròt  
 4330 hungar hëti-grim · ovar hëliðo barn,  
 mëti-gëdjono mèst: · nis þat minniste  
 4332 þero wítjo an þesaru wer-oldi, · þe hér gi·werðen skulun  
 èr dómes dage. · Só hwan só gi þea dádi gi·sehan  
 4334 gi·werðen an þesaru wer-oldi, · só mugun gi þan te wáran far·standen,  
 þat þan þe latsto dag · liudjun náhid  
 4336 mári te mannun · èndi maht godes,

himil-kraftes hróri · ɛndi þes hɛlagon kumi,  
 4338 drohtines mid is diuriðun. · Hwat, gi þesaro dádjo mugun  
 bi þesun bòmun · biliði ant·kennjen:  
 4340 þan sie brustjad ɛndi blójat · ɛndi bladu tògjat,  
 lóf ant·lúkad, · þan witun liudjo barn,  
 4342 þat þan is sán after þiu · sumer gi·náhid  
 warm ɛndi wun-sam · ɛndi weder skóni.  
 4344 Só witin gi òk bi þesun tèknun, · þe ik iu talde hér,  
 hwan þe latsto dag · liudjun náhid.  
 4346 Þan seggjo ik iu te wáran, · þat èr þit werod ni mót,  
 te·faran þit folk-skępi, · èr þan werðe ge·fullid só,  
 4348 mínu word gi·wárod. · Noh gi·wand kumid  
 himiles ɛndi erðun, · ɛndi stéid mín hɛlag word  
 4350 fast forð-wardes · ɛndi wirðid al ge·fullod só,  
 gi·lèstid an þesumu liohte, · só ik for þesun liudjun ge·spriku.  
 4352 wakot gi war-líko: · iu is wis-kumo  
 duom-dag þe márjo · ɛndi iuwes drohtines kraft,  
 4354 þiu mikilo męgin-strengi · ɛndi þiu márje tíð,  
 gi·wand þesaro wer-oldes. · Fora þiu gi wardon skulun,  
 4356 þat he iu slápanðje · an swef-restu  
 fárungo ni bi·fáhe · an firin-werkun,  
 4358 mènes fulle. · Mútspelli kumit  
 an þiustrja naht, · al só þiof fęrid  
 4360 darno mid is dádjun, · só kumid þe dag mannun,  
 þe latsto þeses liohtes, · só it èr þese liudi ni witun,  
 4362 só samo só þiu flód deda · an furn-dagun,  
 þe þar mid lagu-stròmun · liudi far·tęride  
 4364 bi Nóeas tídjun, · bi·útan þat ina nęride god  
 mid is híwiskja, · hɛlag drohtin,  
 4366 wið þes flódes farm: · só warð òk þat fiur kuman  
 hèt fan himile, · þat þea hòhon burgi  
 4368 umbi Sodomu land · swart logna bi·fęng  
 grim ɛndi grádag, · þat þar n·ènig gumono ni gi·nas  
 4370 bi·útan Loth èno: · ina ant·lèddun þanen  
 drohtines ɛngilos · ɛndi is dohter twá  
 4372 an ènan berg uppen: · þat ǫðar al brinnandi fiur,  
 ia land ia liudi · logna far·tęride:  
 4374 só fárungo warð þat fiur kumen, · só warð èr þe flód só samo:  
 só wirðid þe latsto dag. · For þiu skal allaro liudjo ge·hwi-lik  
 4376 þenkjan fora þemu þinge; · þes is þarf mikil

manno ge·hwi-likumu: · be·þiu látad iu an iuwan mód sorga.  
 4378 Hwand só hwan só þat ge·wirðid, · þat waldand Krist,  
 mári mannes sunu · mid þeru maht godes,  
 4380 kumit mid þiu kraftu · kuningo ríkjost  
 sittjan an is selves maht · ėndi samod mid imu  
 4382 alle þea ėngilos, · þe þar uppa sind  
 hēlaga an himile, · þan skulun þarod hēliðo barn,  
 4384 ėli-þeoda kuman · alla te·samne  
 libbjandero liudjo, · só hwat só io an þesumu liohte warð  
 4386 friho a·fódid. · Þar he þemu folke skal,  
 allumu man-kunnje · mári drohtin  
 4388 a·dēljen aftar iro dādjun. · Þan skēðid he þea far·duanan man,  
 þea far·warhton weros · an þea winistron hand:  
 4390 só duot he ðk þea sáligon · an þea swíðeron half;  
 grótid he þan þea gódun · ėndi im te·gēgnes sprikid:  
 4392 „kumad gí“, kwiðid he, „þea þar gi·korene sindun, · ėndi ant·fāhad þit  
 kraftiga ríki,  
 þat góde, þat þar gi·gerewid stēndid, · þat þar warð gumono barnun  
 4394 gi·warht fan þesaro wer-oldes ėndje: · iu havad ge·wíhid selvo  
 fader allaro friho barno: · gí mótun þesaro frumono neotan,  
 4396 ge·waldon þeses wídon ríkjās, · hwand gí oft mínan willjon frumidun,  
 ful-géngun mí gerno · ėndi wárun mí iuwaro gevo mildje,  
 4398 þan ik bi·þwungan was · þurstu ėndi hungru,  
 frostu bi·fangan · efþo an feteron lag,  
 4400 bi·klemmid an karkare: · oft wurðun mí kumana þarod  
 helpa fan iuwun handun: · gí wárun mí an iuwomu hugi mildje,  
 4402 wísodun mín werð-liko.“ · Þan sprikid imu eft þat werod an·gēgin:  
 „frò mín þe gódo“, · kweðat sie, „hwan wári þú bi·fangan só,  
 4404 be·þwungan an su·likun þarāvun, · só þú fora þesaru þiod tēlis,  
 mahtig mēnis? · Hwan gi·sah þí man ėnig  
 4406 be·þwungen an su·likun þarāvun? · Hwat, þú haves allaro þiodo  
 gi·wald  
 iak só samo þero mēðmo, · þero þe io manno barn  
 4408 ge·wunnun an þesaro wer-oldi.“ · Þan sprikid im eft waldand god:  
 „só hwat só gí dādun“, · kwiðit he, „an iuwes drohtines namon,  
 4410 gódes far·gávun · an godes ėra  
 þem mannun, þe hér minniston sindun, · þero nu undar þesaru  
 mēnegi standad  
 4412 ėndi þurh ðd-módi · arme wárun

weros, hwand sie mīnan willjon frēmidun · —só hwat só gí im iuwaro  
 welono far·gávun,  
 4414 gi·dádun þurh diuriða, · þat ant·fēng iuwa drohtin selvo,  
 þiu helpe kwam te heven-kuninge. · Be·þiu wili iu þe hēlago drohtin  
 4416 lōnon iuwan gi·lōvon: · givid iu līf ēwig.“  
 Wēndid ina þan waldand · an þea winistron hand,  
 4418 drohtin te þem far·duanun mannun, · sagad im þat sie skulin þea dád  
 ant·gelden,  
 þea man iro mēn-gi·werk: · „nu gí fan mī skulun“, kwiðit he,  
 4420 „faran só for·flókane · an þat fiur ēwig,  
 þat þar gi·garewid warð · godes and-sakun,  
 4422 fiundo folke · be firin-werkun,  
 hwand gí mī ni hulpun, · þan mī hunger ėndi þurst  
 4424 wēgde te wundrun · efþa ik ge·wádjes lōs  
 géng jámer-mód, · was mī grōtun þarf,  
 4426 þan ni habde ik þar ėnige helpe, · þan ik ge·hēftid was,  
 an liðo-kospun bi·lokan, · efþa mi legar bi·fēng,  
 4428 swára suhti: · þan ni weldun gí mīn siokes þar  
 wíson mid wihti: · ni was iu werð eo·wiht,  
 4430 þat gí mīn ge·hugdin. · Be·þiu gí an hēllje skulun  
 þolon an þiustre.“ · Þan sprikid imu eft þiu þiod an·gęgin:  
 4432 „wola waldand god“, · kweðad sie, „hwí wilt þú só wið þit werod  
 sprekan,  
 mahljen wið þese męnegi? · Hwan was þi io manno þarf,  
 4434 gumono gódes? · Hwat, sie it al be þínun gevun ėgun,  
 welon an þesaro wer-oldi“. · Þan sprikid eft waldand god:  
 4436 „þan gí þea armostun“, · kwiðid he, „ęldi-barno,  
 manno þea minniston · an iuwomu mód-sevon  
 4438 hęliðos far·hugdun, · létun sea iu an iuwomu hugi lēðe,  
 be·dēldun sie iuwaro diurða, · þan dádun gí iuwana drohtin só sama,  
 4440 gi·węrnidun imu iuwaro welono: · be·þiu ni wili iu waldand god,  
 ant·fáhen fader iuwa, · ak gí an þat fiur skulun,  
 4442 an þene diopun dōð, · diuvlun þionon,  
 wrēðun wiðer-sakun, · hwand gí só warhtun bi·foran.“  
 4444 Þan aftar þem wordun skēðit · þat werod an twē,  
 þea gódun ėndi þea uvilon: · farad þea far·griponon man  
 4446 an þea hētan hęl · hriwig-móde,  
 þea far·warhton weros, · wíti ant·fáhat,  
 4448 uvil ėndi-lōs. · Lēdid up þanen  
 hēr heven-kuning · þea hluttaron þeoda

4450 an þat lang-same lioht: · þar is líf èwig,  
 gi·garewid godes ríki · góðaro þiado.“  
 4452 Só ge·fragn ik þat þem rinkun þó · ríki drohtin  
 umbi þesaro wer-oldes gi·wand · wordun talde,  
 4454 hwó þiu forð fērid, · þan lango þe sie firiho barn  
 ardon mótun, · ia hwó siu an þemu ęndje skal  
 4456 te·glíden ęndi te·gangen. · He sagde òk is jungarun þar  
 wárun wordun: · „hwat, gí witun alle“, kwað he,  
 4458 „þat nu ovar twá naht · sind tídi kumana,  
 Gjudeono paskha, · þat sie skulun iro gode þionon,  
 4460 weros an þemu wíhe. · Þes nis ge·wand ènig,  
 þat þar wirðid mannes sunu · te þeru męgin-þiodu  
 4462 kraftag far·kòpot · ęndi an krúke a·slagan,  
 þolod þiad-kwála.“ · Þó warð þar þegan manag  
 4464 slíð-mód gi·samnod, · sūðar-liudjo,  
 Judeono gum-skępi, · þar sie skoldun iro gode þionon.  
 4466 wurðun èo-sagon · alle kumane,  
 an warf weros, · þe sie þó wísostun  
 4468 undar þeru męnegi · manno taldun,  
 kraftag kuni-burd. · Þar Kaiphas was,  
 4470 biskop þero liudjo. · Sie rédun þó an þat barn godes,  
 hwó sie ina a·sluogin · sundja lòsan,  
 4472 kwáðun þat sie ina an þemu hèlagon daga · hrínen ni skoldin  
 undar þero manno męnegi, · „þat ni werðe þius męgin-þioda,  
 4474 hęliðos an hróru, · hwand ina þit hęri-skępi wili  
 far·standen mid strídu. · Wí só stillo skulun  
 4476 frèson is ferahes, · þat þit folk Judeono  
 an þesun wíh-dagun · wróht ni af·hębbjen.“  
 4478 Þó géng imu þar Júdas forð, · jungaro Kristes,  
 èn þero twe-livjo, · þar þat aðali sat,  
 4480 Judeono gum-skępi; · kwað þat he is im góðan rád  
 sęggjan mahti: · „hwat willjad gí mí sęlljen hér“, kwað he,  
 4482 „mèðmo te médu, · ef ik iu þene man givu  
 áno wíg ęndi áno wróht?“ · Þó warð þes werodes hugi,  
 4484 þero liudjo an lustun: · „ef þú wili gi·lèstjen só“, kwáðun sie,  
 „þín word gi·wáron, · þan þú gi·wald haves,  
 4486 hwat þú at þesaru þiodu · þiggjan willjes  
 góðaro mèðmo.“ · Þó gi·hét imu þat gum-skępi þar  
 4488 an is selves dóm · siluvar-skatto  
 þrí-tig at-samne, · ęndi he te þeru þiodu gi·sprak

4490 dereveun wordun, · þat he gávi is drohtin wið þiu.  
 wende ina þó fan þemu werode: · was im wrëð hugi,  
 4492 talode im só treu-lòs, · hwan èr wurði imu þiu tíð kuman,  
 þat he ina mahti far·wísjen · wrëðaro þiodo,  
 4494 fiundo folke. · Þan wisse þat friðu-barn godes,  
 wár waldand Krist, · þat he þese wer-old skolde,  
 4496 a-geven þese gardos · çndi sókjen imu godes ríki,  
 gi·faren is fader-oðil. · Þó ni gi·sah ènig firiho barno  
 4498 méron minnje, · þan he þó te þem mannun gi·nam,  
 te þem is gódun jungaron: · gòme warhte,  
 4500 sætte sie swás-líko · çndi im sagde filu  
 wároro wordo. · Skrèd wester dag,  
 4502 sunne te sedle. · Þó he selvo gi·bòd,  
 waldand mid is wordun, · hét im water dragan  
 4504 hluttar te handun, · çndi rès þó þe hëлаго Krist,  
 þe gódo at þem gòmun · çndi þar is jungarono þwóg  
 4506 fóti mid is folmun · çndi swarf sie mid is fanon aftar,  
 druknide sie diur-líka. · Þó wið is drohtin sprak  
 4508 Símon Petrus: · „ni þunkid mi þit sómi þing“, kwað he,  
 „frò mín þe gódo, · þat þú míne fóti þwahes  
 4510 mid þem þínun hëlagun handun.“ · Þó sprak imu eft is hërro  
 an·gëgin,  
 waldand mid is wordun: · „ef þú is willjan ni haves“, kwað he,  
 4512 „te ant·fáhanne, · þat ik þíne fóti þwahe  
 þurh su·líka minnja, · só ik þesun çðrun mannun hér  
 4514 dóm þurh diurða, · þan ni haves þú ènigan dël mid mi  
 an heven-ríkja.“ · Hugi warð þó gi·wëndid  
 4516 Símon Petruse: · „þú hava þi selvo gi·wald“, kwað he,  
 „frò mín þe gódo, · fóto çndi hando  
 4518 çndi mínes hòvdes só sama, · handun þínun,  
 þiadan, te þwahanne, · te þiu þak ik móti þína forð  
 4520 huldi hëbbjan · çndi heven-ríkjes  
 su·lik gi·dèli, · só þú mi, drohtin, wili  
 4522 far·geven þurh þína gódi.“ · Jungaron Kristes,  
 þene ambaht-skępi · erlos þolodun,  
 4524 þegnos mid gi·þuldjon, · só hwat só im iro þiodan dede,  
 mahtig þurh þea minnja, · çndi mende imu al méra þing  
 4526 firihon te gi·frummjenne. · friðu-barn godes  
 géng imu þó eft gi·sittjen · under þat ge·siðo folk  
 4528 çndi im sagda filu lang-samna rád. · Warð eft liobt kuman,



morgen te mannun. · Mahtigne Krist  
 4530 gróttun is jungaron ċndi frágodun, · hwar sie is gòma þó  
 an þemu wih-dage · wirkjen skoldin,  
 4532 hwar he weldi halden · þea hèlagon tídi  
 selvo mid is ge·siðun. · Þó he sie sókjen hét,  
 4534 þea gumon Hjerusalem: · „só gí þan gangan kumad“, kwað he,  
 „an þea burg innan · —þar is braht mikil,  
 4536 megin-þíodo gi·mang—, · þar mugun gí ènan man sehan  
 an is handun dragen · hluttres watares  
 4538 ful mid folmun. · Þemu gí folgon skulun  
 an só hwi-like gardos, · só gí ina gangan gi·sehat,  
 4540 ia gí þan þemu hèrron, · þe þie hovers ègi,  
 selvon seggjad, · þat ik iu sēnde þarod  
 4542 te gi·garuwenne mína gòma. · Þan tògid he iu èn gód-lík hús,  
 hòhan soleri, · þe is bi·hangen al  
 4544 fagarun fratahun. · Þar gí frummjen skulun  
 werd-skepi mínan. · Þar bium ik wis·kumo  
 4546 selvo mid mínun ge·siðun.“ · Þó wurðun sán aftar þiu  
 þar te Hjerusalem · jungaron Kristes  
 4548 forð-ward an fērdi, · fundun all só he sprak  
 word-tēkan wár: · ni was þes gi·wand ènig.  
 4550 Þar gerewidun sie þea gòma. · Warð þe godes sunu,  
 hēlag drohtin · an þat hús kuman,  
 4552 þar sie þe land-wise · lēstjen skoldun,  
 ful-gangan godes gi·bode, · al só Judeono was  
 4554 èo ċndi ald-sidu · an èr-dagun.  
 Gi·wèt imu þó an þemu ávande · alo-waldand Krist  
 4556 an þene sēli sittjen; · hét þar is ge·siðos te imu  
 twe-livi gangan, · þea im gi·triwiston  
 4558 an iro mód-sevon · manno wárun  
 bi wordun ċndi bi wísun: · wisse imu selvo  
 4560 iro hugi-skefti · hēlag drohtin.  
 Grótte sie þó ovar þem gòmun: · „gern bium ik swíðo“, kwað he,  
 4562 „þat ik samad mid iu · sittjen móti,  
 gòmomo neoten, · Judeono paskha  
 4564 dēljen mid iu só diurjun. · Nu ik iu iuwes drohtines skal  
 willjon seggjan, · þat ik an þesaro wer-oldi ni mót  
 4566 mid mannun mēr · móses an·bítan  
 furður mid firihun, · èr þan gi·fullod wirðid  
 4568 himilo ríki. · Mi is an handun nu

wíti ɛndi wunder-kwále, · þea ik for þesumu werode skal,  
 4570 þolon for þesaru þiodu.“ · Só he þó só te þem þegnun sprak,  
 hèlag drohtin, · só warð imu is hugi dróvi,  
 4572 warð imu gi·sworcen sevo, · ɛndi eft te þem ge·siðun sprak,  
 þe gódo te þem is jungarun: · „hwat, ik iu godes ríki“, kwað he,  
 4574 „gi·hét himiles lioht, · ɛndi gí mí hold-líko  
 iuwan þegan-skēpi. · Nu ni willjat gí a·þengjan só,  
 4576 ak wēnkjat þero wordo. · Nu sēggju ik iu te wáran hér,  
 þat wili iuwar twe-livjo èn · trewana swíkan,  
 4578 wili mi far·kòpon · undar þit kunni Judeono,  
 gi·selljen wiðer siluvre, · ɛndi wili imu þar sink niman,  
 4580 diurje mēðmos, · ɛndi geven is drohtin wið þiu,  
 holdan hērran. · Þat imu þoh te harme skal,  
 4582 werðan te wítje; · be þat he þea wurdi far·sihit  
 ɛndi he þes arvedjes · ɛndi skawot,  
 4584 þan wèt he þat te wáran, · þat imu wári wóðjera þing,  
 bētera mikilu, · þat he gio gi·boran ni wurði  
 4586 libbjendi te þesumu liohte, · þan he þat lòn nimid,  
 uvil arvedi · in·wid-rádo.“  
 4588 Þó bi·gan þero erlo ge·hwi-lik · te ǫðrumu skawon,  
 sorgondi sehan; · was im sēr hugi,  
 4590 hriwig umbi iro herta: · gi·hòrdun iro hērron þó  
 gorn-word sprekan. · Þea gumon sorgodun,  
 4592 hwi-likan he þero twe-livjo · te þiu tēlljen weldi,  
 skuldigna skaðon, · þat he habdi þea skattos þar  
 4594 ge·þingod at þeru þiod. · Ni was þero þegno ènigumu  
 su·likes in·widdjes · óði te gehanne,  
 4596 mèn-gi·þáhtjo · —ant·suok þero manno ge·hwi-lik—,  
 wurðun alle an forhtun, · frágon ne gi·dorstun,  
 4598 èr þan þó ge·bóknide · bar-wirðig gumo,  
 Símon Petrus · —ne gi·dorste it selvo sprekan—  
 4600 te Johanne þemu gódon: · he was þemu godes barne  
 an þem dagun · þegno liovost,  
 4602 mèst an minnjun · ɛndi móste þar þó an þes mahtiges Kristes  
 barme restjen · ɛndi an is breostun lag,  
 4604 hlinode mid is hòvdu: · þar nam he só manag hèlag ge·rúni,  
 diapa gi·þáhti, · ɛndi þó te is drohtine sprak,  
 4606 be·gan ina þó frágon: · „hwe skal þat, frò mín, wesen“, kwað he,  
 „þat þi far·kòpon wili, · kuningo ríkjost,  
 4608 undar þínaro fiundo folk? · Ús wári þes firi-wit mikil,

waldand, te witanne.“ · Þó habde eft is word garu  
 4610 hëljando Krist: · „seh þi, hwemu ik hér an hand geve  
 mínes móses for þesun mannun: · þe haved mèn-gi·þáht,  
 4612 birid bittran hugi; · þe skal mi an banono ge·wald,  
 fiundun bi·felhen, · þar man mínes ferhes skal,  
 4614 aldres áhtjen.“ · Nam he þó aftar þiu  
 þes móses for þem mannun · ęndi gaf is þemu mèn-skaðen,  
 4616 Judase an hand · ęndi imu te·gęgnes sprak  
 selvo for þem is ge·siðun · ęndi ina sniumo hét  
 4618 faran fan þemu is folke: · „frumi só þú þenkis“, kwað he,  
 „dó þat þú duan skalt: · þú ni maht bi·dęrnjen lęng  
 4620 willjon þinan. · Þiu wurd is at handun,  
 þea tídi sind nu gi·náhid.“ · Só þó þe treu-logo  
 4622 þat mós ant·fęg · ęndi mid is müðu an·bèt,  
 só af·gaf ina þó þiu godes kraft, · gramon in ge·witun  
 4624 an þene lík-hamon, · lęða wihti,  
 warð imu Satanas · sęro bi·tengi,  
 4626 hardo umbi is herte, · siður ine þiu helpe godes  
 far·lét an þesumu liohte. · Só is þena liudjo wè,  
 4628 þe só undar þesumu himile skal · hęrron wehslon.  
 Gi·wèt imu þó út þanen · in·widjas gern  
 4630 Judas gangan: · habde imu grimmen hugi  
 þegan wið is þiodan. · Was þó iu þiustri naht,  
 4632 swiðo gi·sworcen. · Sunu drohtines  
 was ima at þem gòmun forð · ęndi is jungarun þar  
 4634 waldand wín ęndi bròd · wíhide bęðju,  
 hęlagode heven-kuning, · mid is handun brak,  
 4636 gaf it undar þem is jungarun · ęndi gode þankode,  
 sagde þem ọ·lát, · þe þar al gi·skóp,  
 4638 wer-old ęndi wunnja, · ęndi sprak word manag:  
 „gi·lövjot gí þes liohto“, · kwað he, „þat þit is mín lík-hamo  
 4640 ęndi mín blód só same: · givu ik iu hér bęðju samad  
 etan ęndi drinkan. · Þit ik an erðu skal  
 4642 gevan ęndi geotan · ęndi iu te godes ríkje  
 lōsjen mid mínu lík-hamen · an líf ewig,  
 4644 an þat himiles lioht. · Gi·huggjat gí simlun,  
 þat gí þiu ful-gangan, · þiu ik an þesun gòmun dón;  
 4646 márjad þit for męnegi: · þit is mahtig þing,  
 mid þius skulun gí iuwomu drohtine · diuriða frummjen,  
 4648 habbjad þit mín te gi·hugdjun, · hęlag biliði,

þat it eldi-barn · aftar lèstjen,  
 4650 waron an þesaru wer-oldi, · þat þat witin alle,  
 man ovar þesan middil-gard, · þat it is þurh mína minnja gi·duan  
 4652 hèrron te huldi. · Ge·huggjad gí simlun,  
 hweo ik iu hér ge·biudu, · þat gí iuwan bróðer-skēpi  
 4654 fasto frummjad: · habbjad ferhtan hugi,  
 minnjod iu an iuwomu móde, · þat þat manno barn  
 4656 ovar irmin-þiod · alle far·standen,  
 þat gí sind gegnungo · jungaron míne.  
 4658 Òk skal ik iu kùðjen, · hwó hér wili kraftag fiund,  
 hettjand heru-grim, · umbi iuwan hugi niusjen,  
 4660 Satanas selvo: · he kumid iuwaro seolono herod  
 frókno frèson. · Simlun gí fasto te gode  
 4662 berad iuwa breost-gi·þáht: · ik skal an iuwaru bedu standen,  
 þat iu ni mugi þe mèn-skaðo · mód ge·twífljan;  
 4664 ik ful-lèstju iu wiðer þemu fiunde. · Òk kwam he herod giu frèson  
 mín,  
 þoh imu is willjon hér · wiht ne gi·stódi,  
 4666 lioves an þemu mínumu lík-hamon. · Nu ni willju ik iu lēng helen,  
 hwat iu hér nu sniumo skal · te sorgu gi·standen:  
 4668 gi skulun mi ge·swíkan, · ge·siðos míne,  
 iuwes þegan-skēpjes, · èr þan þius þiustrje naht  
 4670 liudi far·líða · èndi eft lioht kume,  
 morgan te mannun.“ · Þó warð mód gumon  
 4672 swíðo gi·sworcen · èndi sèr hugi,  
 hriwig umbi iro herte · èndi iro hèrron word  
 4674 swíðo an sorgun. · Símon Petrus þó,  
 þegan wið is þiodan · þrist-wordun sprak  
 4676 bi huldi \*wið is hèrron: · „þoh þi all þit hēliðo folk“, kwat-hie,  
 „gi·swíkan þína gi·siðos, · þoh ik sinnon mid þi  
 4678 at allon þaravon · þolojan willju.  
 Ik biun garo sinnon, · ef mi god látið,  
 4680 þat ik an þínon ful-lèstje · fasto gi·stande;  
 þoh sia þi an karkarjes · klústron hardo,  
 4682 þesa liudi bi·lúkan, · þoh ist mi luttill tweho,  
 ne ik an þem bēndjon mid þi · bídan willje,  
 4684 liggjan mid þi só lieven; · ef sia þínes líves þan  
 þuru eggja níð · áhtjan willjad,  
 4686 frò mín þie guodo, · ik givu mín ferah furi þik  
 an wápnno spil: · nis mi werð iowiht

4688 te bi·míðanne, · só lango só mi mín warod  
 hugi çndi hand-kraft.“ · Ðuo sprak im eft is hërro an·gëgin:  
 4690 „hwat, þú þik bi·wánis“, · kwat-hie, „wissaro trewono,  
 þrístero þingo: · þú havis þegnes hugi,  
 4692 willjon guodan. · Ik mag þi sëggjan, hwó it þoh gi·werðan skal,  
 þat þú wirðis só wèk-muod, · þoh þú nu ni wánjes só,  
 4694 þat þú þínes þiadnes te naht · þríwo far·lógnis  
 èr hano-krádi çndi kwiðis, · þak ik þín hërro ni sí,  
 4696 ak þú far·manst mína mund-burd.“ · Ðuo sprak eft þie man an·gëgin:  
 „ef it gio an wer-oldi“, · kwat-hie, „gi·werðan muosti,  
 4698 þat ik samad midi þi · sweltan muosti,  
 dòjan diur-líko, · þan ne wurði gio þie dag kuman,  
 4700 þat ik þín far·lógndi, · lievo drohtin,  
 gerno for þeson Juðeon.“ · Ðuo kwáðun alla þia jungron só,  
 4702 þat sia þar an þem þingon mid im · þoljan weldin  
 Ðuo im eft mid is wordon gi·bòd · waldand selvo,  
 4704 hër hevan-kuning, · þat sia im ni lietin iro hugi twífljan,  
 hiet þat sia ni weldin[...] · diopa gi·þáhti:  
 4706 „ne druovie iuwa herta · þuru iuwes drohtines word,  
 ne forohtjat te filo: · ik skal fader úsan  
 4708 selvan suokjan · çndi iu sëndjan skal  
 fan hevan-ríkje · hëlagna gèst:  
 4710 þie skal iu eft gi·fruoþrjan · çndi te frumu werðan,  
 manon iu þero mahlo, · þie ik iu manag hëbbju  
 4712 wordon gi·wísid. · Hie givit iu gi·wit an briost,  
 lust-sama lëra, · þat gi lëstjan forð  
 4714 þiu word çndi þiu werk, · þia ik iu an þesaro wer-oldi gi·bòd.“  
 A·rès im þuo þe ríkjo · an þemo rakode innan,  
 4716 nęrjendo Krist · çndi gi·wèt im nahtes þanan  
 selvo mid is gi·síðon: · sërago géngun  
 4718 swíðo gornondja · jungron Kristes,  
 hriwig-muoda. · Ðuo hie im an þena hòhan gi·wèt  
 4720 Oliueti-berg: · þar was hie up gi·wuno  
 gangan mid is jungron. · Ðat wissa Judas wel,  
 4722 balo-hugdig man, · hwand hie was oft an þem berege mid im.  
 Þar gruotta þie godes suno · iúgron sína:  
 4724 „gi sind nu só druovja“, · kwat-hie, „nu gi mínan dòð witun;  
 nu gornonð gi çndi griotand, · çndi þesa Juðeon sind an luston,  
 4726 męndit þius męnigi, · sindun an iro muode fráha,  
 þius wer-old ist an wunnjon. · Þes wirðit þoh gi·wand kuman

4728 sniumo tulgo: · þan wirðit im sèr hugi,  
 þan mornjat sia an iro móde, · ɛndi gi mɛndjan skulun  
 4730 after te èwon-dage, · hwand gio ɛndi ni kumið,  
 iuwes wellíves gi·wand: · be·þiu ne þurvun iu þius werk tregan,  
 4732 hrewan mín hin-fard, · hwand þanan skal þiu helpa kuman  
 gumono barnon.“ · Þuo hiet hie is jungron þar  
 4734 bídan uppan þemo berge, · kwað þat hie ti bedu weldi  
 an þiu holm-klivu · hòhor stígan;  
 4736 hiet þuo þria mid im · þegnos gangan,  
 Jakobe ɛndi Johannese · ɛndi þena guodan Petruse,  
 4738 þrist-muodjan þegan. · Þuo sia mid iro þiedne samad  
 gerno géngun. · Þuo hiet sia þie godes suno  
 4740 an berge uppan · te bedu hnigan,  
 hiet sia god gruotjan, · \*gerno biddjan,  
 4742 þat he im þero kostondero · kraft far·stódi,  
 wrèðaro willjon, · þat im þe wiðer-sako,  
 4744 ni mahti þe mèn-skaðo · mód gi·twífljan,  
 iak imu þó selvo gi·hnèg · sunu drohtines  
 4746 kraftag an knio-beda, · kuningo ríkjost,  
 forð-ward te foldu: · fader alo·þiado  
 4748 góðan grótte, · gorn-wordun sprak  
 hriwig-líko: · was imu is hugi dróvi,  
 4750 bi þeru mɛnniski · mód gi·hrórid,  
 is flèsk was an forhtun: · fellun imo trahni,  
 4752 dróp is diur-lík swèt, · al só dròr kumid  
 wallan fan wundun. · Was an ge·winne þó  
 4754 an þemu godes barne · þe gèst ɛndi þe lík-hamo:  
 ǫðar was fúsid · an forð-wegos,  
 4756 þe gèst an godes ríki, · ǫðar gjámar stód,  
 lík-hamo Kristes: · ni welde þit lioht a·geven,  
 4758 ak drowde for þemu dòðe. · Simla he hreop te drohtine forð  
 þiu mèt aftar þiu · mahtigna grótte,  
 4760 hòhan himil-fader, · hèlagna god,  
 waldand mid is wordun: · „ef nu werðen ni mag“, kwað he,  
 4762 „man-kunni ge·nɛrid, · ne sí þat ik mínan geve  
 liovan lík-hamon · for liudjo barn  
 4764 te wègjanne te wundrun, · it sí þan þín willjo só,  
 ik willju is þan gi·koston: · ik nimu þene kelik an hand,  
 4766 drinku ina þi te diurðu, · drohtin frò mín,  
 mahtig mund-boro. · Ni seh þú mínes hér

4768 flèskes gi·fórjes. · Ik fullon skal  
 willjon þinen: · þú haves ge·wald ovar al.“  
 4770 Gi·wèt imu þó gangen, · þar he èr is jungaron lét  
 bídan uppan þemu berge; · fand sie þat barn godes  
 4772 slápen sorgandje: · was im sèr hugi,  
 þes sie fan iro drohtine · dèljen skoldun.  
 4774 Só sind þat mód-þraka · manno ge·hwi-likumu,  
 þat he far·lâten skal · liavane hèrron,  
 4776 af·geven þene só gódene. · Þó he te is jungarun sprak,  
 wahte sie waldand · ɛndi wordun grótte:  
 4778 „hwi willjad gi só slápen?“ · kwað he; „ni mugun samad mid mi  
 wakon ène tíð? · Þiu wurd is at handun,  
 4780 þat it só gi·gangen skal, · só it god fader  
 gi·markode mahtig. · Mi nis an mínumu móde tweho:  
 4782 mín gèst is garu · an godes willjan,  
 fús te faranne: · mín flèsk is an sorgun,  
 4784 letid mik mín lík-hamo: · lèð is imu swíðo  
 wíti te þolonne. · Ik þoh willjan skal  
 4786 mínes fader ge·frummjen; · hɛbbjad gi fasten hugi.“  
 Gi·wèt imu þó eft þanan · ɔðer-síðu  
 4788 an þene berg uppen · te bedu gangan,  
 mári drohtin, · ɛndi þar só manag gi·sprak  
 4790 gódo wordo. · Godes ɛngil kwam  
 hèlag fan himile, · is hugi fastnode,  
 4792 beldide te þem bændjun. · He was an þeru bedu simla  
 forð an flíte · ɛndi is fader grótte,  
 4794 waldand mid is wordun: · „ef it nu wesen ni mag“, kwað he,  
 „mári drohtin, · nevu ik for þit manno folk  
 4796 þiod-kwále þoloie, · ik an þinan skal  
 willjan wonjan.“ · Gi·wèt imu þó eft þanen  
 4798 sókjan is ge·síðos: · fand sie slápanðje,  
 grótte sie gáhun. · Géng imu eft þanen  
 4800 þriddjon síðu te bedu · ɛndi sprak þiod-kuning  
 al þiu selvon word, · sunu drohtines,  
 4802 te þemu alo-waldon fader, · só he èr dede,  
 manode mahtigna · manno frumana  
 4804 swíðo niud-liko · nɛrjando Krist,  
 géng imu þó eft te þem is jungarun, · grótte sie sáno:  
 4806 „slápad gi ɛndi restjad“, · kwað he. „Nu wirðid sniumo herod  
 kuman mid kraftu, · þe mi far·kòpot havad,

- 4808 sundja lōsan gi·sald.“ · Ge·siðos Kristes  
 wakodun þó aftar þem wordun · ęndi gi·sáhun þó þat werod kuman  
 4810 an þene berg uppen · brahtmu þiu mikilon,  
 wrēða wápan-berand. · Wíste im Judas,  
 4812 gram-hugdig man; · Judeon aftar sigun,  
 fiundo folk-skępi; · dróg man fiur an gi·mang,  
 4814 logna an lioht-fatun, · lēdde man faklon  
 brinnandja fan burg, · þar sie an þene berg uppan  
 4816 stigun mid strídu. · Þea stędi wisse Judas wel,  
 hwar he þea liudi · tó lēdjan skolde.  
 4818 Sagde imu þó te tēkne, · þó sie þar tó fórun  
 þemu folke bi·foran, · te þiu þat sie ni far·fęgin þar,  
 4820 erlos ۆðren man: · „ik gangu imu at ęrist tó“, kwað he,  
 „kussju ine ęndi kwaddju: · þat is Krist selvo.  
 4822 Þene gi fáhen skulun · folko kraftu,  
 binden ina uppan þemu berge · ęndi ina te burg hinan  
 4824 lēdjen undar þea liudi: · he is līves havad  
 mid is wordun far·werkod.“ · Werod siðode þó,  
 4826 antat sie te Kriste · kumane wurðun,  
 grim folk Judeono, · þar he mid is jungarun stód,  
 4828 mári drohtin: · bēd metodo-gi·skapu,  
 torhtero tídjo. · Þó géng imu treu-lōs man,  
 4830 Judas te·gęgnes · ęndi te þemu godes barne  
 hnēg mid is hōvdu · ęndi is hērro kwędde,  
 4832 kuste ina kraftagne · ęndi is kwidi lēste,  
 wíste ina þemu werode, · al só he ęr mid wordun ge·hét.  
 4834 Þat þolode al mid gi·þuldjun · þiодо drohtin,  
 waldand þesara wer-oldes · ęndi sprak imu mid is wordun tó,  
 4836 frágode ine frókno: · „be·hwí kumis þú só mid þius folku te mi,  
 be·hwí lēdis þú mi só þese liudi tó · ęndi mi te þesare lēðan þiоde  
 sprekan,  
 4838 far·kōpos mid þínu kussu · under þit kunni Judeono,  
 meldos mi te þesaru męnegi?“ · Géng imu þó wið þea man  
 4840 wið þat werod ۆðar · ęndi sie mid is wordun fragn,  
 hwene sie mid þiu ge·siðju · sókjan kwámin  
 4842 só niud-liko an naht, · „so gi willjan nōd frummjen  
 manno hwi-likumu.“ · Þó sprak imu eft þiu męnegi an·gęgin,  
 4844 kwáðun þat im hēljand · þar an þemu holme uppan  
 ge·wísid wári, · „þe þit gi·wer frumid  
 4846 Judeo liudjun · ęndi ina godes sunu



selvon hètìd. · Ina kwámun wí sókjan herod,  
 4848 weldin ina gerno bi·geten: · he is fan Galileo lande,  
 fan Nazareth-burg.“ · Só im þó þe nęrjendjo Krist  
 4850 sagde te sỏđan, · þat he it selvo was,  
 só wurđun þó an forhtun · folk Judeono,  
 4852 wurđun under·badode, · þat sie under bak fellun  
 alle efno sán, · erđe gi·sóhtun,  
 4854 wiđer·wardes þat werod: · ni mahte þat word godes,  
 þie stemnje ant·standan: · wárun þoh só stridige man,  
 4856 a·hliopun eft up an þemu holme, · hugi fastnodun,  
 bundun briost-gi·þáht, · gi·bolgane géngun  
 4858 náhor mid níđu, · anttat sie þene nęrjendjon Krist  
 werodo bi·wurpun. · Stódun wíse man,  
 4860 swiđo gornundje · gjungaron Kristes  
 bi·foran þeru derevjon dádi · ęndi te iro drohtine sprákun:  
 4862 „wári it nu þín willjo“, · kwáđun sie, „waldand frò mín,  
 þat sie ús hér an speres ordun · spildjen móstin  
 4864 wápnun wunde, · þan ni wári ús wiht só gód,  
 só þat wí hér for úsumu drohtine · dóan móstin  
 4866 beniđjun blèka“. · Þó gi·bolgan warđ  
 snel swerd-þegā, · Símon Petrus,  
 4868 well imu innā hugi, · þat he ni mahte ęnig word sprekan:  
 só harm warđ imu an is hertan, · þat man is hęrron þar  
 4870 binden welde. · Þó he gi·bolgan géng,  
 swiđo þrist-mód þegā · for is þiodan standen,  
 4872 hard for is hęrron: · ni was imu is hugi twífli,  
 blóđ an is breostun, · ak he is bil a·tóh,  
 4874 swerd bi sídu, · slóg imu te·gęgnes  
 an þene furiston fiund · folmo krafto,  
 4876 þat þó Malkhus warđ · mákjas ęggjun,  
 an þea swiđaron half · swerdu gi·málod:  
 4878 þiu hlust warđ imu far·hawan, · he warđ an þat hòvid wund,  
 þat imu heru-dròrag · hlear ęndi òre  
 4880 bęni-wundun brast: · blóđ aftar sprang,  
 well fan wundun. · Þó was an is wangun skard  
 4882 þe furisto þero fiundo. · Þó stód þat folk an rúm:  
 and-rédun im þes billes biti. · Þó sprak þat barn godes  
 4884 selvo te Símon Petruse, · hét þat he is swerd dedi  
 skarp an skęđja: · „ef ik wiđ þesa skola weldi“, kwađ he,  
 4886 „wiđ þeses werodes ge·win · wíg-saka frummjen,

þan manodi ik þene mārjon · mahtigne god,  
 4888 hēlagne fader · an himil-ríkja,  
 þat he mi só managan engil herod · ovana sandi  
 4890 wíges só wísen, · só ni mahtin iro wápan-þręki  
 man a·dógen: · iro ni stódi gio su·lik megin samad,  
 4892 folkes gi·fastnod, · þat im iro ferh aftar þiu  
 werðen mahti. · Ak it havad waldand god,  
 4894 alo-mahtig fader · an óðar gi·markot,  
 þat wí gi·þolojan skulun, · só hwat só ús þius þioda tó  
 4896 bittres brengit: · ni skulun ús belgan wiht,  
 wrēðjan wið iro ge·winne; · hwand só hwe só wápnio níð,  
 4898 grimman gēr-hęti wili · gerno frummjen,  
 he swiltit imu · eft swerdes eggjun,  
 4900 dóit im bi·dròregan: · wí mid úsun dádjun ni skulun  
 wiht a·werðjan.“ · Géng he þó te þemu wundon manne,  
 4902 lęgde mid listjun · lík te·samne,  
 hòvid-wundon, · þat siu sán gi·hēlid warð,  
 4904 þes billes biti, · ęndi sprak þat barn godes  
 wið þat wrēðe werod: · „mi þunkid wunder mikil“, kwað he,  
 4906 „ef gi mi lēðes wiht · lęstjen weldun,  
 hwí gi mi þó ni fengun, · þan ik undar iuwomu folke stód,  
 4908 an þemu wíhe innan · ęndi þar word manag  
 sód·lík sagde. · Þan was sunnon skín,  
 4910 diur·lík dages lioht, · þan ni weldun gi mi dóan eo·wiht  
 lēðes an þesumu liohte, · ęndi nu lēdjad mi iuwa liudi tó  
 4912 an þiustrje naht, · al só man þiove dót,  
 þan man þene fáhan wili · ęndi he is ferhes havad  
 4914 far·werkot, wam-skaðo.“ · werod Judeono  
 gripun þó an þene godes sunu, · grimma þioda,  
 4916 hatandjero hóp, · hwurvun ina umbi  
 módag manno folk · —mènes ni sáhun—,  
 4918 heftun heru-bęndjun · handi te·samne,  
 faðmos mid fitereun. · Im ni was su·likaro firin-kwála  
 4920 þarf te gi·þolonne, · þiod-arvedjes,  
 te winnanne su·lík wíti, · ak he it þurh þit werod deda,  
 4922 hwand he liudjo barn · lōsjen welda,  
 halon fan hęllju · an himil-ríki,  
 4924 an þene wídon welon: · be·þiu he þes wiht ne bi·sprak,  
 þes sie imu þurh in·wid-níð · ógjan weldun.  
 4926 Þó wurðun þes só malske · módag folk Judeono,

4928    þiu hēri warð þes só hrómeg, · þes sie þena hēlagon Krist  
 an liðo-bēndjon · lēdjan muostun,  
 4930    fōrjan an fiterjun. · Þie fiund eft ge·witun  
 fan þemu berge te burg. · Géng þat barn godes  
 undar þemu hēri-skēpi · handun ge·bunden,  
 4932    drúvondi te dale. · Wárun imu þea is diurjon þó  
 ge·siðos ge·swikane, · al só he im èr selvo gi·sprak:  
 4934    ni was it þoh be ènigaru blóði, · þat sie þat barn godes,  
 lioven far·létun, · ak it was só lango bi·foren  
 4936    wár-sagono word, · þat it skoldi gi·werðen só:  
 be·þiu ni mahtun sie is be·míðan. · Þan aftar þeru mēnegi géngun  
 4938    Johannes ęndi Petrus, · þie gumon twēne,  
 folgodun ferrane: · was im firi-wit mikil,  
 4940    hwat þea grimmon Judeon · þemu godes barne,  
 weldin iro drohtine dóen. · Þó sie te dale kwámun  
 4942    fan þemu berge te burg, · þar iro biskop was,  
 iro wíhes ward, · þar lēddun ina wlanke man,  
 4944    erlos undar ederos. · Þar was èld mikil,  
 fiur an fríd-hove · þemu folke te·gēgnes,  
 4946    ge·warht for þemu werode: · þar géngun sie im wērmjen tó,  
 Judeo liudi, · létun þene godes sunu  
 4948    bídun an bēndjun. · Was þar braht mikil,  
 gēl-módigaro galm. · Johannes was èr  
 4950    þemu hēroston kũð: · be·þiu móste he an þene hof innan  
 þringan mid þeru þioda. · Stód allaro þegno bētsto,  
 4952    Petrus þar úte: · ni lét ina þe portun ward  
 folgon is frōen, · èr it at is friunde a·bad,  
 4954    Johannes at ènumu Judeon, · þat man ina gangan lét  
 forð an þene fríd-hof. · Þar kwam im èn fēkni wíf  
 4956    gangan te·gēgnes, · þiu ènas Judeon was,  
 iro þeodanes þiw, · ęndi þó te þemu þegne sprak  
 4958    magað un·wán-lík: · „hwat, þú mahtis man wesan“, kwað siu,  
 „gjungaro fan Galilea, · þes þe þar genower stéd  
 4960    faðmun gi·fastnod.“ · Þó an forhtun warð  
 Símon Petrus sán, · slak an is móde,  
 4962    kwað þat he þes wíves · word ni bi·konsti  
 ni þes þeodanes · þegan ni wári:  
 4964    méð is þó for þeru mēnegi, · kwað þat he þena man ni ant·kęndi:  
 „ni sind mí þíne kwidi kũðe“, · kwað he; was imu þiu kraft godes,  
 4966    þe hęrdislo fan þemu hertan. · Hwaravondi géng

- forð undar þemu folke, · antat he te þemu fiure kwam;  
 4968 gi·wèt ina þó warmjen. · Þar im òk èn wíf bi·gan  
 felgjan firin-spráka: · „hér mugun gi“, kwað siu, „an iuwan fiund  
 sehan:  
 4970 þit is gegnungo · gjungaro Kristes,  
 is selves ge·sið.“ · Þó géngun imu sán aftar þiu  
 4972 náhor níð-hwata · çndi ina niud-líko  
 frágodun fiundo barn, · hwi-likes he folkes wári:  
 4974 “ni bist þú þesoro burg-liudjo“, · kwáðun sie; „þat mugun wí an  
 þínumu gi·bárje gi·sehan,  
 an þínun wordun çndi an þínaru wíson, · þat þú þeses werodes ni bist,  
 4976 ak þú bist galiléisk man.“ · He ni welda þes þó gehan eo·wiht,  
 ak stód þó çndi stridda · çndi starkan èð  
 4978 swíð-líko ge·swór, · þat he þes ge·siðes ni wári.  
 Ni habda is wordo ge·wald: · it skolde gi·werðen só,  
 4980 só it þe ge·markode, · þe man-kunnjes  
 far·wardot an þesaru wer-oldi. · Þó kwam imu òk an þemu warve tó  
 4982 þes mannes mág-wini, · þe he èr mid is mákjo giheu,  
 swerdu þiu skarpon, · kwað þat he ina sáhi þar  
 4984 an þemu berge uppan, · „þar wí an þemu bôm-gardon  
 hèrron þínumu · hçndi bundun,  
 4986 fastnodun is folmos.“ · He þó þurh forhtan hugi  
 for·lógnde þes is lioves hèrron, · kwað þat he weldi wesan þes líves  
 skolo,  
 4988 ef it mahti ènig þar · irmin-manno  
 gi·sëggjan te sōðan, · þat he þes ge·siðes wári,  
 4990 folgodi þeru fçrdi. · Þó warð an þena formon sið  
 hano-krád af·haven. · Þó sah þe hèlago Krist,  
 4992 barno þat bçtste, · þar he ge·bunden stóð,  
 selvo te Símon Petruse, · sunu drohtines  
 4994 te þemu erle ovar is ahsla. · Þó warð imu an innan sán,  
 Símon Petruse · sèr an is móde,  
 4996 harm an is hertan · çndi is hugi dróvi,  
 swíðo warð imu an sorgun, · þat he èr selvo ge·sprak:  
 4998 gi·hugde þero wordo þó, · þe imu èr waldand Krist  
 selvo sagda, · þat he an þeru swartan naht  
 5000 èr hano-krádi · is hèrron skoldi  
 þríwo far·lójnjen. · Þes þram imu an innan mód  
 5002 bittro an is breostun, · çndi géng imu þó gi·bolgan þanen  
 þe man fan þeru mçnigi · an mód-karu,

- 5004 swíðo an sorgun, · ɛndi is selves word,  
 wam-skɛfti weop, · antat imu wallan kwámun  
 5006 þurh þea hert-kara · hète trahni,  
 blóðage fan is breostun. · He ni wánde þat he is mahti gi·bótjen wiht,  
 5008 firin-werko furður · efþa te is fráhon kuman,  
 hèrron huldi: · nis ènig hɛliðo só ald,  
 5010 þat io mannes sunu · mèn gi·sáhi  
 is selves word · sèrur hrewan,  
 5012 karon efþa kúmjen: · „wola krafteg god“, kwað he,  
 þat ik hɛbbju mi só for·werkot, · só ik mínaro wer-oldes ni þarf  
 5014 ɔ·lát sɛggjan. · Ef ik nu te aldre skal  
 huldjo þínaro · ɛndi heven-ríkjas,  
 5016 þeoden, þolojan, · þan ni þarf mi þes ènig þank wesan,  
 liovo drohtin, · þat ik io te þesumu liohte kwam.  
 5018 Ni bium ik nu þes wirðig, · waldand frò mín,  
 þat ik under þíne jungaron · gangan móti,  
 5020 þus sundig under þíne ge·sīðos: · ik iro selvo skal  
 mīðan an mínumu móde, · nu ik mi su·lik mèn ge·sprak.“  
 5022 Só gornode · gumono bɛtsta,  
 hrau im só hardo, · þat he habde is hèrron þó  
 5024 leoves far·lógnid. · Þan ni þurvun þes liudjo barn,  
 weros wundrojan, · be·hwí it weldi god,  
 5026 þat só lioven man · lèð gi·stódi,  
 þat he só hòn-líko · hèrron sínes  
 5028 þurh þera þiwun word, · þegno snellost,  
 far·lógnode só lioves: · it was al bi þesun liudjun gi·duan,  
 5030 firiho barnun te frumu. · He welde ina te furiston dóan,  
 hèrost ovar is híwiski, · hèlag drohtin:  
 5032 lét ina ge·kunnon, · hwi-like kraft havet  
 þe mɛnniska mód · áno þe maht godes;  
 5034 lét ina ge·sundjon, · þat he sīðor þiu bet  
 liudjun gi·lòvdi, · hwó liof is þar  
 5036 manno gi·hwi-likumu, · þan he mèn ge·frumit,  
 þat man ina a·láte · lèðes þinges,  
 5038 sakono ɛndi sundjono, · só im þó selvo dede  
 heven-ríki god · harm-ge·wurhti.  
 5040 Be þiu nis mannes bág · mikilun bi·þervi,  
 hagu-staldes hróm: · ef imu þiu helpe godes  
 5042 ge·swíkid þurh is sundjon, · þan is imu sán aftar þiu  
 breost-hugi blóðora, · þoh he èr bi·hèt spreka,

5044 hrómje fan is hildi · ɛndi fan is hand-krafti,  
 þe man fan is męgine. · Þat warð þar an þemu márjon skín,  
 5046 þegno bętston, · þó imu is þiodanes gi·swęk  
 hęlag helpe. · Be·þiu ni skoldi hrómjen man  
 5048 te swiðo fan imu selvon, · hwand imu þar swíkid oft  
 wán ɛndi willjo, · ef imu waldand god,  
 5050 hęr heven-kuning · herte ni sterkit.  
 Þan będ allaro barno bętst, · bęndi þolode  
 5052 þurh man-kunni. · Hwurvun ina managa umbi  
 Judeono liudi, · sprákun gelp mikil,  
 5054 habdun ina te hoska, · þar he gi·heftid stód,  
 þolode mid ge·þuldjun, · só hwat só imu þiu þiod deda,  
 5056 liudi lęðes. · Þó warð eft lioht kuman,  
 morgan te mannun. · Manag samnoda  
 5058 hęri Judeono: · habdun im hugi wulvo,  
 in·wid an innan. · Warð þar ęo-sago  
 5060 an morgan-tíd · manag gi·samnod  
 irri ɛndi ęn-hard, · in·widjas gern,  
 5062 wręðes willjan. · Gégun im an warf samad  
 rinkos an rúna, · bi·gunnun im rádan þó,  
 5064 hwó sie ge·wísadin · mid wár-lòsun,  
 mannun męn-ge·witun · an mahtigna Krist  
 5066 te gi·sęggjanne sundja · þurh is selves word,  
 þat sie ina þan te wunder-kwálu · węgian móstin,  
 5068 a-dęljen te dōðe. · Sie ni mahtun an þemu dage finden  
 só wręð ge·wit-skępi, · þat sie imu wíti be·þiu  
 5070 a-dęljen gi·dorstin · efþa dōð frummjen,  
 lívu bi·lòsjen. · Þó kwámun þar at latstan forð  
 5072 an þena warf wero · wár-lòse man  
 twène gangan · ɛndi bi·gunnun im tęlljen an,  
 5074 kwáðun þat sie ina selvon · sęggjan gi·hòrdin,  
 þat he mahti te·werpen · þena wih godes,  
 5076 allaro húso hòhost · ɛndi þurh is hand-męgin,  
 þurh is ęnes kraft · up a·rihtjen  
 5078 an þriddjon daga, · só is elkor ni þorfti be·þíhan man.  
 He þagoda ɛndi þoloda: · ni sprak imu io þiu þiod só filu,  
 5080 þea liudi mid luginun, · þat he it mid lęðun an·gęgin  
 wordun wráki. · Þó þar undar þemu werode a·ręs  
 5082 balu-hugdig man, · biskop þero liudjo,  
 þe furisto þes folkes · ɛndi frá gode Krist

5084 iak ina be imu selvon bi·swór · swíðon èðun,  
 grótte ina an godes namon · ɛndi gerno bad,  
 5086 þat he im þat gi·sagdi, · ef he sunu wári  
 þes libbjendjes godes: · „þes þit lioht ge·skóp,  
 5088 Krist kuning ewig. · Wí ni mugun is ant·kiennjen wiht  
 ne an þínun wordun ni an þínun werkun.“ · Þó sprak imu eft þe wáro  
 an·gëgin,  
 5090 þe gódo godes sunu: · „þú kwiðis it for þesun Judeon nu,  
 sôð·líko segis, · þat ik it selvo bium.  
 5092 Þes ni gi·lòvjad mi þese liudi: · ni willjad mi for·látan be·þiu;  
 ni sind im mín word wirðig. · Nu sëggju ik iu te wárun þoh,  
 5094 þat gi noh skulun sittjen gi·sehan · an þe swíðaron half godes  
 márjan mannes sunu, · an mëgin·krafte  
 5096 þes alo·walden fader, · ɛndi þanan eft kuman  
 an himil·wolknun herod · ɛndi allumu hëliðo kunnje  
 5098 mid is wordun a·dëljen, · al só iro ge·wurhti sind.“  
 Þo balg ina þe biskop, · habde bittren hugi,  
 5100 wrèðida wið þemu worde · ɛndi is gi·wádi slèt,  
 brak for is breostun: · „nu ni þurvon gi bídán lëng“, kwað he,  
 5102 „þit werod ge·wit·skeþjes, · nu im su·lik word farad,  
 mèn·spráka fan is müðe. · Þat gi·hòrid hér nu manno filu,  
 5104 rínko an þesumu rakude, · þat he ina só ríkjan telit,  
 gihid þat he god sí. · Hwat willjad gi Judeon þes  
 5106 a·dëljen te dóme? · Is he dòðes nu  
 wirðig be su·likun wordun?“ · Þat werod al ge·sprak,  
 5108 folk Judeono, · þat he wári þes ferhes skolo,  
 wítjes só wirðig. · Ni was it þoh be is ge·wurhtjun gi·dóen,  
 5110 þat ine þar an Hjerusalem · Judeo liudi,  
 sunu drohtines · sundja lósen  
 5112 a·dèldun te dòðe. · Þó was þero dádjo hróm  
 Judeo liudjun, · hwat sie þemu godes barne mahtin  
 5114 só haftemu mèt, · harmes ge·frummjen.  
 Be·wurpun ina þó mid werodu · ɛndi ina an is wangon slógun,  
 5116 an is hleor mid iro handun · —al was imu þat te hoske gi·dóen—,  
 felgidun imu firin·word · fiundo męnegi,  
 5118 bi·smer·spráka. · Stód þat barn godes  
 fast under fiundun: · wárun imu is faðmos ge·bundene,  
 5120 þolode mid gi·þuldjun, · só hwat só imu þiu þioda tó  
 bittres bráhte: · ni balg ina n·eo·wiht  
 5122 wið þes werodes ge·win. · Þó námon ina wrèðe man

- só gi·bundanan, · þat barn godes,  
 5124 ęndi ina þó lęddun, · þar þero liudjo was,  
 þere þiade þing-hús. · Þar þęgan manag  
 5126 hwurvun umbi iro hęri-togon. · Þar was iro hęrron bodo  
 fan Rúmu-burg, · þes þe þó þes ríkjas gi·weld:  
 5128 kumen was he fan þemu kęsure, · gi·sęndid was he undar þat kunni
- Judeono
- te rihtjenne þat ríki, · was þar rád-gevo:  
 5130 Pilatus was he hęten; · he was fan Ponteo lande  
 knósles kennit. · Habde imu kraft mikil,  
 5132 an þemu þing-húse · þiod gi·samnod,  
 an warf weros; · wár-løse man  
 5134 a-gávun þó þena godes sunu, · Judeo liudi,  
 under fiundo folk, · kwáðun þat he wári þes ferhes skolo,  
 5136 þat man ina wítnodi · wápnes ęggjun,  
 skarpun skúrun. · Ni welde þiu skole Judeono  
 5138 þringan an þat þing-hús, · ak þiu þiod úte stód,  
 mahlidun þanen wið þea męnegi: · ni weldun an þat gi·mang faren,  
 5140 an ęli-landige man, · þat sie þar un·reht word,  
 an þemu dage dęrvjes wiht · a·dęljan ne gi·hòrdin,  
 5142 ak kwáðun þat sie im só hluttro · hęlaga tídi,  
 weldin iro paskha halden. · Pilatus ant·fęng  
 5144 at þem wam-skaðun · waldandes barn,  
 sundja lösen. · Þó an sorgun warð  
 5146 Judases hugi, · þó he a·gevan gi·sah  
 is drohtin te døde, · þó bi·gan imu þiu dád aftar þiu  
 5148 an is hugja hrewan, · þat he habde is hęrron ęr  
 sundja lösen gi·sald. · Nam imu þó þat siluvar an hand,  
 5150 þrí-tig skatto, · þat man imu ęr wið is þiodane gaf,  
 géng imu þó te þem Judiun · ęndi im is grimmon dád,  
 5152 sundjon sagde, · ęndi im þat siluvar bòd  
 gerno te a·gevanne: · „ik hębbju it só grio-líko“, kwað he,  
 5154 „mínes drohtines · dròru gi·kòpot,  
 só ik wèt þat it mi ni þíhit.“ · Þiod Judeono  
 5156 ni weldun it þó ant·fáhan, · ak hétun ina forð aftar þiu  
 umbi su·lika sundja · selvon ahton,  
 5158 hwat he wið is fráhon · ge·frumid habdi:  
 „þú sáhi þi selvo þes“, · kwaðun sie; „hwat wili þú þes nu sóken te ús?  
 5160 Ne wít þú þat þesumu werode!“ · Þó gi·wèt imu eft þanan  
 Judas gangan · te þemu godes wíhe



5162 swíðo an sorgun · ɛndi þat siluvar warp  
 an þena alah innan, · ne gi·dorste it ègan lèng;  
 5164 fôr imu þó só an forhtun, · só ina fiundo barn  
 módage manodun: · habdun þes mannes hugi  
 5166 gramon under·gripanen, · was imu god a·bolgan,  
 þat he imu selvon þó · símon warhte,  
 5168 hnèg þó an heru-sél · an hinginna,  
 warag an wurgil · ɛndi wíti ge·kòs,  
 5170 hard hèllje ge·þwing, · hèt ɛndi þiustri,  
 diap dòðes dalu, · hwand he èr umbi is drohtin swèk.  
 5172 Þan bèd þat barn godes · —bèndi þolode  
 an þemu þing-húse—, · hwan èr þiu þiod under im,  
 5174 erlos èn-wordje · alle wurðin,  
 hwat sie imu þan te fèrah-kwálu · frummjan weldin.  
 5176 Þó þar an þem bènckjun a·rès · bodo kèsures  
 fan Rúmu-burg · ɛndi géng imu wið þat ríki Judeono  
 5178 módag mahljen, · þar þiu mēnigi stód  
 aftar þemu hove hwarvon: · ni weldun an þat hús kuman  
 5180 an þemu paskha-dage. · Pilatus bi·gan  
 frókno frágon · ovar þat folk Judeono,  
 5182 mid hwiu þe man habdi · morðes gi·skuldit,  
 wítjes gi·werkot: · „be hwi gi imu só wrèðe sind,  
 5184 an iuwomu hugja hótje?“ · Sie kwáðun þat he im habdi harmes só filu,  
 lèðes gi·lèstid: · „ni gávin ina þesa liudi þi,  
 5186 þar sie ina èr bi·foran · uvilan ni wissin,  
 wordun far·warhten. · He havat þeses werodes só filu  
 5188 far·lèdid mid is lèrun · —ɛndi þesa liudi mērrid,  
 dóit im iro hugi twífljen—, · þat wí ni mótun te þemu hove kèsures  
 5190 tinsi gelden; · þat mugun wí ina gi·tèlljen an  
 mid wáru ge·wit-skēpi. · He sprikid òk word mikil,  
 5192 kwiðit þat he Krist sí, · kuning ovar þit ríki,  
 be·gihit ina só gròtes.“ · Þó im eft te·gēgnes sprak  
 5194 bodo kèsures: · „ef he só bar-líko“, kwað he,  
 „under þesaru mēnigi · mēn-werk frumid,  
 5196 ant·fáhad ina þan eft under iuwe folk-skēpi, · ef he sí is ferhes skolo,  
 ɛndi imu só a·dèljad, · ef he sí dòðes werð,  
 5198 só it an iuwaro aldrono · èo ge·biode.“  
 Sie kwáðun þó, þat sie ni móstin · manno nig·ènumu  
 5200 an þea hèlagon tíð · te hand-banon,  
 werðen mid wápnun · an þemu wíh-dage.

- 5202 Þó wende ina fan þemu werode · wrèð-hugdig man,  
 þegan kèsures, · þe ovar þea þioda was  
 5204 bodo fan Rúmu-burg—: · hét imu þó þat barn godes  
 náhor gangan · çndi ina niud-líko,  
 5206 frágoda frókno, · ef he ovar þat folk kuning  
 þes werodes wári. · Þó habde eft is word garu  
 5208 sunu drohtines: · „hweðer þú þat fan þi selvumu sprikis“, kwað he,  
 „þe it þi øðre hér · erlos sagdun,  
 5210 kwáðun umbi mínan kuning-duom?“ · Þó sprak eft þe kèsures bodo  
 wlank çndi wrèð-mód, · þar he wið waldand Krist  
 5212 reðjode an þem rakude: · „ni bium ik þeses ríkjes hinan“, kwað he,  
 „Gjudeo liudjo, · ni gadoling þín,  
 5214 þesaro manno mág-wini, · ak mi þi þius męnigi bi·falah,  
 a-gávun þi þína gadulingos mi, · Judeo liudi,  
 5216 haftan te handun. · Hwat havas þú harmes gi·duan,  
 þat þú só bittro skalt · bęndi þolojan,  
 5218 kwalm undar þínumu kunnje?“ · Þó sprak imu eft Krist an·gęgin,  
 hęlendero bętst, · þar he gi·heftid stód  
 5220 an þemu rakude innan: · „nis mín ríki hinan“, kwað he,  
 „fan þesaru wer-old-stundu. · Ef it þoh wári só,  
 5222 þan wárin só stark-móde · wiðer stríd-hugi,  
 wiðer grama þioda · jungaron míne,  
 5224 só man mi ni gávi · Judeo liudjun,  
 hettendjun an hand · an heru-bęndjun  
 5226 te węgjanne te wundrun. · Te þiu warð ik an þesaru wer-oldi  
 gi·boran,  
 þat ik ge·wit-skępi giu · wáres þinges  
 5228 mid mínun kumiun kúðdi. · Þat mugun ant·kęnnjen wel  
 þe weros, þe sind fan wáre kumane: · þe mugun mín word  
 far·standen,  
 5230 gi·lövjen mínun lęrun.“ · Þó ni mahte lasteres wiht  
 an þem barne godes · bodo kèsures,  
 5232 findan fęknja word, · þat he is ferhes be·þiu  
 skuldig wári. · Þó géng he im eft wið þea skola Judeono  
 5234 módag mahljen · çndi þeru męnigi sagde  
 ovar hlust mikil, · þat he an þemu hafton manne  
 5236 su·lika firin-spráka · finden ni mahti  
 for þem folk-skipje, · só he wári is ferhes skolo,  
 5238 dōðes wirðig. · Þan stódun dol-móde  
 Judeo liudi · çndi þane godes sunu

5240 wordun wrógdun: · kwáðun þat he gi·wer èrist  
 be·gunni an Galileo lande, · „endi ovar Judeon fór  
 5242 herod-wardes þanan, · hugi twíflode,  
 manno mód-sevon, · só he is morðes werð,  
 5244 þat man ina wítnoje · wápnes eggjun,  
 ef eo man mid su·likun dádjun mag · dòðes ge·skuldjen.“  
 5246 Só wrógdun ina mid wordun · werod Judeono  
 þurh hótjan hugi. · Þó þe hēri-togo,  
 5248 slíð-módig man · sēggjan gi·hørde,  
 fan hwi-likumu kunnje was · Krist a·fódid,  
 5250 manno þe bēstto: · he was fan þeru mārjan þiadu,  
 þe gódo fan Galilea-lande; · þar was gum-skēpi  
 5252 ēðiljero manno; · Erodēs bi·held þar  
 kraftagne kuning-dóm, · só ina imu þe kēsūr far·gaf,  
 5254 þe ríkjo fan Rúmu, · þat he þar rehto ge·hwi-lik  
 ge·frumidi undar þemu folke · ėndi friðu lēsti,  
 5256 dómos a·dēldi. · He was òk an þemu dage selvo  
 an Hjerusalem · mid is gum-skēpi,  
 5258 mid is werode at þemu wíhe: · só was iro wíse þan,  
 þat sie þar þia hēlagun tíð · haldan skoldun,  
 5260 paskha Judeono. · Pilatus gi·bòð þó,  
 þat þena hafton man · hēliðos námin  
 5262 só gi·bundanan, · þat barn godes,  
 hét þat sie ina Erodese, · erlos bráhtin  
 5264 haften te handun, · hwand he fan is hēri-skēpi was,  
 fan is werodes ge·wald. · Wígand frumidun  
 5266 iro hērron word: · hēlagne Krist  
 fórdun an fiterjun · for þena folk-togun,  
 5268 allaro barno bēstst, · þero þe io gi·boren wurði  
 an liudjo lioht; · an liðu-bēndjun géng,  
 5270 antat sie ina bráhtun, · þar he an is bēnkja sat,  
 kuning Erodēs: · umbi·hwarf ina kraft wero,  
 5272 wlanke wígandos: · was im willjo mikil,  
 þat sie þar selvon Krist · gi·sehan móstin:  
 5274 wándun þat he im sum tèkən · þar tògjan skoldi,  
 mári ėndi mahtig, · só he managun dede  
 5276 þurh is god-kundi · Judeo \*liudjon.  
 Frágoda ina þuo þie folk-kuning · firi-wit-líko  
 5278 managon wordon, · wolda is muod-sevon  
 forð undar·findan, · hwat hie te frumu mohti

- 5280 mannon gi·markon. · Þan stuod mahtig Krist,  
 þagoda ęndi þoloda: · ne wolda þem þied-kuninge,  
 5282 Erodese ne is erlon · ant·swór gevan  
 wordo nig·ėnon. · Þan stuod þiu wrėða þiod,  
 5284 Judeo liudi · ęndi þena godes suno  
 wurrun ęndi wruogdun, · anþat im warð þie wer-old-kuning  
 5286 an is huge huoti · ęndi all is hęri-skipi,  
 far·muonstun ina an iro muode: · ne ant·kęndun maht godes,  
 5288 himiliskan hėrron, · ak was im iro hugi þiustri,  
 baluwes gi·blandan. · Barn drohtines  
 5290 iro wrėðun werk, · word ęndi dádi  
 þuru òd-muodi · all gi·þoloda,  
 5292 só hwat só sia im tionono þuo · tuogjan woldun.  
 Sia hietun im þuo te hoske · hwít gi·wádi  
 5294 umbi is liði lęggjan, · þiu mēr hie wurði þem liudjon þar,  
 jungron te gamne. · Judeon faganodun,  
 5296 þuo sia ina te hoske · hębbjan gi·sáhun,  
 erlos ovar-muoda. · Þuo sęnda ina eft þanan  
 5298 Erodese se kuning · an þat óðer folk;  
 a-lėdjan hiet ina lungra mann, · ęndi lastar sprákun,  
 5300 felgidun im firin-word, · þar hie an feteron gėng  
 bi·hlagan mid hosku: · ni was im hugi twíflī,  
 5302 neva hie it þuru òd-muodi · all gi·þoloda;  
 ne welda iro uvilun word · idug-lònon,  
 5304 hosk ęndi harm-kwidi. · Þuo bráhtun sia ina eft an þat hús innan,  
 an þia palenkja uppan, · þar Pilatus was  
 5306 an þero þing-stędi. · Þegnos a·gávun  
 barno þat besta · banon te handon  
 5308 sundi-lòsjan, · só hie selvo gi·kòs:  
 welda manno barn · morðes a·tuomjan,  
 5310 nęrjan af nòdi. · Stuodun níð-hwata,  
 Judeon far þem gast-sęlje: · habdun sia gramono barn,  
 5312 þia skola far-skundid, · þat sia ne be·skrivun iowiht  
 grimmera dádjo. · Þuo gi·wèt im gangan þarod  
 5314 þęgan kèsures · wið þia þiod sprekan,  
 hard hęri-togo: · „hwat, gi mi þesan haftan mann“, kwat-hie,  
 5316 „an þesan sęli sęndun · ęndi selvon an·budun,  
 þat hie iuwes werodes só filo · a·werdit habdi,  
 5318 far·lėdid mid is lėron. · Nu ik mid þeson liudon ni mag,  
 findan mid þius folku, · þat hie is ferahes sí

5320 furi þesaro skolu skuldig. · Skín was þat hiudu:  
 Erodes mohta, · þie iuwan èo bi·kan,  
 5322 iuwaro liudo land-reht, · hie ni mahta is líves gi·frèson,  
 þat hie hier þuru èniga sundja te dage · sweltan skoldi,  
 5324 líf far·látan. · Nu willju ik ina for þeson liudjon hier  
 gi·þróon mid þingon, · þristjon wordun,  
 5326 buotjan im is briost-hugi, · látan ina brúkan forð  
 ferahes mid firjon.“ · Folk Judeono  
 5328 hreopun þuo alla samad · hlúdero stemnu,  
 hietun flít-líko · ferahes áhtjan  
 5330 Krist mid kwalmu · ęndi an krúki slahan,  
 węgjan te wundron: · „hie mid is wordon havit  
 5332 dōðes gi·skuldid: · sagit þat hie drohtin sí,  
 gegnungo godes suno. · Þat hie a·geldan skal,  
 5334 in·wid·spráka, · só is an úson èwe gi·skrivan,  
 þat man su·lika firin·kwidi · ferahu kòpo.“  
 5336 Þuo warð þie an forah-ton, · þie þes folkes gi·weld,  
 mikilon an is muode, · þuo hie gi·hòrda þia man sprekan,  
 5338 þat sia ina selvon · sęggjan gi·hòrdin,  
 gehan fur þem gum-skipe, · þat hie wári godes suno.  
 5340 Þuo hwarf im eft þie hęri-togo · an þat hús innan  
 te þero þing-stędi, · þristjon wordon  
 5342 gruotta þena godes suno · ęndi frágoda, hwat hie gumono wári:  
 „hwat bist þú manno?“ · kwat-hie. „Te hwí þú mí só þinan muod hilis,  
 5344 dęrnis diop-gi·þáht? · Wèst þú þat it all an mínon duome stéd  
 umbi þínes líves gi·lagu? · Mí þi hębbjat þesa liudi far·gevan,  
 5346 werod Judeono, · þat ik gi·waldan muot  
 só þik te spildjanne · an speres orde,  
 5348 só ti kwęlljanne an krúkjum, · só kwikan látan,  
 só hweðer sí mi selvon · suotera þunkit  
 5350 te gi·frummjanne mid mínu folku.“ · Þuo sprak eft þat friðu-barn  
 godes:  
 „wèst þú þat te wáron“, · kwat-hie, „þat þú gi·wald ovar mik  
 5352 hębbjan ni mohtis, · ne wári þat it þi hēlag god  
 selvo far·gávi? · Òk hębbjat þia sundjono mēr,  
 5354 þia mik þi bi·fulhun · þuru fiond-skipi,  
 gi·saldun an símon haftan.“ · Þuo welda ina sið after þiu  
 5356 gram-hugdig man · gerno far·látan,  
 þegan kèsures, · þar hie is havdi for þero þioda gi·wald;  
 5358 ak sia węridun im þena willjon · wordu gi·hwi-liku,

- kunni Judeono: • „ne bist þú“, kwáðun sia, „þes kèsures friund,  
 5360 þínon hèrren hold, • ef þú ina hinan látis  
 siðon gi·sundon: • þat þi noh te soragan mag,  
 5362 werðan te wíte, • hwand só hwe só su·lik word spriket,  
 a·havið ina só hòho, • kwiðit þat hie hebbjan mugi  
 5364 kuning·duomes namon, • ne sí þat ina im þie kèsur geve,  
 hie wirrid im is weruld·ríki • ęndi is word far·hugid,  
 5366 far·man ina an is muode. • Be·þiu skalt þú su·lik mèn wrekan,  
 hosk·word manag, • ef þú umbi þínes hèrren ruokis,  
 5368 umbi þínes fròhon friund·skipi, • þan skalt þú ina þiu ferhu  
 be·niman.“  
 Duo gi·hòrda þie heři-togo • þia hèri Judeono  
 5370 þrègjan fan is þiodne; • þuo hie far þero þing-stędi gęng  
 selvo gi·sittjan, • þar gi·samnod was  
 5372 só mikil warf werodes, • hiet waldand Krist  
 lędjan for þia liudi. • Langoda Judeon,  
 5374 hwan ęr sia þat hęlaga barn • hangon gi·sáwin,  
 kwełan an krúkje; • sia kwáðun þat sia kuning ęðran  
 5376 ne havdin undar iro heři-skipje, • nevan þena hėran kėsar  
 fan Rúmu-burg: • „þie havit hier ríki over ős.  
 5378 Be·þiu ni skalt þú þesan far·látan; • hie havit ős só filo lęðes  
 gi·sprokan,  
 far·duan havit hie im mid is dádjon. • Hie skal dòð þolon,  
 5380 wíti ęndi wundar-kwála.“ • Werod Judeono  
 só manag mis·lík þing • an mahtigna Krist  
 5382 sagdun te sundjun. • Hie swígondi stuod  
 þuru ọð-muodi, • ne ant·wordida n·io·wiht  
 5384 wið iro wręðun word: • wolda þesa wer-old alla  
 lősjan mid is lívu: • bi·þiu liet hie ina þia lęðun þiod  
 5386 węgjan te wundron, • all só iro willjo gęng:  
 ni wolda im opan·líko • allon kűðjan  
 5388 Judeo liudjon, • þat hie was god selvo;  
 hwand wissin sia þat te wáron, • þat hie su·lika gi·wald havdi  
 5390 ovar þeson middil-gard, • þan wurði im iro muod-sevo  
 gi·blòðit an iro brioston: • þan ne gi·dorstin sia þat barn godes  
 5392 handon ant·hrínan: • þan ni wurði hevan·ríki,  
 ant·lokan liohto męst • liudjo barnon.  
 5394 Be·þiu méð hie is só an is muode, • ne lét þat manno folk  
 witan, hwat sia warąhtun. • Þiu wurd náhida þuo,  
 5396 mári maht godes • ęndi middi dag,

3398     þat sia þia ferah-kwála · frummjan skoldun.  
 3400     Þan lag þar òk an þendjon · an þero burg innan  
 3402     èn ruof rëgin-skaðo, · þie habda under þem ríke só filo  
 3404     morðes gi·rádan · endi man-slahta gi·frumid,  
 3406     was mári mëgin-þiof: · ni was þar is gi·mako hwëgin;  
 3408     was þar òk bi sínon · sundjon gi·hëftid,  
 3410     Barrabas was hie hëtan; · hie after þem burgjon was  
 3412     þuru is mèn-dádi · manogon gi·küðid.  
 3414     Þan was land-wísa · liudjo Judeono,  
 3416     þat sia járo gi·hwen · an godes minnja  
 3418     an þem hëlagon dage · ènna haftan mann  
 3420     a·biddjan skoldun, · þat im iro burges ward,  
 3422     iro folk-togo · ferah far·gávi.  
 3424     Þuo bi·gan þie hëri-togo · þia hëri Judeono,  
 3426     þat folk frágojan, · þar sia im fora stuodun,  
 3428     hweðeron sia þero twejo · tuomjan weldin,  
 3430     ferahes biddjan: · „þia hier an feteron sind  
 3432     haft undar þeson hëri-skipje?“ · Þiu hëri Judeono  
 3434     habdun þuo þia aramun man · alla gi·spanana,  
 3436     þat sia þemo land-skaðen · líf a·bádin,  
 3438     gi·þingodin þem þiove, · þie oft an þiustrja naht  
 3440     wam gi·waráhta, · endi waldand Krist  
 3442     kwëlidin an krúkje. · Þuo warð þat küð ovar all,  
 3444     hwó þiu þiod havda duomos a·dëlid. · Þuo skoldun sia þia dád  
 3446     frummjan,  
 3448     háhan þat hëlaga barn. · Þat warð þem hëri-togen  
 3450     siðor te sorgon, · þat hie þia saka wissa,  
 3452     þat sia þuru níð-skipi · nërjendon Krist,  
 3454     hatoda þiu hëri, · endi hie im hòrda te þiu,  
 3456     waráhta iro willjon: · þes hie wíti ant·féng,  
 3458     lòn an þeson liohte · endi lang after,  
 3460     wói siðor wann, · siðor hie þesa wer-old a·gaf.  
 3462     Þuo warð þas þie wrëðo gi·waro, · wam-skaðono mèt,  
 3464     Satanas selvo, · þuo þiu seola kwam  
 3466     Judases an grund · grimmaro hëlljun—  
 3468     þuo wissa hie te wáren, · þat þat was waldand Krist,  
 3470     barn drohtines, · þat þar gi·bundan stuod;  
 3472     wissa þuo te wáron, · þat hie welda þesa wer-old alla  
 3474     mid is henginnja · hëllja gi·þwinges,  
 3476     liudi a·lòsjan · an lioht godes.

5436 Þat was Satanase · sèr an muode,  
 tulgo harm an is hugje: · welda is helpa þuo,  
 5438 þat im liudjo barn · líf ne bi·námin,  
 ne kwēlidin an krúkje, · ak hie welda, þat hie kwik livdi,  
 5440 te þiu þat friho barn · fernes ne wurðin,  
 sundjono sikura. · Satanas gi·wèt im þuo,  
 5442 þar þes hēri-togen · híwiski was  
 an þero burg innan. · Hie þero is brúdi bi·gann,  
 5444 þera idis opan-líko · un·hiuri fiond  
 wunder tògjan, · þat sia an word-helpon  
 5446 Kriste wári, · þat hie muosti kwik libbjan,  
 drohtin manno · —hie was iu þan te dòðe gi·skērid—  
 5448 wissa þat te wáron, · þat hie im skoldi þia gi·wald bi·niman,  
 þat hie sia ovar þesan middil-gard · só mikila ni havdi,  
 5450 ovar wída wer-old. · Þat wíf warð þuo an forah-ton,  
 swíðo an sorogon, · þuo iru þiu gi·siuni kwámun  
 5452 þuru þes dērnjen dád · an dages liohte,  
 an hēlið-helme bi·helid. · Þuo siu te iru hēren an·bòd,  
 5454 þat wíf mid iro wordon · ċndi im te wáren hiet  
 selvon sēggjan, · hwat iro þar te gi·siunjon kwam  
 5456 þuru þena hēlagan mann, · ċndi im helpa bad,  
 formon is ferhe: · „ik hēbbju hier só filo þuru ina  
 5458 seld-likes gi·sewan, · só ik wèt, þat þia sundjun skulun  
 allaro erlo gi·hwem · uvalo gi·þíhan,  
 5460 só im fruokno tuo · fērahes áhtið.“  
 Þie sēgg warð þuo an siðe, · antat hie sittjan fānd  
 5462 þena hēri-togon · an hwarāve innan  
 an þem stēn-wege, · þar þiu stráta was  
 5464 felison gi·fuogid. · Þar hie te is frōhon géng,  
 sagda im þes wíves word. · Þuo warð im wrēð hugi,  
 5466 þem hēri-togen, · —hwarāvoda an innan—,  
 gi·blōðit briost-gi·þáht: · was im bēðjes wē,  
 5468 gie þat sea ina sluogin · sundja lōsan,  
 gie it bi þem liudjon þuo · for·látan ne gi·dorsta  
 5470 þuru þes werodes word. · Warð im gi·wēndid þuo  
 hugi an herten · after þero hēri Judeono,  
 5472 te werkjanne iro willjon: · ne wardoda im nie-wiht  
 þia swárun sundjun, · þia hie im þar þuo selvo gi·deda.  
 5474 Hiet im þuo te is handon dragan · hluttran brunnjon,  
 watar an wégje, · þar hie furi þem werode sat,



5476 þwóg ina þar for þero þioda · þegan kèsures,  
 hard hęri-togo · ęndi þuo fur þero hęri sprak,  
 5478 kwað þat hie ina þero sundjono þar · sikoran dádi,  
 wrèðero werko: · „ne willju ik þes wihtes plegan“, kwat-hie,  
 5480 „umbi þesan hèlagan mann, · ak hleotad gi þes alles,  
 gie wordo gie werko, · þes gi im hér te wítje gi·duan.“  
 5482 Þuo hreop all saman · hęri-skipi Judeono,  
 þiu mikila męnigi, · kwaðun þat sia weldin umbi þena man plegan  
 5484 deravoro dádjo: · „fare is dròr ovar ùs,  
 is bluod ęndi is baneði · ęndi ovar ùsa barn só samo,  
 5486 ovar ùsa avaron þar after · —wí willjat is alles plegan“, kwaðun sia,  
 „umbi þena slegi selvon,— · ef wí þar èniga sundja gi·duan!“  
 5488 A·gevan warð þar þuo furi þem Judeon · allaro gumono besta  
 hettendjon an hand, · an heru-bęndjon  
 5490 narawo gi·nòdid, · þar ina níð-hwata,  
 fiond ant·fęngun: · folk ina umbi·hwarf,  
 5492 mèn-skaðono męgin. · Mahtig drohtin  
 þoloda gi·þuldjon, · só hwat só im þiu þioda deda.  
 5494 Sia hietun ina þuo filljan, · èr þan sia im ferahes tuo,  
 aldres áhtin, · ęndi im undar is ògun spiwun,  
 5496 dedun im þat te hoske, · þat sia mid iro handon slógun,  
 weros an is wangun · ęndi im is gi·wádi bi·námun,  
 5498 róvodun ina þia ręgin-skaðon, · ròdes lakanes  
 dedun im eft óðer an · þuru un·huldi;  
 5500 hietun þuo hòvid-band · hardaro þorno  
 wundron windan · ęndi an waldand Krist  
 5502 selvon sęttjan, · ęndi géngun im þia gi·siðos tuo,  
 kwęddun ina an kuning-wísu · ęndi þar an knio fellun,  
 5504 hnigun im mid iro hòvdu: · all was im þat te hoske gi·duan,  
 þoh hie it all gi·þolodi, · þiодо drohtin,  
 5506 mahtig þuru þia minnja · manno kunnjes.  
 Hietun sia þuo wirkjan · wápnes ęggjon  
 5508 hęliðos mid iro handon · hardes bômes  
 kraftiga krúki · ęndi hietun sia Kristan þuo,  
 5510 sálíg barn godes · selvon fuorjan,  
 dragan hietun sia ùsan drohtin, · þar hie be·dròragad skolda  
 5512 sweltan sundjono lós. · Síðodun Judeon,  
 weros an willon, · lèddun waldand Krist,  
 5514 drohtin te dòðe. · Þar mohta man þuo derevi þing  
 harm-lík gi·hòrjan: · hiovandi þar after

- 5516 géngun wíf mid wópu, · weros gnornodun,  
 þia fan Galilea mid im · gangan kwámun,  
 5518 folgodun ovar ferr-wegos: · was im iro fròhon dòð  
 swíðo an soragan. · Þuo hie selvo sprak,  
 5520 barno þat besta · ęndi under bak be·sah,  
 hiet þat sia ni wépin: · „ni þarf iu wiht tregan“, kwat-hie,  
 5522 „mínero hin-fęrdjo, · ak gi mid hofnu mugun  
 iuwa wrèðan werk · wópu kúmjan,  
 5524 tornon trahnon. · Noh wirðið þiu tíð kuman,  
 þat þia muoder þes · męndendja sind,  
 5526 brúdi Judeono, · þem gio barn ni warð  
 òðan an aldre. · Þan gi iuwa in·wid skulun  
 5528 grimmo an·geldan; · þan gi só gerna sind,  
 þat iu hier bi·hlíðan · hòha bergos,  
 5530 diopo be·delvan; · dòð wári iu þan allon  
 liovera an þeson lande · þan su·lik liudjo kwalm  
 5532 te gi·þoljanne, · só hier þan þesaro þioda kumid.“  
 Þuo sia þar an griete · galgon rihtun,  
 5534 an þem felde uppan · folk Judeono,  
 bòm an berege, · ęndi þar an þat barn godes  
 5536 kwęlidun an krúkje: · slógun kald ísarn,  
 niwa naglos · níðon skarpa  
 5538 hardo mid hamuron · þuru is hęndi ęndi þuru is fuoti,  
 bittra bęndi: · is blód ran an erða,  
 5540 dròr fan ùson drohtine. · Hie ni welda þoh þia dád wrekan  
 grimma an þem Judeon, · ak hie þes god fader  
 5542 mahtigna bad, · þat hie ni wári þem manno folke,  
 þem werode þiu wrèðra: · „hwand sia ni witun, hwat sia duot“,  
 kwat-hie.  
 5544 Þuo þia wígandos · gi·wádi Kristes,  
 drohtines dèldun, · derevja mann,  
 5546 þes ríken gi·ròbi. · Þia rínkos ni mahtun  
 umbi þena selvon [...] · sam-wurdi gi·sprekan,  
 5548 èr sia an iro hwarąve · hlòtos wurpun,  
 hwi·lik iro skoldi hębbjan · þia hèlagun pèda,  
 5550 allaro gi·wádjo wun·samost. · Þes werodes hirdi  
 hiet þuo, þe hęri-togo, · ovar þem hòvde selves  
 5552 Kristes an krúke skrívan, · þat þat wári kuning Judeono,  
 Jesus fan Nazareth-burh, · þie þar nęglid stuod  
 5554 an niwon galgon þuru · níð·skipi,

an bòmin treo. · Þuo bádun þia liudi  
 5556 þat word wëndjan, · kwáðun þat hie im só an is willjon spráki,  
 selvo sagdi, · þat hie habdi þes gi·sīðes gi·wald,  
 5558 kuning wári ovar Judeon. · Þuo sprak eft þie kèsures bodo,  
 hard hēri-togo: · „it ist iu só ovar is hōvde gi·skrivan,  
 5560 wís-líko gi·writan, · só ik it nu wëndjan ni mag.“  
 Dádun þuo þar te wítje · werod Judeono  
 5562 twèna far·talda man · an twá halva  
 Kristes an krúki: · lietun sia kwalm þolon  
 5564 an þem warag-trewe · werko te lōne,  
 lēðaro dádjo. · Þia liudi sprákun  
 5566 hosk-word manag · hēlagon Kriste,  
 grottun ina mid gelpu: · sáwun allaro gumono þen beston  
 5568 kwēlan an þemo krúkje: · „ef þú sís kuning ovar all“, kwáðun sia,  
 „suno drohtines, · só þú havis selvo gi·sprokan,  
 5570 nēri þik fan þero nōdi · ėndi níðes a·tuomi,  
 gang þi hēl herod; · þan welljat an þik hēliðo barn,  
 5572 þesa liudi gi·lōvjan.“ · Sum imo òk lastar sprak  
 swíðo gēl-hert Judeo, · þar hie fur þem galgon stuod:  
 5574 „wah warð þesaro wer-oldi“, · kwat-hie, „ef þú iro skoldis gi·wald  
     ègan.  
 Þu sagdas þat þú mahtis an ènon dage · all te·werpan  
 5576 þat hòha hús · hevan-kuninges,  
 stèn-werko mèst · ėndi eft standan gi·duon  
 5578 an þriddjon dage, · só is elkor ni þorfti bi·þíhan mann  
 þeses folkes furðor. · Sínu hwó þú nu gi·fastnod stés,  
 5580 swíðo gi·sèrid: · ni maht þi selvon wiht  
 balowes gi·buotjan.“ · Þuo þar òk an þem bēndjon sprak  
 5582 þero þeovo ǫðer, · all só hie þia þioda gi·hòrda,  
 wrēdon wordon · —ne was is willjo guod,  
 5584 þes þegnes gi·þáht—: · „ef þú sís þiod-kuning“, kwat-hie,  
 „Krist, godes suno, · gang þi þan fan þem krúke niðer,  
 5586 slópi þi fan þem símon · ėndi ùs samad allon  
 hilp ėndi hēli. · Ef þú sís hevan-kuning,  
 5588 waldand þesaro wer-oldes, · gi·duo it þan an þínon werkon skín,  
 mári þik fur þesaro mēnigi.“ · Þuo sprak þero manno ǫðer  
 5590 an þero hēnginna, · þar hie gi·hēftid stuod,  
 wan wunder-kwála: · „be·hwí wilt þú su·lik word sprekan,  
 5592 gruotis ina mid gelpu? · stés þi hier an galgen haft,  
 gi·brókan an bōme. · Wit hier bēðja þolod

- 5594 sèr þuru unka sundjun: · is unk unkero selvero dád  
 worðan te wítje. · Hie stéd hier wammes lòs,  
 5596 allaro sundjono sikur, · só hie selvo gio  
 firina ni gi·frumida, · botan þat hie þuru þeses folkes nið  
 5598 willendi an þesaro weruldi · wíti ant·fáhid.  
 Ik willju þar gi·lövjan tuo“, · kwat-hie, „endi willju þena landes ward,  
 5600 þena godes suno · gerno biddjan,  
 þat þú mín gi·huggjes · endi an helpun sís,  
 5602 rádendero best, · þan þú an þín ríki kumis:  
 wes mi þan gi·náðig.“ · Þuo sprak im eft nęrjendo Krist  
 5604 wordon te·gęgnes: · „ik sęggju þi te wáron hier“, kwat-hie,  
 „þat þú noh hiu-du móst · an himil-ríke  
 5606 mid mí samad · sehan lioht godes,  
 an þemo Paradyse, · þoh þú nu an su·likoro pínu sís.“  
 5608 Þan stuod þar òk Maria, · muoder Kristes,  
 blèk under þem bòme, · gi·sah iro barn þolon,  
 5610 winnan wunder-kwála. · Òk wárun þar wíf mid iro  
 an só mahtiges · minnja kumana—  
 5612 þan stuod þar òk Johannes, · jungro Kristes,  
 hriwi undar is hèren, · was im is hugi sèrag—  
 5614 drúvodun fur þem dòðe. · Þar sprak drohtin Krist  
 mahtig te þero muoder: · „nu ik þi hier mínemo skal  
 5616 jungron be·felhan, · þem þi hier gęgin-ward stéd:  
 wis þi an is gi·siðje samad: · þú skalt ina furi suno hębbjan.“  
 5618 Gróttá hie þuo Johannes, · hiet þat hie iru ful-géngi wel,  
 minnjodi sia só mildo, · só man is muoder skal,  
 5620 idis un·wamma. · Þuo hie sia an is èra ant·féng  
 þuru hluttran hugi, · só im is hërro gi·bòd.  
 5622 Þuo warð þar an middjan dag · mahtig tèkan,  
 wundar-lík gi·waráht · ovar þesan wer-old allan,  
 5624 þuo man þena godes suno · an þena galgon huof,  
 Krist an þat krúki: · þuo warð it kúð ovar all,  
 5626 hwó þiu sunna warð gi·sworcan: · ni mahta swigli lioht  
 skóni gi·skínan, · ak sia skado far·féng,  
 5628 þimm endi þiustri · endi só gi·þrusmod neval.  
 Warð allaro dago druovost, · dunkar swíðo  
 5630 ovar þesan wíðun weruld, · só lango só waldand Krist  
 kwal an þemo krúkje, · kuningo ríkost,  
 5632 ant nuon dages. · Þuo þie neval ti-skrèd,  
 þat gi·swerk warð þuo te·swungan, · bi·gan sunnun lioht

5634 hèdron an himile. · Þuo hreop up te gode  
 allaro kuningo kraftigost, · þuo hie an þemo krúkje stuod  
 5636 faðmon gi·fastnot: · „fader alo-mahtig“, kwat-hie,  
 „te hwí þú mik só far·lieti, · lievo drohtin,  
 5638 hèlag hevan-kuning, · ęndi þína helpa dedos,  
 fullisti só ferr? · Ik standu under þeson fiondon hier  
 5640 wundron gi·wègid.“ · Wèrod Judeono  
 hlógun is im þuo te hoske: · gi·hòrdun þena hèlagun Krist,  
 5642 drohtin furi þem dòðe · drinkan biddjan,  
 kwað þat ina þurstidi. · Þiu þioda ne latta,  
 5644 wrèða wiðar-sakon: · was im willjo mikil,  
 hwat sia im bittres tuo · bringan mahtin.  
 5646 Habdun im un·swóti · ekid ęndi galla  
 gi·mengid þia mèn-hwaton; · stuod èn mann garo,  
 5648 swiðo skuldig skaðo, · þena habdun sia gi·skęrid te þiu,  
 far·spanan mid sprákon, · þat hie sia en èna spunsia nam,  
 5650 líðo þes lèðosten, · druog it an ènon langan skafte,  
 gi·bundan an ènon bòme · ęndi deda it þem barne godes,  
 5652 mahtigon te müðe. · Hie an·kęnda iro mirkjun dádi,  
 gi·fuolda iro fęgnes: · furðor ni welda  
 5654 is só bittres an·bítan, · ak hreop þat barn godes  
 hlúdo te þem himiliskon fader: · „ik an þína hęndi be·filhu“,  
 kwat-hie,  
 5656 „mínon gęst an godes willjon; · hie ist nu garo te þiu,  
 füs te faranne.“ · Firiho drohtin  
 5658 gi·hnègida þuo is hòvid, · hèlagon áðom  
 liet fan þemo lík-hamen. · Só þuo þie landes ward  
 5660 swalt an þem símon, · só warð sán after þiu  
 wundar-tèkạn gi·warąht, · þat þar waldandes dòð  
 5662 un·kweðandes só filo · ant·kęnnjan skolda,  
 þiadnes èn-dagon: · erða bivoda,  
 5664 hrisidun þia hòhun bergos, · harda stènos kluvun,  
 felisos after þem felde, · ęndi þat fèha lakan te·brast  
 5666 an middjon an twè, · þat èr managan dag  
 an þemo wíhe innan · wundron gi·striuníd  
 5668 hël hangoda · —ni muostun hęliðo barn,  
 þia liudi skawon, · hwat under þemo lakane was  
 5670 hèlages be·hangan: · þuo mohtun an þat horð sehan  
 Judeo liudi— · gravu wurðun gi·opanod  
 5672 dòðero manno, · ęndi sia þuru drohtines kraft

an iro lík-hamon · libbjandi a·stuodun  
 5674 up fan erðu · ęndi wurðun gi·ògida þar  
 mannon te márðu. · Þat was só mahtig þing,  
 5676 þat þar Kristes dòð · ant·ķennjan skoldun,  
 só filo þes gi·fuoljan, · þie gio mid firihon ne sprak  
 5678 word an þesaro wer-oldi. · Werod Judeono  
 sáwun seld-lík þing, · ak was im iro slíði hugi  
 5680 só far·hardod an iro herten, · þat þar io só hēlag ni warð  
 tēķan gi·tògid, · þat sia trúodin þiu bat  
 5682 an þia Kristes kraft, · þat hie kuning ovar all,  
 þes werodes wári. · Suma sia þar mid iro wordon gi·spráķun,  
 5684 þia þes hrēwes þar · huodjan skoldun,  
 þat þat wári te wāren · waldandes suno,  
 5686 godes gegnungo, · þat þar an þem galgon swalt,  
 barno þat besta. · Slógun an iro briost filo  
 5688 wópjandero wívo: · was im þiu wunder-kwála  
 harm an iro herten · ęndi iro hēren dòð  
 5690 swíðo an sorogon. · Þan was sido Judeono,  
 þat sia þia haftun þuru þena hēlagon dag · hangon ni lietin  
 5692 lęngerun hwíla, · þan im þat líf skriði,  
 þiu seola be·sunki: · slíð-muoda mann  
 5694 géngun im mid níð-skipju náhor, · þar só be·neglida stuodun  
 þeovos twēna, · þolodun bēðja  
 5696 kwála bi Kriste: · wárun im kwika noh þan,  
 unt-þat sia þia grimmun · Judeo liudi  
 5698 bēnon be·bráķon, · þat sia bēðja samad  
 líf far·lietun, · suohtun im lioht óðer.  
 5700 Sia ni þorftun drohtin Krist · dòðes bēdjan  
 furðor mid ęnigon firinon: · fundun ina gi·faranan þuo iu:  
 5702 is seola was gi·sęndid · an suoðan weg,  
 an lang-sam lioht, · is liði kuolodun,  
 5704 þat fērah was af þem flēske. · Þuo géng im ęn þero fiondo tuo  
 an níð-hugi, · druog negilid sper  
 5706 hard an is handon, · mid heru-þrummjōn stak,  
 liet wápnēs ord · wundum sníðan,  
 5708 þat an selves warð · sídu Kristes  
 ant·lokan is lík-hamo. · Þia liudi gi·sáwun,  
 5710 þat þanan bluod ęndi water · bēðju sprungun,  
 wellun fan þero wundun, · all só is willjo géng  
 5712 ęndi hie habda gi·markod ęr · manno kunnje,

firiho barnon te frumu: · þuo was it all gi·fullid só.  
5714 Só þuo gi·ségid warð · seðle náhor  
hèdra sunna · mid hevan-tunglon  
5716 an þem druoven dage, · þuo géng im úses drohtines þegan  
—was im glau gumo, · jungro Kristes  
5718 managa hwíla, · só it þar manno filo  
ne wissa te wáron, · hwand hie it mid is wordon hal  
5720 Juðeono gum-skipje: · Joseph was hie hêtan,  
darnungo was hie úses drohtines jungro: · hie ni welda þero  
far·duanun þiod  
5722 folgon te ènigon firin-werkon, · ak hie bèd im under þem folke  
Judeono,  
hèlag himilo rikjes— · hie géng im þuo wið þena hëri-togon mahljan,  
5724 þingon wið þena þegan kèsures, · þigida ina gerno,  
þat hie muosti a·lòsjan · þena lík-hamon  
5726 Kristes fan þemo krúkje, · þie þar gi·kwelmid stuod,  
þes guoden fan þem galgen · èndi an graf læggjan,  
5728 foldu bi·felahan. · Im ni welda þie folk-togo þuo  
wërnjan þes willjen, · ak im gi·wald far·gaf,  
5730 þat hie só muosti gi·frummjan. · Hie gi·wèt im þuo forð þanan  
gangan te þem galgon, · þar hie wissa þat godes barn,  
5732 hrèo hangondi · hërren sínes,  
nam ina þuo an þero niwun ruodun · èndi ina fan naglon a·tuomda,  
5734 ant·fèng ina mid is faðmon, · só man is fròhon skal,  
lioves lík-hamon, · èndi ina an líne bi·wand,  
5736 druog ina diur-líko · —só was þie drohtin werð—,  
þar sia þia stëdi havdun · an ènon stène innan  
5738 handon gi·hauwan, · þar gio hëliðo barn  
gumon ne bi·gruovon. · Þar sia þat godes barn  
5740 te iro land-wísu, · líko hëlgost  
foldu bi·fulhun · èndi mid ènu felisu be·lukun  
5742 allaro gravo guod-líkost. · Griotandi sátun  
idisi arm-skapana, · þia þat all for·sáwun,  
5744 þes gumen grimman dòð. · Gi·witun im þuo gangan þanan  
wópjandi wíf · èndi wara námun,  
5746 hwó sia eft te þem grave · gangan mahtin:  
havadun im far·sewana · soroga gi·nuogja,  
5748 mikila muod-kara: · Maria wárun sia hêtana,  
idisi arm-skapana. · Þuo warð ávand kuman,  
5750 naht mid neflu. · Niðfolk Judeono

- warð an moragan eft, · mēnigi gi·samnod,  
 5752 rekidun an rúnōn: · „hwat, þú wēst, hwó þit ríki was  
 þuru þesan ènan man · all gi·twíflid,  
 5754 werod gi·worran: · nu ligid hie wundon siok,  
 diopa bi·dolvan. · Hie sagda simnen, þat hie skoldi fan dòðe  
 a·standan  
 5756 an þriddjan dage. · Þius þiod gi·lòvit te filo,  
 þit werod after is wordon. · Nu þú hier wardon hét,  
 5758 ovar þem grave gòmjan, · þat ina is jungron þar  
 ne far·stelan an þemo stēne · ĕndi seggjan þan, þat hie a·standan sí,  
 5760 ríki fan raston: · þan wirðit þit rinko folk  
 mēr gi·męrrid, · ef sia it bi·ginnat mārjan hier.“  
 5762 Þuo wurðun þar gi·skęrida · fan þero skolu Judeono  
 weros te þero wahtu: · gi·witun im mid iro gi·wápnjon þarod  
 5764 te þem grave gangan, · þar sia skoldun þes godes barnes  
 hrēwes huodjan. · Warð þie hēlago dag  
 5766 Judeono far·gangan. · Sia ovar þemo grave sátun,  
 weros an þero wahtun · wannom nahton,  
 5768 bidun undar iro bordon, · hwan èr þie beręhto dag  
 ovar middil-gard · mannon kwámi,  
 5770 liudon te liohte. · Þuo ni was lang te þiu,  
 þat þar warð þie gēst kuman · be godes krafte,  
 5772 hálag áðom · undar þena hardon stēn  
 an þena lík-hamon. · Lioht was þuo gi·opānod  
 5774 friho barnon te frumu: · was ferkal manag  
 ant·hęftid fan hęll-doron · ĕndi te himile weg  
 5776 gi·warąht fan þesaro wer-oldi. · Wánom up a·stuod  
 friðu-barn godes, · fuor im þuo þar hie welda,  
 5778 só þia wardos þes · wiht ni af·swovun,  
 dęrvja liudi, · hwan hie fan þem dòðe a·stuod,  
 5780 a-rēs fan þero rastun. · Rinkos sátun  
 umbi þat graf útan, · Judeo liudi,  
 5782 skola mid iro skildjon. · Skrèd forð-wardes  
 swigli sunnun lioht. · Síðodun idisi  
 5784 te þem grave gangan, · gum-kunnjes wíf,  
 Mariun muni-líka: · habdun mēðmo filo  
 5786 gi·sald wiðer salvum, · siluvres ĕndi goldes,  
 werðes wiðer wurtjon, · só sia mahtun a·winnan mēst,  
 5788 þat sia þena lík-hamon · lioves hērren,  
 suno drohtines, · salvon muostin,



5790 wundun writanan. • Piu wíf soragodun  
 an iro sevon swíðo, • ɛndi suma sprákun,  
 5792 hwie im þena gròtan stèn • fan þemo grave skoldi  
 gi·hwerevjan an halva, • þe sia ovar þat hrèò sáwun  
 5794 þia liudi lëggjan, • þuo sia þena lík-hamon þar  
 be·fulhun an þemo felise. • Só þiu frí havdun  
 5796 ge·gangan te þem gardon, • þat sia te þem grave mahtun  
 gi·sehan selvon, • þuo þar swógan kwam  
 5798 ɛngil þes alo-waldon • ovana fan radure,  
 faran an feðer-hamon, • þat all þiu folda an skian,  
 5800 þiu erða dunida • ɛndi þia erlos wurðun  
 an wèkan hugje, • wardos Judeono,  
 5802 bi·fellun bi þem forahnton: • ne wándun ira ferah ègan,  
 líf langerun hwíl. • Lágun þa wardos,  
 5804 þia gi·siðos sám-kwika: • sán up a·hléd  
 þie gròto stèn fan þem grave, • só ina þie godes ɛngil  
 5806 gi·hwerivida an halva, • ɛndi im uppan þem hlêwe gi·sat  
 diur·lík drohtines bodo. • Hie was an is dádjon ge·lík,  
 5808 an is an·siunjon, • só hwem só ina muosta undar is ògon skawon,  
 só bereht ɛndi só blíði • all só bliksmun lioht;  
 5810 was im is gi·wádi • wintar-kaldon  
 snèwe gi·líkost. • Þuo sáwun sia ina sittjan þar,  
 5812 þiu wíf uppan þem gi·wëndidan stène, • ɛndi im fan þem wlitje  
 kwámun,  
 þem idison su·lika ɛgison te·gëgnes: • all wurðun fan þem grurje  
 5814 þiu frí an forahnton mikilon, • furðor ne gi·dorstun  
 te þemo grave gangan, • èr sia þie godes ɛngil,  
 5816 waldandes bodo • wordon gruotta,  
 kwað þat hie iro àrundi • all bi·kunsti,  
 5818 werk ɛndi willjon • ɛndi þero wívo hugi,  
 hiet þat sia im ne and-rédin: • „ik wèt þat gi iuwan drohtin suokat,  
 5820 nęrjendon Krist • fan Nazareth-burg,  
 þena þi hier kwēlidun • ɛndi an krúki slógun  
 5822 Judeo liudi • ɛndi an graf lagdun  
 sundi-lòsjan. • Nu nist hie selvo hier,  
 5824 ak hie ist a·standan iu, • ɛndi sind þesa stędi lárja,  
 þit graf an þeson griote. • Nu mugun gi gangan herod  
 5826 náhor mikilu • —ik wèt þat is iu ist niud sehan  
 an þeson stène innan—: • hier sind noh þia stędi skína,  
 5828 þar is lík-hamo lag.“ • Lungra fengun

gi·bada an iro brioston · blēka idisi,  
 5830 wliiti-skóni wíf: · was im wil-spell mikil  
 te gi·hòrjanne, · þat im fan iro hèrren sagda  
 5832 ęngil þes alo-walden. · Hiet sia eft þanan  
 fan þem grave gangan ęndi faran · te þem jungron Kristes,  
 5834 sęggjan þem is gi·siðon · suoðon wordon,  
 þat iro drohtin was · fan dòðe a·standan.  
 5836 Hiet òk an sundron · Símon Petruse  
 will-spell mikil · wordon kũðjan,  
 5838 kumi drohtines, · gie þat Krist selvo  
 was an Galileo land, · „þar ina eft is jungron skulun,  
 5840 gi·sehan is gi·siðos, · só hie im ẹr selvo gi·sprak  
 wárom wordon.“ · Reht só þuo þiu wíf þanan  
 5842 gangan weldun, · só stuodun im te·gegnes þar  
 ęngilos twēna · an ala-hwítan  
 5844 wánamon gi·wádjom · ęndi sprákun im mid iro wordon tuo  
 hēlag-líko: · hugi warð gi·blōðid  
 5846 þen idison an ęgison: · ne mahtun an þia ęngilos godes  
 bi þemo wlite skawon: · was im þiu wánami te strang,  
 5848 te swíði te sehanne. · Þuo sprákun im sán an·ęęgin  
 waldandes bodun · ęndi þiu wíf frágodun,  
 5850 te hwí sia Kristan þarod · kwikan mid dòdon,  
 suno drohtines · suokjan kwámin  
 5852 ferahes fullan; · „nu gi ina ni findat hier  
 an þeson stēn-grave, · ak hie ist a·standan nu  
 5854 an is lík-hamon: · þes gi gi·lōvjan skulun  
 ęndi gi·huggjan þero wordo, · þe hie iu te wáron oft  
 5856 selvo sagda, · þan hie an iuwon ge·siðja was  
 an Galilea-lande, · hwó hie skoldi gi·gevan werðan,  
 5858 gi·sald selvo · an sundigaro manno,  
 hettjandero hand, · hēlag drohtin,  
 5860 þat sea ina kwēlidin · ęndi an krúki slógin,  
 dòdan gi·dádin · ęndi þat hie skoldi þuruh drohtines kraft  
 5862 an þriddjon dage · þioda te willjan  
 libbjandi a·standan. · Nu havat hie all gi·lèstid só,  
 5864 ge·frumid mid firihon: · iljat gi nu forð hinan,  
 gangat gáh-líko · ęndi duot it þem is jungron kũð.  
 5866 Hie havat sia iu fur·farana · ęndi ist im forð hinan  
 an Galileo land, · þar ina eft is jungron skulun,  
 5868 gi·sehan is ge·siðos.“ · Þuo warð sán after þiu

5870 þem wívon an willjon, · þat sia gi·hòrdun su·lik word sprekan,  
 kũðjan þia kraft godes · —wárun im só a·kumana þuo noh  
 gie só forahtha ge·frumida—: · gi·witun im forð þanan  
 5872 fan þem grave gangan · ęndi sagdun þem jungron Kristes  
 seld-lik gi·siuni, · þar sia sorogondi  
 5874 bidun su·likero buota. · Þuo wurðun òk an þia burg kumana  
 Judeono wardos, · þia ovar þemo grave sátun  
 5876 alla langa naht · ęndi þes lík-hamen þar,  
 huodun þes hrèwes. · Sia sagdun þero hèri Judeono,  
 5878 hwi-lika im þar and-warda · ęgison kwámun,  
 seld-lik gi·siuni, · sagdun mid wordon,  
 5880 al só it gi·duan was · an þero drohtines kraft,  
 ni miðun an iro muode. · Þuo budun im mèðmo filo  
 5882 Judeo liudi, · gold ęndi siluvar,  
 saldun im sink manag, · te þiu þat sia it ni sagdin forð,  
 5884 ne máridin þero męnigi: · „ak kweðat þat iu móði hugi  
 an·swevidi mid slápu · ęndi þat þar kwámin is gi·siðos tuo,  
 5886 far·stálin ina an þem stène. · Simnen wesat gi an stride mid þiu,  
 forð an flíte: · ef it wirðit þem folk-togen kũð,  
 5888 wí gi·helpat iu wið þena hèrosten, · þat hie iu harmes wiht,  
 lèðes ni gi·lèstid.“ · Þuo námun sia an þem liudon filo  
 5890 diurero mèðmo, · dádun all só sia bi·gunnun  
 —ne gi·weldun iro willjon— · dádun só wído kũð  
 5892 þem liudon after þem lande, · þat sia su·lika lugina woldun  
 a·hębbjan be þan hèlagan drohtin. · Þan was eft gi·hèlid hugi  
 5894 jungron Kristes, · þuo sia gi·hòrdun þiu guodun wíf  
 márjan þia maht godes; · þuo wárun sia an iro muode fráha,  
 5896 gie im te þem grave beðja, · Johannes ęndi Petrus  
 runnun ovast-líko: · warð èr kuman  
 5898 Johannes þie guodo, · ęndi im ovar þem grave gi·stuod,  
 antat þar sán after kwam · Símon Petrus,  
 5900 erl ęllan-ruof · ęndi im þar in gi·wèt  
 an þat graf gangan: · gi·sah þar þes godes barnes,  
 5902 hrèo-gi·wádi · hèrren sínes  
 línin liggjan, · mid þiu was èr þie lík-hamo  
 5904 fagaro bi·fangan; · lag þie fano sundar,  
 mit þem was þat hòvid bi·helid · hèlages Kristes,  
 5906 ríkjes drohtines, · þan hie an þesaro rastu was.  
 Þuo géng im òk Johannes · an þat graf innan  
 5908 sehan seld-lik þing; · warð im sán after þiu

- ant·lokan is gi·lòvo, · þat hie wissa, þat skolda eft an þit lioht kuman  
 5910 is drohtin diur·líko, · fan dòðe a·standan  
 up fan erðu. · Þuo gi·witun im eft þanan  
 5912 Johannes ęndi Petrus, · ęndi kwámun þia jungron Kristes,  
 þia gi·siðos te·samne. · Þan stuod sèrag-muod  
 5914 ẹn þera idiso · ۆðer-siðu  
 griotandi ovar þem grave, · was iro jámar muod—  
 5916 Maria was þat Magdalena—, · was iro muod-gi·þáht,  
 sevo mit sorogon gi·blandan, · ne wissa hwarod siu sókjan skolda  
 5918 þena hèrron, þar iro wárun at þia helpa gi·langa. · Siu ni mohta þuo  
 hofnu a·wísan,  
 þat wíf ni mahta wóp for·látan: · ne wissa hwarod siu sia węndjan  
 skolda;  
 5920 gi·męrrid wárun iro þes muod-gi·þáhti. · Þuo gi·sah siu þena  
 mahtigan þar  
 Kriste standan, · þuoh siu ina küð-líko  
 5922 ant·kęnnjan ni mohti, · ẹr þan hie ina küðjan welda,  
 sęggjan þat hie it selvo wári. · Hie frágoda hwat siu só sèro bi·wiepi,  
 5924 só harmo mid hèton trahnin. · Siu kwað, þat siu umbi iro hèrron ni  
 wissi  
 te wáren, hwarod hie werðan skoldi: · „ef þú ina mí gi·wísan mohtis,  
 5926 frò mín, ef ik þik frágon gi·dorsti, · ef þú ina hier an þeson felise  
 gi·námis,  
 wísi ina mí mid wordon þínon: · þan wári mí allaro willjono mèsta,  
 5928 þat ik ina selvo gi·sáhi.“ · Sia ni wissa, þat sia þie suno drohtines  
 gruotta mid gódaro sprákun: · siu wánda þat it þie gardari wári,  
 5930 hof-ward hèrron sínes. · Þuo gruotta sia þie hèlago drohtin,  
 bi namen nęrjendero best: · siu géng im þuo náhor sniumo,  
 5932 þat wíf mid willjon guodan, · ant·kęnda iro waldand selvan,  
 míðan siu is þuru þia minnja ni wissa: · welda ina mid iro mundon  
 grípan,  
 5934 þiu fěhmja an þena folko drohtin, · novan þat iro friðu-barn godes  
 węrida mid wordon sínon, · kwað þat siu ina mid wihti ni mósti  
 5936 handon ant·hrínan: · „ik ni stèg noh“, kwat-hie, „te þem himiliskon  
 fader;  
 ak íli þú nu ofst-líko · ęndi þem erlon küði,  
 5938 bruoðron mínon, · þat ik ۆser bèðero fader  
 ala-waldan, · iuwan ęndi mínan  
 5940 suoð-fastan god · suokjan willju.“

Pat wíf warð þuo an wunnon, · þat siu muosta su·likan willjon  
 küðjan,  
 5942 sæggjan fan im gi·sundon: · warð sán garo  
 þiu idis an þat àrundi · ęndi þem erlon bráhta,  
 5944 will-spel weron, · þat siu waldand Krist  
 gi·sundan gi·sáwi, · ęndi sagda hwó he iru selvo gi·bòd  
 5946 torohtero tèkno. · Sia ni weldun gi·trúojan þuo noh  
 þes wíves wordon, · þat siu su·lik will-spel bráhte  
 5948 gegnungo fan þemo godes suno, · ak sia sátun im jámor-muoda,  
 hęliðos hriwonda. · Þuo warð þie hẹlago Krist  
 5950 eft opan·líko · ọđer-siðu,  
 drohtin gi·tògid, · siðor hie fan dòðe a·stuod,  
 5952 þan wívon an willjon, · þat hie im þar an wege muotta.  
 kwędda sia küð·líko, · ęndi sia te is kneohon hnigun,  
 5954 fellun im tó fuoton. · Hie hét þat sia forahtan hugi  
 ne bárin an iro brioston: · „ak gi mínon bruoðron skulun  
 5956 þesa kwidi küðjan, · þat sia kuman after mi  
 an Galileo land; · þar ik im eft te·gęgnes biun.“  
 5958 Þan fuorun im ok fan Hjerusalem · þero jungrono twèna  
 an þem selvon daga · sán an morgan,  
 5960 erlos an iro àrundi: · weldun im te Emaus  
 þat kastel suokan. · Þuo bi·gunnun im kwidi managa  
 5962 under þem weron wahsan, · þar sia after þem wege fuorun,  
 þem hęliðon umbi iro hẹrron. · Þuo kwam im þar þie hẹlago tuo  
 5964 gangandi godes suno. · Sia ni mahtun ina garo-l!ko  
 ant·kęnnan kraftigna: · hie ni welda ina þuo noh küðjan te im;  
 5966 was im þoh an iro gi·siðje samad · ęndi frágoda, umbi hwi-lika sia  
 saka sprákin:  
 „hwí gangat gi só gornondja?“ · kwat-hie; „Ist ink jámer hugi,  
 5968 sevo soragono full.“ · Sia sprákun im sán an·gęgin,  
 þia erlos and·wurdi: · „te hwí þú þes ẹskos só“, kwáðun sia;  
 5970 „bist þi fan Hjerusalem · Judeono folkas  
 hẹlagumu gẹste · fan heven-wange,  
 5972 mid þem gròtun godes kraft.“ · Nam is jungaron þó,  
 erlos góde, · lẹdda sie út þanan,  
 5974 antat he sie bráhte · an Bethania;  
 þar hóf he is hęndi up · ęndi hẹlegoda sie alle,  
 5976 wíhida sie mid is wordun. · Gi·wèt imo up þanan,  
 sóhta imo þat hòha himilo ríki · ęndi þena is hẹlagon stól:  
 5978 sitit imo þar · an þea swiðron half godes,

alo-mahtiges fader · ęndi þanan all ge·sihit  
5980 waldandjo Krist, · só hwat só þius wer-old be·havet.  
þó an þeru selvon stędi · ge·siðos góde  
5982 te bedu fellun · ęndi im eft te burg þanan  
þar te Hjerusalem · jungaron Kristes  
5984 fórun faganondi: · was im fráh-mód hugi,  
wárun im þar at þemu wíhe. · Waldandes kraft  
5986 [...]

IGNORE.

---

5848 im sán ] so C; om. L 5868 sán ] so L; om. C

# Ancient Germanic Charms and Spells





I have here gathered sundry charms spells; galders and leeds, assembled from sources across the ancient Germanic world. I have generally only included those with clear Heathen elements or contexts, though a few are of Christian origin. The Old Saxon baptismal vow, while explicitly anti-pagan, has also been included due to its mention of Germanic Heathen deities.



# Continental Germanic spells

## The two Merseburg charms

- 2 Eiris sázun idísi • sázun hera dóder;  
2 suma hapt heptidun • suma heri lēzidun  
suma clubodun • umbi cónio-widi  
4 in·sprinc hapt-bandun • in·far figandun .H.

Of yore stayed dises, stayed here and there: some fastened fetters, some hindered hosts,  
some cleaved shackles.—Break the fetter-bonds, flee the fiends! .H.<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>TODO: note about this strange mark in the ms.

- 3 Fol ende Wóðan • fórun zi holza  
2 dú wart demo Balderes folon • sín fóz bi·rēnkit  
þú bi·gól en Sinthgunt • Sunna era swister  
4 þú bi·gól en Frija • Folla era swister  
þú bi·gól en Wóðan • só hé wola conda  
6 sóse bēn-rēnki • sóse blót-rēnki  
sóse lidi-rēnki  
8 bēn zi bēna  
blót zi blóða  
10 lid zi ge·liden • só-se ge·limida sín.

Phol and Weden journeyed to the woods; then was the foot of Balder's foal sprained.  
Then begaled<sup>C</sup> him Sithguth<sup>P</sup>, Sun<sup>P</sup> her sister; then begaled him Frie<sup>P</sup>, Full<sup>P</sup> her sister;  
then begaled him Weden, as he well knew: "Like bone-sprain, like blood-sprain, like  
joint-sprain! Bone to bone, blood to blood, joint to joints, like were they glued together!"

---

1 Fol] *Phol* ms. 3 Sinthgunt] *Sinhtgunt* ms.

### Against worms (Contra vermes)

- 4    Gang út, nesso, · mid nigun nessi-klínon,  
 2    ut fana þemo marge an þat bèn, · fan þemo bène an þat flesg,  
       ut fan þemo flesgke an þia húd, · ut fan þera húd an þesa strála.  
 4    Drohtin, werthe só.

Go out, Nesse, with nine small Nesses! Out from the marrow onto the bone, from this bone onto the flesh, out from the flesh onto the skin, out from the skin onto these arrows. Lord, may it be so.

### The Old Saxon Baptismal vow

P1    „For·sachistu diobole?“ *et respondeat*: „ec for·sacho diabole“

“Forsakest thou the Devil?” and he should respond: “I forsake the Devil.”

P2    „end allum diobol-gelde?“ *respondeat*: „end ec for·sacho allum diobol-gelde.“

“And all Devil-yields?” he should respond: “I forsake all devil-yields.”

P3    „End allum dioboles wercum?“ *respondeat*: „end ec for·sacho allum dioboles

- 2    wercum and wordum, Thuner ende Wóden ende Sax-nòte ende allem them  
       un·holdum the hira ge·nòtas sint.“

“And all the works of the Devil?” he should respond: “and I forsake all the works and words of the Devil; Thunder and Weden and Saxneet and all those unhold ones who are their fellows.”

P4    „Ge·lòbistu in got ala-męhtigun fader?“ „Ec ge·lòbo in got ala-męhtigun

- 2    fader.“

“Believest thou in God, the almighty father?” “I believe in God, the almighty father.”

P5    „Ge·lòbistu in Crist godes suno?“ „Ec ge·lòbo in Crist gotes suno.“

“Believest thou in Christ, God’s son?” “I believe in Christ, God’s son.”

**P6** „Ge·lòbistu in hàlogan gàst?“ „Ec ge·lòbo in hàlogan gàst.“  
“Believest thou in the Holy Ghost?” “I believe in the Holy Ghost.”



# Old English spells

## Against a dwarf

### Wið fēr-stice

Attested in *Lacnung*.

- Hlúde wēran hý, lá, hlúde, · ðá hý ofer þone hlēw ridan,  
2 wēran àn-móde, · ðá hý ofer land ridan.  
Scyld ðú ðé nú, þú ðysne nið · ge·nesan móte.  
4 Út, lýtel spere, · gif hér inne síe!

Loud were they, lo, loud, when they rode over that mound; they were steadfast, when they rode over land. Shield thyself now; thou mayst escape this evil! Out little spear, if here within it be!

- Stód under linde, · under leohtum scylde,  
2 þer ðá mihtigan wíf · hýra megen be·rēddon  
and hý gyllende · gāras sēndan;  
4 ic him óðerne · eft wille sēndan,  
fléogende flāne · forane tó·géanes.  
6 Út, lýtel spere, · gif hit her inne sý!

Stood under the linden [SHIELD]—under the light shield—where those mighty wives their might arrayed, and they yelling spears did send. I to them another will afterwards send: a flying arrow, back against [them]. Out little spear, if here within it be!

- Sæt smið, · sloh seax  
2 lýtel ísærna, · wund swíðe.  
Ut, lýtel spere, · gif hér inne sý!

Sat the smith, struck the sax; a little iron-thing; a wound severe. Out little spear, if here within it be!

- Syx smiðas sætan, · wēl-spera worhtan.  
 2    Ūt, spere, · næs in, spere!  
       Gif her inne sy · ísenes dēl,  
 4    hæg-tessan geweorc, · hit sceal ge·myltan.

Six smiths sat, wrought slaughter-spears; out, spear; be not in, spear! If here within be a part of iron, a work of a hag-tess<sup>C</sup>—it shall melt.

- Gif ðu wære on fell scoten · oððe wære on flesc scoten  
 2    oððe wære on blod scoten · [...]  
       oððe wære on lið scoten, · næfre ne sy ðin lif atæsed;

If thou wert shot in the skin, or wert shot in the flesh,  
 or wert shot in the blood, [or wert shot in bone],  
 or wert shot in the limb—never be thy life injured.

- gif hit wære ésa ge·scot · oððe hit wære ylfa ge·scot  
 2    oððe hit wære hæg-tessan ge·scot, · nu ic wille ðín helpa:  
       þis ðe to bóte ésa ge·scotes, · ðis ðe to bóte ylfa ge·scotes,  
 4    ðis ðe to bóte hæg-tessan ge·scotes; · ic ðín wille helpa.

If it were Ease-shot, or it were elf-shot,<sup>a</sup>  
 or it were hag-tess-shot—now I wish to help thee!  
 This for thee as cure against Ease-shot; this for thee as cure against elf-shot;  
 this for thee as cure against hag-tess-shot—I wish to help thee!

<sup>a</sup>Formulaic; see Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup>. That they are held in the same category as the hag-tess—a witch—indicates Christian influence. Among the Germanic peoples the elves and Ease were originally beneficial, as seen by numerous names like Alfred (OE *Ēlfréd* ‘Elf-counsel’), Oswald (OE *Ósweald* ‘Os-power’), Elfwin (Lomb. *Alboin* ‘Elf-friend’), Oshelm (Lomb. *Anselm* ‘Os-helmet’).

- Fleo þær on · fyrgen-hæfde,  
 2    hæl wes-tu, · helpe ðín drihten,  
       nim þonne þæt seax, · ado on wētan.

TODO.



## Nine herbs charm

Ge·myne ðú mug-wyrt · hwæt þú á·meldodest  
 2 hwæt þu renadest · ęt Regen-melde?

Rememberest thou, Mugwort, what thou madest known,  
 what thou arrangedest at Reinmeld?

Una þú hätttest · yldost wyrta  
 4 þú miht wið III · and wið XXX  
 þú miht wiþ attre · and wið on·flyge  
 6 þú miht wiþ þam læþan · ðe geond lond fęrð

Un art thou called, oldest of worts;  
 thou availest against three and against thirty;  
 thou availest against the venom and against the onflier;  
 thou availest against the loathsome one that journeys through the lands.

+ Ond þú weg·bráde · wyrta módor  
 8 éastan opene · innan mihtigu  
 ofer ðy cręte curran · ofer ðy cwéne réodan  
 10 ofer ðy brýde brýodedon  
 ofer ðy fearras fnerdon.

And thou, Waybroad, mother of worts, open from the east, mighty from within. Over  
 thee TODO.

Eallum þu þon wið·stóde · and wið·stunedest  
 8 swá ðú wið·stonde attre · and on·flyge  
 and þem læðan · þe geond lond fereð.

Them all withstoodest thou then, and stoppedst;  
 so may thou withstand the venom and the onflier,  
 and the loathsome one that journeys through the lands.

Stune hette þeos wyrt, · héo on stáne ge·weox  
 8 stond héo wið attre, · stunað héo werce  
 Stiðe héo hatte, · wið·stunað héo attre

10 wreceð héo wràðan, · weorpeð út attor.

Stun is this wort called, she grew on stone;  
 she withstands venom, she stops aches.  
 Stithe is she called, she stops the venom;  
 she drives away the wroth one, she casts out the venom.

+ Þis is séo wýrt · séo wīþ wýrm ge·feah  
 8 þeos mæg wið attre, · héo mæg wið on·flyge;  
 héo mæg wið ðàm lāþan · ðe geond lond fereþ.

This is the wort that fought against the Worm;  
 this one avails against the venom, she avails against the onflier;  
 she avails against the loathsome one that journeys through the lands.

Fleoh þú nú attor-lāðe, · séo lēsse ðá mārān  
 8 séo mære þā lēssan, · oððe him beigra bót sý!

TODO

Ge·myne þú, mægðe, · hwet þú á·meldodest  
 8 hwet ðú ge·endadest · et Alor·forda  
 þet nēfre for ge·floge · feorh ne ge·sealde  
 10 syþðan him mon mægðan · tú mete ge·gyrede

TODO

Þis is séo wýrt · ðe wer·gulu hatte  
 8 ðás on·sende seolh · ofer sēs hrygc  
 ondan attres · óþres tó bóte

TODO

Ðás VIII magon · wið nygon attrum.

These nine avail against nine venoms.

+ Wýrm cóm snícan, · to·slæt hé man  
 8 ðá ge·nam Wóden · VIII wuldor·tānas

- slóh ðá þá néddran · þet héo on VIII tó·fléah  
 10 þér ge·endade eppel · and attor  
 þet héo néfre ne wolde · on hús búgan.

A Worm<sup>C</sup> came crawling; he tore apart a man.  
 Then took Weden nine glory-twigs,  
 slew then that adder, that it sprung into nine [parts].  
 There ended apple and venom,  
 that she would never wish to enter a house.

- + Fille and finule, · fela-mihtigu twá  
 8 þá wyrte ge·sceop · wítig drihten  
 hālig on heofonum, · þá hé hongode  
 10 sette and sēnde · on VII worulde  
 earmum and éadigum · eallum tó bóte

Fill and Fennel, the many-mighty two;  
 those worts shaped the wise lord,  
 holy in heaven, when he hung.  
 He set and sent them into seven worlds,  
 for wretched men and for wealthy, for all men as a cure.

- Stond héo wið wērcē, · stunað héo wið attre  
 8 séo męg wið III · and wið XXX  
 wið [fēondes] hond · and wið fęr-bregde  
 10 wið malscrunge · manra wihta

She stands against ache, she stands against venom; she avails against three and against thirty; against

---

8 wið III and wið XXX ‘against three and against thirty’] Formulaic; an uncountable amount; “snakes” are probably understood. This oral formula appears in many folk ballads, viz. (Child) 4EFG, 18B, 20C, 30, 53BCDEIKM, 63EFH, 73I, 97AC, 100AG, 110BGH, 156G, 185A, 187A, 187C, 190A, 192A, 193B, 203C, 211A, 217GHLN, 244A, 268A, 269C, 281ABC. Things described include horses, heads of cattle, warriors, days, years, winters.

- + Nu magon þás VIII wyrta · wið nygon wuldor-ge·flogenum  
 8 wið VIII attrum · and wið nygon on·flygnum  
 wið ðý réadan attre, · wið ðý runlan attre  
 10 wið ðý hwitan attre, · wið ðý [hęwe]nan attre  
 wið ðý geolwan attre, · wið ðý grėnan attre  
 12 wið ðý wonnan attre, · wið ðý wedenan attre

- wið ðý brúnan attre, · wið ðý basewan attre  
 14 wið wýrm-ge·blēd, · wið wēter-ge·blēd  
 wið þorn-ge·blēd, · wið þýstel-ge·blēd  
 16 wið ýs-ge·blēd, · wið attor-ge·blēd

Now these nine worts avail against glory-onfliers:  
 against nine venoms and against nine onfliers;  
 against the red venom; against the TODO venom;  
 against the white venom; against the TODO venom;  
 against the yellow venom; against the green venom;  
 against the TODO venom; against the TODO venom;  
 against the brown venom; against the TODO venom;  
 against worm-TODO; against water-TODO;  
 against thorn-TODO; against thistle-TODO;  
 against ice-TODO; against venom-TODO.

- Gif ęnig attor cume · éastan fleógan  
 8 oððe ęnig norðan cume  
 oððe ęnig westan · ofer wer-ðeóde

If any venom should come flying from the east;  
 or any come from the north;  
 or any from the west, over mankind.

- + Críst stód ofer ádle · ęngan cundes  
 8 Ic àna wàt · éa rinnende  
 þęr þá nygon nędran · néan be·healdað

Christ stood over TODO;  
 I know one river running,  
 there the nine adders TODO.

- Motan ealle wéoda · nu wýrtum á·springan  
 8 sęs tó·slúpan, · eal sealt wēter  
 ðonne ic þis attor · of ðé ge·bláwe

TODO

- P7 Mucgwyrt, weg-brade þe eastan open sy, lombes-cyrse, attor-laðan, mageðan,  
 2 netelan, wudu-sur-ęppel, fille and finul, ealde sapan. Ge·wýrc ða wýrta to  
 duste, męngc wif þa sapan and wif þęs ępples gor.

TODO.

- P8**    Wyrce slypan of wētere and of axsan, ge·nim finol, wyl on þære slyppan and  
2    beþe mid ēggemongc, þonne he þa sealfe on do, ge ƿr ge ƿfter.

TODO.

- P9**    Sing þæt galdor on ƿcre þara wyrta, :III: ƿr he hy wyrce and on þone ƿppel  
2    eal-swa; ond singe þon men in þone muð and in þa earan buta and on ða  
wunde þæt ilce gealdor, ƿr he þa sealfe on do :.

TODO.



# Old Norse spells

## Ribe rune charm

Jorð bið ak varðe · ok up-himēn  
2 sól ok sante María · ok salfeñ Guð dróttēn  
þæt hamn lē mik lēkneðs-hand · ok lyf-tunge  
4 at lyfe biðjandē · þer bótē þarf.  
Ór bak ok ór bryst ór líkē ok ór lim  
6 ór øfeñ ok ór øreñ  
ór allē þe þer illt kann í at-kume.  
8 Svart hēter stēnn · han stēr í hafē úte,  
þer liggēr á þe níu nauðer;  
10 þer skule hveðki sōtēn sofe;  
ēð varmēn vake;  
12 fōrr en þú þessa bót biðer, þer ak orð at-kveðer ronti.

I bid earth to ward, and up-heaven,  
sun and saint Mary—and the very lord God,  
that he lend me a healing-hand and medicine-tongue,  
as medicine for the trembling one who needs a cure.  
Out of back and out of breast;  
out of body and out of limb;  
out of eyes and out of ears;  
out of everything where evil which might come in!  
Swart is called a stone, he stands out in the ocean:  
there lie on it nine needs;  
they will not [let thee] sleep sweetly  
nor wake warmly—  
until thou prayest this cure, where I tried the words of the charms.

## Charms from Bryggen

These charms are found inscribed on medieval pieces of wood found at Bryggen in the city of Bergen, Norway.

A stick with four sides, dated to c. 1335. It is clearly a love-charm and—as seen by the feminine dative adjective *sjalfri* ‘self’ on side C—addressed to a woman. The language is very close to that of *Shirner* 36, wherein Shirner threatens to curse the ettin-woman Gird with *ergi* ‘degeneracy’ and *ðði* ‘madness’ and *ópoli* ‘impatience’ unless she sleep with his master, Free. A crucial difference is of course that this charm is not an Eddic narrative poem; it must have been expected to work. Both of these share a root with the curse-formula seen on the two C7th runic inscriptions from Stentofte and Björketorp (see TODO), wherein the destroyer of the respective monuments will be *hermalausar argjú* ‘restless with degeneracy’, i.e. ‘incessantly randy’. As it would be absurd to think that the poet of *Shirner* should have learned this type of magic from one of the rune-stones, and then passed this onto the carver of the present inscription, we must rather be dealing with a common form of curse magic, wherein the victim is cursed with incessant randiness leading to sexual perversion.

A      Ríst ek bót-rúnar · ríst ek bjarg-rúnar  
       2      ein-falt við ølfum  
             tví-falt við trollum  
       4      þrí-falt við þursum

[B257]

I carve healing-runes; I carve saving-runes; onefold against elves; twofold against trolls; threefold against thurses.

B      Við inni skóðu · skag-val-kyrju  
       2      svá't ei megi · þó-at é vili  
             lé-vís kona · lífi þínu granda.

Against the scatheful shag-walkirrie, so that she may not—although she ever wishes to, that guile-wise woman—harm thy life.

C      Ek sendir þér · ek sé á þér  
       2      ylgjar ergi · ok óþola;  
             á þér hríni óþoli · ok jøtuns móðr;  
       4      sit-tu aldri, · sop-tu aldri.

I send to thee—I see on thee—a she-wolf's degeneracy and impatience; on thee stick impatience, and an ettin's wrath! Sit thou never, sleep thou never!



D     Ant mér sem sjalfri þér. Beirist rubus rabus et arantabus laus abus rosa  
gava

Love me like thy self.

---

Hęill sé þú · ok í hugum góðum;

[B380]

<sup>2</sup> Þórr þik þiggi,  
Óðinn þik ęigi.

Be thou hale, and in good spirits;<sup>a</sup> may Thunder receive thee, may Weden own thee.

---

<sup>3</sup> Óðinn þik ęigi “may Weden own thee” ] See note to *Wallow* 23.

---

<sup>a</sup>A formula also attested in *Hymer* 41; see there for parallels.

## Runic plates



**Encyclopedia (INCOMPLETE!)**



NOTE: This encyclopedia is both incomplete and inconsistently formatted. New entries will be added, and old ones be corrected and expanded in the future.

## Cultural and religious expressions (C)

**ape** (ON *api*, OE *apa*, OS *apo*, OHG *affo*, PNWGmc. *\*apō*) In the Old Norse the word seems to mean ‘fool, buffoon’, in the other old languages apparently ‘monkey’, though this sense should be a later development of the former; why would the early Germanic tribes have a word for an animal that they had never encountered?

**ought** (ON *étt*, OE *æht* ‘possession, property’) The Nordic (paternal) clan or family line.

**begale** (OHG *bi-galan*) To affect, bewitch something using galders<sup>C</sup>. See also gale<sup>C</sup>.

**bigh** (ON *baugr*, OE *béag*, OHG *boug*) Armlets used as currency during the Migration Period. — The giving of rings and armlets in exchange for loyalty (holdness<sup>C</sup> being the word used for a warrior’s loyalty towards his lord, and of a lord’s grace towards his servants) was common across all of Germanic Europe, as seen in the many poetic ruler-kennings of the type “breaker of rings” (e.g. *béaga brytta* ‘the breaker of bighs’ in *Beowulf* ll. 35, 352, 1487). An illustrative example of this is *Hildbrand* 33–35. This is also connected with the oath-ring, and the famous ring-swords. TODO? reference some literature on this.

**bloot** (ON *blót*, OE *blót*, OHG *bluoz*) A sacrifice or a sacrificial feast, one of the best attested Germanic pagan practices. The animals would be sacrificed by the host, cooked in large kettles and eaten communally.

**bloot-kettle** The large pots used for cooking the bloot-stew.

**Doom** (ON *dómr*, OE *dóm*) Commonly ‘judgement, verdict’ (whence Doomsday, ‘Judgement Day’), in the Norse and Anglo-Saxon poetry often specifically referring to one’s fame or good reputation (that is, how others will judge one’s character and deeds), especially after death. It is clear that this verdict was of utmost importance to the ancient Germanic people. The clearest examples are *High* 77 (see there): *I know one that never dies: the Doom o’er each man dead.* and *Beowulf* 1384–1389, where *Beowulf* consols king Rothgar after Grendle’s mother has slain his trusted advisor Asher (*Æschere*):

*Ne sorga, snotor guma! · Sélre bið éghwém, // þæt hé his fréond wrece, ·  
þonne hé fela murne. // Úre éghwylc sceal · ende gebídan //  
worolde lífes; · wyrce sé þe móte // dómes ár déape; · þæt  
bið drihtguman // unlífendum · æfter sélest.*

‘Sorrow not, wise man! ’Tis better for each one that he avenge his friend, than that he mourn much. Each one of us shall suffer the end of worldly life—win he who might **Doom** before death: that is for the warrior, unliving, afterwards the best.’

Other illustrative examples in *Beowulf* include 884b–887a: [...] *Sigemunde gesprong // æfter deaðdæge · dóm unlytel // syþðan wiges heard · wrym ácwæalde // hordes byrde* [...] ‘For Syemund<sup>P</sup> sprang up after his day of death an unlittle [= great] **Doom**, since hard in conflict he defeated the Worm<sup>C</sup>, the herder of the hoard.’ and 953b–955a: [...] *þú þé self hafast // dēdum gefremed · þæt þín dóm lyfað // áwa tó aldre* [...] ‘Thou hast for thyself by deeds accomplished that thy **Doom** lives for ever and ever.’

**fee** (ON *fē*, OE *fēoh*) Originally ‘cattle’, however also used in a broader sense to refer to one’s mobile wealth. For this cf. particularly *High* TODO.

**many-cunning** (ON *ffol-kunnigr*) Literally ‘much-cunning, cunning in many ways’. Skilled with sorcery.

**fey** (ON *fēigr*, OE *fēge*, OHG *feigi* ‘cowardly’) Being doomed or fated to die, with a sense of predestination and inevitability. Its earliest use is on the Rök stone: **aft uamuþ stanta runar þar + n uarin fapi fapir aft** faikiān **sunu** *Apt Vámóð standa rúnar þár, en Varinn fáði, faðir aft fēigjan sonu* ‘After Woemood (*Vámóðr*) stand these runes<sup>C</sup>, but Warren (*Varinn*) painted, the father after the **fey** son.’ It was believed that one’s TODO. See PCRN HS II:35, p. 928 ff. (TODO)

**feyness** (ON *fēigð*) The state of being fey<sup>C</sup>.

**fimble-** (ON *fimbul-*) The ultimate, final, greatest. See Fimblethyle<sup>P</sup>, Fimble-winter<sup>L</sup>.

**five days** (ON *fimm dagar*) That the old Scandinavian week was **five days** long is well attested. According to the *GolL* there were six weeks in a month, and the expression **five days** is used as the equivalent of *week* in *High* 51 and 74, in the second of which it is contrasted with *month*. Related to this is the legal term *fifth* (ON *fimmt*, OSw. *femt*), a meeting or gathering set to be held at a five-day notice. See *fimt* in CV, Love et al. (2020) for further discussion.

**galder** (ON *galdr*, OE *gealdor*, OHG *galdar*) A magical spell or song. See the Merseburg charms (TODO?) for examples. See also gale<sup>C</sup>.

**gale** (ON *gala*, OE *galan*, OHG *galan*) To sing galders<sup>C</sup>.

**gand** (ON *gandr*, Latin *gandus*) A witch’s familiar, a spirit sent out to do her bidding. See PCRN HS I:17, p. 361 and II:26, p. 656. TODO

**gid** (ON *goði*, OE *Gydda* masc. nom. prop.) A heathen priest or master of ceremonies.

**gidden** (ON *gyðja*, OE *gyden* ‘goddess’) The feminine equivalent of gid<sup>C</sup>.

**yin-** (ON *ginn-*) A rare augmentative prefix. TODO.

**yin-holy** (ON *ginn-heilagr*) High holy, sacrosanct. Used of the gods in the formula *ginn-heilög goð*.

**good of meat** (ON *matar góðr*) An old expression, appearing not just in *High* 39 (“I found not a generous man, or so **good of meat**, that a gift were not accepted;”) but also several Viking Age Runic inscriptions, such as Sm 39: *mildan orða · ok matar góðan* ‘mild of words and **good of meat**’, U 805: *bónna góðan matar* ‘a farmer **good of meat**’, U 703: *mandr matar góðr · auk máls risinn* ‘a man **good of meat** and proud in speech<sup>TM</sup>’; compare also U 739: *hann var mildr matar · auk máls risinn* ‘he was **mild of meat** and proud in speech’. — See meat-nithing<sup>C</sup> for its opposite.

**hame** (ON *hamr*) A skin, shape. Individuals can through magic “shift hames” (ON *skipta þömmum*), and leave their human *hames* behind, instead entering into the shapes of wolves, bears, birds. During this process the original hame would be sleeping in a vulnerable state, as described in the Saw of the Walsings, chap. TODO: . See also feather-hame<sup>P</sup>, town-riders<sup>C</sup>, evening-riders<sup>C</sup>.

**harrow** (ON *hǫrgr*, OE *hearg*, PNWGmc. *\*harugar*) A cairn constructed for ritual purposes. *Hindle* 10 describes one: “A harrow<sup>C</sup> he made for me, loaded with stones; now that stone-pile is become into glass. He reddened [it] in fresh blood of oxen; Oughter<sup>P</sup> ever trusted on the Ossens<sup>G</sup>.” See also wigh<sup>C</sup>.

**hold** (ON *hollr*, OE *hold*, OS *hold*, OHG *hold*) ‘Favourable, loyal, gracious’, often of a ruler towards his subject (in the sense of ‘gracious, benevolent’) or the reverse (in the sense of ‘loyal, devoted’). Mirroring these earthly relations, it is likewise often used to refer to divine grace, both of the Christian God—thus in the *Ecclesiastical Laws of King Cnut* ALIE I (p. 372): *Ðam byþ witodlice God hold þe bið his bláforde rihtlice hold* ‘Indeed God is **hold** towards him who is rightly **hold** towards his lord’—but in the oldest Scandinavian material likewise of the Heathen gods. Thus *Lock* 4: *holl regin ‘hold* Reins<sup>G</sup>, and *Ordrun* 10 (TODO: Numbering is very uncertain): *Svá hjalpi þér · hollar véttir, Frigg ok Frøya · ok fløiri goð* ‘So help thee **hold** wights<sup>C</sup>; Frie<sup>P</sup> and Frow<sup>P</sup>, and more gods [...]’.

The word is also used in this way several medieval oath-formulæ, for instance in the Elder West-Geatish Law: *Svá sé mér goð holl* ‘So may the gods(!) be **hold** towards me,’ in medieval Norwegian laws (NgL II[197,397]) and Grey-Goose (TODO: cite): *Guð sé mér hollr ef ek satt segi, gramr ef ek lýg* ‘God be **hold** towards me if I speak truly, wroth if I lie,’ in Grey-Goose (TODO) also: *Sé guð hollr þeim er heldr grīðum, en gramr þeim er grīð rífr* ‘God be **hold** towards him who keeps the truce, but wroth against him who breaks the truce’. I refer to Löffler (1895) for further discussion on these formulæ.

**holdness** Closely connected to this is of course the abstract noun **holdness** (ON *hylli*, OE *hyldu*, OHG *buldī*) ‘favour, loyalty, grace,’ with the same semantics as the adjective.

Notably, this word appears three times in connection with the grace of gods in the poetry, namely in *Grimner* 43, where (according to my interpretation) the preparer of food at the bloot is said to earn the “**holdness** of Woulder<sup>P</sup> and of all the gods;” and *Grimner* 53 where the disgraced king Garfrith is said to have been bereft of “my [= Weden’s] support; of all the Ownharriers (see note to the v.), and of Weden’s **holdness**”. Weden’s holdness (*Óðins hylli*; the phrase is identical in

**scold** (ON *skald*) A Scandinavian poet. The name probably comes from their ability to slander with words.



**simble** (ON *sumbl*, OE *symbol*) A banquet.

**soo** (ON *sóa*) To ritually waste, to slay (especially in a sacrificial context).

**thill** (ON *þylja*) To chant poetry or lists (so called *thules*<sup>C</sup>) acquired by rote memorization. See *thyle*<sup>C</sup>.

**Thing** (ON, OE *þing*, OS *thing*, OHG *ding*) The legal assembly and gathering place where matters would be settled and the law recited.

**thule** (ON *þula*) A poetic list, typically of various items of a category (e.g. gods, legendary horses) or poetic synonyms (e.g. for swords, men, Weden). Degoratively also a ditty, poorly composed poem. See *thyle*<sup>C</sup>.

**thyle** (ON *þulr*, OE *þyle*, PNWGmc. *\*þulir*) A sage who through rote learning has acquired a large amount of mythological lore (cf. *thule*<sup>C</sup> ‘a list in poetic form; a ditty, bad poem’ and *thill*<sup>C</sup> ‘to recite, to chant’). Thus Weden<sup>P</sup> is the Fimblethyle<sup>P</sup>, being the unbeaten master of lore, as can be seen in his wisdom contests (like *Webthritner*). Runic inscription DR 248 (Snoldelev) suggests the thyle may have tied to a specific place, and in *Beowulf* it seems to have been a court position, with the poet Unferth being described (l. 1456) as the “thyle of Rothgar”.

**wale** (ON *vǫlr*) The staff or sceptre, especially of a wallow. TODO: archeological finds, mention Sutton Hoo.

**wallow** (ON *vǫlva*, OE *\*wealwe* (cf. ON *svǫlva*, OE *swealwe* ‘swallow’)) A sibyl, seeress, oracle. The word derives from the *wale*<sup>C</sup>, a staff or sceptre probably used for ritual purposes.

**wigh** (ON *wé*, OE *wéob*, *wib*, PNWGmc. *\*wībq*) A holy shrine or sanctuary. It seems that where the harrow<sup>C</sup> was a pile of stones or cairn used for carrying out rituals, the **wigh** was an enclosed space. The earliest Norse attestation is the runic inscription Ög N288 (Oklunda), which reads: “Guthar <= Gunnarr> painted these runes, and he fled, guilty. Sought this wigh, and he fled into this clearing. And he bound. [...]” The implication seems to be that the wigh was considered so sacred that Guthar could not be apprehended or punished for his crime while in it. — In OE the word means ‘pagan idol’. It is not immediately clear which meaning is the original one, but in the present edition the Norse sense has been adopted, since the Anglo-Saxon sources are all of a Christian nature. The *Beowulf* name *Wighstone* (*Wib-* or *Wēohstān*) in any case suggests it is the Norse meaning, since ‘idol-stone’ makes little sense.

**wode** (ON *ōðr*, OE *wód*, PNWGmc. *\*wóþur*) Heener<sup>P</sup>’s gift to men, though the name would suggest it be from Weden<sup>P</sup>. The word has several related meanings: ‘poetic inspiration, madness, rage’.

## Persons and objects (P)

**Attle** (*Attila*, ON *Atli*, OE *Ætla*, MHG. *Etzel*, PNWGmc. *\*Attilō*) The ruler of the Huns<sup>G</sup> (historically from 434–453). Husband of Guthrun<sup>P</sup>, and with her father of Earp and Oatle<sup>P</sup>. and murderer of I HHb 54, SiL 11, I Gr 23, ShS 28, 29, 33, 37, 54, 56, 57, II Gr 26, 38, 45, III Gr 1, 9, BnOr 0, OdW A, 2, 22, 23, 25, 26, 30, 31, AtD 0, AtL 1, 3, 15, 17, 18, 27, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 38, 41, 43, B, AtS 2, 4, 21, 22, 44, 52, 60, 64, 71, 73, 77, 80, 86, 87, 97, 98, 108, 113, 117, FGr 0, GrB 12, Ham 6.

**Balder** (ON *Baldr*, OE *Bældæg* (not directly cognate), OHG *Balter*, PWGmc. *\*Baldrar*) The beautiful son of Woden<sup>P</sup>, slayed by his brother Hath<sup>P</sup>, avenged by his other brother Wonnell<sup>P</sup>.

**Earp and Oatle** (ON *Erpr ok Eitill*) The sons of Attle<sup>P</sup> and Guthrun<sup>P</sup>.

**Earth** (ON *ǣrð*, OE *eorþe*, OHG *erda*, PNWGmc. *\*erþu*, PGmc. *\*erþō*) The personified Earth. Through Woden<sup>P</sup> the mother of Thunder<sup>P</sup>.

**feather-hame** (ON *faðr-hamr*, OE *feðer-hama*, OS *feðar-*, *feðer-hamo*) An object by which the wearer may fly like a bird. One is owned by Frow and used by Lock to fly between the homes. In the Heliand **feather-hames** are donned by angels who fly from heaven to earth. See also hame<sup>C</sup>.

**Free** (ON *Freyr*, OE *fréa* 'lord', PNWGmc. *\*Frawjar*) Son of Nearth<sup>P</sup>, brother of Frow<sup>P</sup>. See also Ing<sup>P</sup>.

**Frie** (ON *Frigg*, OE *\*Frige*, OHG *Frija*, PNWGmc. *\*Friju*) Wife of Woden<sup>P</sup>, mother of Balder<sup>P</sup>. Related to Full<sup>P</sup>, who is either her sister (Second Merseburg Charm, though this may be metaphorical, as in *Hindle* 1) or her maid-servant (the Norse sources).

**Frow** (ON *Freyja*) Cat-goddess, daughter of Nearth<sup>P</sup>, sister of Free<sup>P</sup>, wife of Wode<sup>P</sup>. Promised to the Ettin. Possibly = Easter?

**Full** (ON *Fulla*, OHG *Folla*) Maid-servant (or sister?) of Frie<sup>P</sup>; see there.

**Guthrun** (ON *Guðrún*) Daughter of king Yivick<sup>P</sup>, sister of Guthur<sup>P</sup> and Hain<sup>P</sup>. The wife of Attle<sup>P</sup>.

**Hain** [Hain 1] (ON *Hogni*, OE *Haguna*, *Hagena*, OHG *Hagano*, Ger. *Hagen*, PNWGmc. *\*Hagunō*) A Nifling<sup>G</sup> and Yivicking<sup>G</sup>, son of king Yivick<sup>P</sup>, brother of Guthur<sup>P</sup> and Guthrun<sup>P</sup>. In *AtL* he defeats seven warriors before being captured by Attle<sup>P</sup>, who has his heart cut out at the request of Guthur.

**Hain 2** [2] A petty king of East Geatland<sup>L</sup>, contemporary with Granmer<sup>P</sup>, the king of Southmanland<sup>L</sup> and Ingeld Illred, the Ingling<sup>G</sup> king of Upland<sup>L</sup>.

**Hath** (ON *Hǫðr*) The blind son of Woden<sup>P</sup>, the slayer of his brother Balder<sup>P</sup>.

- Heener** (ON *Hónir*, PNWGmc. *Hónijar* ‘the little swan(?)’) An obscure god. Rydberg (1886)[552] has convincingly argued that he is connected with the stork, connecting his name with the Greek κύκνος ‘swan’ and Sanskrit *śakuna* ‘bird of omen’, and noting that his epithets *langi fōtr* ‘long foot’ and *aurkonungr* ‘mud-king’ (both found in *Scold* 22) accurately describe the stork. He gives wode<sup>C</sup> TODO.
- Hindle** (ON *Hyndla*) A witch awoken by Frow<sup>P</sup> in *Hindle*.
- Homedall** (ON *Hēimdallr*, OE *\*Hámdall*) Ward of the gods, whitest of the Ease<sup>G</sup>.
- Hymer** (ON *Hymir*) Tew<sup>P</sup>’s father according to *Hymer*.
- Ing** (ON *Yngvi*, OE *Ing*) Probably an older name of Free<sup>P</sup>. The legendary ancestor of the Inglings<sup>G</sup>. Cf. the Old English Rune Poem.
- Lothar** (ON *Lóðurr*, OS *Logaþore*, PNWGmc. *\*Logaþorjar* ‘Flame-darer(?)’) Gives three gifts to man. The Old-Saxon attestation is a bit uncertain.
- Millner** (ON *Mjöllnir*, OE *\*Meldne*, PNWGmc. *\*Meldunjar*) Powerful hammer owned by Thunder.
- Nearth** (ON *Njǫrðr*) The father of Free<sup>P</sup> and Frow<sup>P</sup> by Shede<sup>P</sup>.
- Nithad** (ON *Níðuðr*, OE *\*Hámdall*) The Swedish king that imprisons Wayland<sup>P</sup> in *Wayland*. Father of Beadhild<sup>P</sup>.
- Oughter** (ON *Óttarr*, OE *Óththere*, PNWGmc. *\*Óhtaharjar*) Legendary Swedish king.
- Rotholf** (ON *Hrólfr kraki*, OE *Hrǫpulf*, PNWGmc. *\*Hróþiulfar*) A king of the Shieldings<sup>G</sup> (see family tree). As foreshadowed in *Beowulf* 1017–9, 1180–90, he betrays the sons of Rothgar<sup>P</sup>, his cousins Rethrich and Rothmund<sup>P</sup>, in order to take the throne for himself. In the later Icelandic tradition this has been forgotten, and he is consistently portrayed as a heroic king.
- Rothgar** (ON *Hróarr*, OE *Hrǫþgár*, PNWGmc. *\*Hróþigairar*) A king of the Shieldings<sup>G</sup> (see family tree), one of the main characters in *Beowulf*.
- Shield** (ON *Skjöldr*, OE *Scyld*) Legendary Danish king, founder of the Shieldings<sup>G</sup>.
- Syemund** (ON *Sigmundr*, OE *Sigemund*, MHG. *Siegmund*) A hero of the Walsings<sup>G</sup>, in *Beowulf* attested as the slayer of the dragon along with his nephew Sinfittle<sup>P</sup>. In the Norse tradition however, it is his half-brother Siward<sup>P</sup> that slays the dragon instead.
- Sithguth** (OHG *Sinthgunt*, PNWGmc. *\*Sinþagunþiz*) Only known from *Mers II* as the sister of Sun<sup>C</sup>.
- Sun** (ON *Sól*, OHG *Sunna*) The personified sun (see also Moon<sup>P</sup>). In *Mers II*, described as the sister of Sithguth<sup>C</sup>.
- Thrim** (ON *Þrymr*) The ettin responsible for stealing Thunder’s hammer in *Thrim*.

**Thunder** (ON *Þórr*, OE *Þunor*, OHG *Donar*, PNWGmc. \**Þonarar*) Son of Weden<sup>P</sup> and Earth<sup>P</sup>.

**Tew** (ON *Týr*, OE *Tiw*) Son of Hymer<sup>P</sup>. One-handed god. TODO.

**Webthriðner** (ON *Vafþrúðnir*) The ettin defeated by Weden in the wisdom contest in *Webthriðner*.

**Weden** (rhymes with *leaden*; ON *Óðinn*, OE *Wóden*, *Wéden*, OHG *Wuotan*, PNWGmc. \**Wóðanar*) Chief of the Ease<sup>G</sup>, his name is clearly related to *wode*<sup>C</sup>, referring to his role as the patron of scolds<sup>C</sup> and berserks<sup>C</sup>. Husband of Frie<sup>P</sup>, and by her father of Balder<sup>P</sup>. Also father of Thunder<sup>P</sup> by Earth<sup>P</sup>. Brother of Heener<sup>P</sup> and Lothar<sup>P</sup>.

**Wider** (ON *Viðarr*, OE \**Widhere*) A son of Weden<sup>P</sup>, who avenges him at the Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup>.

**Wode** (ON *Óðr*, OE *Wód*) Husband of Frow<sup>P</sup>. His name looks to be the same word as *wode*<sup>C</sup>.

**Wonnell** (ON *Váli*, OE \**Wonela*, PNWGmc. \**Wanilô* ‘the little Wane<sup>G</sup>?’) The son of Weden<sup>P</sup>, who one-night old avenged his brother Balder<sup>P</sup> through slaying Hath<sup>P</sup>, his half-brother.

**Woulder** (ON *Ullr*, \**Wuldor*, PNWGmc. \**Wulþuz*) A rather obscure god. He is mentioned in connection with oath-rings (TODO) and the setting of ritual fires (*Grimner* TODO). These obscure references are likely related to the interesting finds at Lilla Ullevi (‘the small wigh<sup>C</sup> of Woulder’) in Upland, Sweden, consisting of several dozen fire striker-shaped iron amulet rings dating to 660–780 (for a detailed description see (af Edholm, 2009)).

**Yimer** (ON *Ymir*, OE \**Yime*) The first ettin, probably equivalent to Earylmer<sup>P</sup>.

**Yivick** (ON *Gjúki*, OE *Gifca*, OHG *Gibicho*, MHG. *Gibeche*) King of the Burgends<sup>G</sup> (historically from late 300s–407) of the Nifling dynasty, ancestor of the Yivickings<sup>G</sup>. Father of Guthrun<sup>P</sup>, Guther<sup>P</sup> and Hain<sup>P</sup>.

## Groups and tribes (G)

TODO: Map of rough tribal areas. Genealogies.

**Danes** (ON *danir*, OE *dene*, PNWGmc. \**danír*) A tribe in eastern modern-day Denmark and southern Sweden. They probably originated in Scania in southern Sweden, before moving westwards into the Danish isles and eventually Jutland, driving out the Earls<sup>G</sup> and Jutes<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO

**Dwarfs** (ON *dvergar*, OE *dweorgas*, OHG *twerca*, PNWGmc. \**dvergór*) Earthly (chthonic) supernatural beings, often referred to as living in rocks and mountains. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO

- Ease** (rhyming with *geese*; ON *ésir*, OE *ése*, PNWGmc. *\*ansiwir*; sg. *os*, ON *áss*, OE *ós*, PNWGmc. *\*ansur*) A group of Gods, though the word can also refer to all the Gods. See Gods<sup>G</sup>, Tews<sup>G</sup>, Wanes<sup>G</sup>, Reins<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: Weden<sup>P</sup>, Thunder<sup>P</sup>, Frie<sup>P</sup>, Hath<sup>P</sup> and Balder<sup>P</sup> Attestations: TODO
- Elves** (ON *alfar*, OE *ielfe*, PNWGmc. *\*alþír*) Earthly (chthonic) supernatural beings. Possibly ancestral spirits? Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Ettins** (ON *jǫtnar*, OE *eotenas*, PNWGmc. *\*etunór*) The fundamental enemies of the Gods, the agents of chaos and disorder. See Rises<sup>G</sup>, Thurses<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: Hymer<sup>P</sup>, Thrim<sup>P</sup>, Webthritner<sup>P</sup>, Yimer<sup>P</sup> Attestations: TODO
- Geats** (ON *gautar*, OE *géatas*, PNWGmc. *\*gautór* from *\*geut-* ‘to pour’, perhaps ‘the libators’) A tribe in what is today southern-central Sweden. See also Geatland<sup>L</sup>, Swedes<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- yin-Reins** (ON *ginn-rëgin*) yin-<sup>C</sup> + Reins<sup>G</sup>. The sacrosanct, highest divine powers.
- Gods** (ON *goð*, OE *godu*, OHG *gota*, PNWGmc. *\*godu*) TODO. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Huns** (ON *húnir*, OE *Húne*, OHG *Húni*, *Hunni*, PNWGmc. *\*húnir*) An invading Asiatic tribe in the Migration Period. In the legendary material their cultural and ethnic foreignness is not seen. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Inglings** (ON *yinglingar*, PNWGmc. *\*ingwalingór* ‘the descendants of Ing<sup>P</sup>’) Difference between this term and Shelvings<sup>G</sup> is a bit unclear. They seem to be used synonymously in the Norse sources, whereas the English only use the later.
- Nears** (ON *níarar* -*njárar*) A Swedish tribe, only mentioned in *Wayland*, where it is ruled by king Nithad<sup>P</sup>. The name and location may allow us to connect them with the Swedish province of Närke, cf. Old Swedish: *Nærikjar* ‘inhabitants of Närke’, *Nærisker* ‘belonging to Närke; Nearish’, in which case the Old Swedish stem *nær-* (with unclear vowel length, though it is probably long) would be a reduced form of *níar-*, *njár-*.
- Norns** (ON *nornir*) A group of supernatural women responsible for declaring the fates of men.
- Ossens** (ON *ósynjur*) The women of the Ease<sup>G</sup>, see there.
- Ownharriers** (ON *einherjar*, OE *\*ánbergas*) Earthly (chthonic) supernatural beings, often referred to as living in rocks and mountains. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Reins** (ON *rëgn*, *rëgin*) The divine powers. Based on *Webthritner* (TODO) the term may be more closely associated with the Wanes<sup>G</sup> than the Ease<sup>G</sup>.
- Saxons** (ON *saxar*, OE *Seaxan*, *Seaxe*) TODO. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO

- Shieldings** (ON *skjöldungar*, OE *Scyldingas*, PNWGmc. \**skeldungór*) The descendants of Shield<sup>P</sup>; the legendary Danish<sup>G</sup> royal dynasty. With Harward<sup>P</sup>'s death after his slaying of Rotholf<sup>P</sup> their rule ended. TODO Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Shelvings** (ON *skilfingar*, OE *scilfingas*, PNWGmc. \**skilþingór*) The descendants of Shelf<sup>P</sup>; the legendary Swedish<sup>G</sup> royal dynasty. The exact difference between the terms Shelvings and Ingling<sup>G</sup> is unclear, but the first may have referred to the old royal family in Sweden, while the latter to the Norwegian branch which claimed descent from the former. TODO Noted members: TODO Attestations: *Hindle* 15, 20
- Swedes** (ON *svíar*, OE *swéon*, PNWGmc. \**swibanír*) The tribe around the Mälar valley in eastern Sweden. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Thurses** (sg. Thurse; ON *þurs*, OE *þyrs*, OS *thuris*, OHG *duris*, PNWGmc. \**þurisar*) Possibly a poetic synonym for Ettins<sup>G</sup>. See also Rime-Thurses<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: TODO Attestations: *Wal* 8, *Shr* 31, 35, 36, *Hyme* 17, *Thr* 5, 10, 21, 24, 29, 30, *Alw* 2, I *HHb* 40, *HHw* 27.
- Tews** (ON *tívar*, PNWGmc. \**tíwór*) A poetic synonym for Gods<sup>G</sup>. Attestations: TODO
- Wanes** (ON *vanir*, OE *wan*?) A subgroup or tribe of the gods, associated with fertility, harvests and fishing. Noted members: *Nearth*<sup>P</sup>, *Ing*<sup>P</sup>, *Frow*<sup>P</sup> Attestations: TODO
- Yivickings** (ON *gjúkungar*) The descendants of Yivick<sup>P</sup>, including Guth<sup>P</sup>, Guthrun<sup>P</sup> and Hain<sup>P</sup>. Attestations: TODO

### Place names, locations and events (L)

- Eastern Way** (ON *Austrvegr*) The eastern lands of the Ettins<sup>G</sup> (probably identical in meaning to *Ettinham*<sup>L</sup>), whither Thunder<sup>P</sup> goes to fight.
- Ettinham** (ON *Ǫtunheimr*, *Ǫtnabheimr*) The 'Ettin<sup>G</sup>-Home<sup>C</sup>' or 'home of the Ettins'; the eastern realm of chaotic and inhospitable beings. See also *Eastern Way*<sup>L</sup>, *Outyards*<sup>L</sup>.
- Fimble-winter** (ON *fimbulvetr*) The great winter, which kills all humans apart from Life and Lifethrasher<sup>P</sup>.
- Hell** (ON *hēl*, PNWGmc. \**halju*, Got. *halja*) The underworld, personified as and formally identical with Hell<sup>P</sup>. After Christianity the word came to refer to the Christian hell (= Gehenna), as is the case in all attested languages apart from the Old Norse. See also *Nivelhell*<sup>L</sup>.
- Middenyard** (ON *Mið-garðr*, OE *Middangeard*, OS *Middilgard*, OHG *Mittilgart*, Got. *midjungards*) The 'middle enclosure'; the realm of men. See also *Osyard*<sup>L</sup>, *Outyards*<sup>L</sup>.
- Nivelhell** (ON *niflhel*) 'Mist-Hell', from the poetic evidence it seems like it may originally have been a synonym for Hell<sup>L</sup>. In poetry it is attested in *Webbthrithner* TODO: *níu kom'k heima | bld fyr Niflhel neðan,*  
*binig deyja ór helju halir.* 'into nine homes I came, beneath Nivelhell; thither die

men out of Hell', the second by *Dreams* 2: *rēið niðr þaðan |bld niðflēljār til; mōtti hvelpi, |bld þeim's ór hēlju kom.* '[Weden] rode down thence to Nivel-hell; met the whelp that out of Hell came.' Possibly the distinction was held by the first poet but not the second.

**Osyard** (ON *Ásgarðr*) The 'enclosure of the Ease'<sup>G</sup>; the heavenly realm. See also Middenyard<sup>L</sup>, Outyards<sup>L</sup>.

**Outyards** (ON *Útgarðar*) Not eddic. The 'outer enclosures', described in *Ylfir*. See also Ettinham<sup>L</sup>, Middenyard<sup>L</sup>, Osyard<sup>L</sup>.

**Rakes of the Reins** (ON *ragna røk*) The 'fates of the Reins'<sup>G</sup>, euphemism for the destruction of the world.

**Rakes of the Tews** (ON *tíva røk*) The Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup>.

**Up-heaven** (ON *Upphiminn*, OE *Upheofon*, OS *Upphimil*, OHG *úfbimil*) Highest heaven. See also Earth and Up-heaven<sup>F</sup>.

**Walhall** (ON *Valhöll*, OE *Wælheall*) The hall of the slain, held by Weden<sup>P</sup> and inhabited by the Ownharriers<sup>G</sup>.

### Poetic formulæ (F)

All formulæ are given in English translation, their attested forms and a Proto-Germanic rendition. For those consisting of two words bound together by a conjunction, & is written in its place.

**Earth and Up-heaven** (ON *jörð & upphiminn*, OE *eorpe & upheofon*, PGmc. *\*erþō & upbiminaz*) ON: Ribe charm *Wallow* 3, *Webthritner* 20, *Thrim* 2, *Ordrun* 17, OE: Acreboot

**Ease and Elves** (ON *ésir & alfar*, OE *ése & ielfe*, PNWGmc. *\*alþír & ansiwīr*) A merism; both heavenly and earthly spiritual beings. Notably the two words always occur in this order (never 'Elves and Ease'), even in OE.

**words and works** (ON *orð & verk*, OE *word & weorc*, PGmc. *\*wurdó & werkō*) *Beewolf* 289, 1100, 1833